PARAMATTHADĪPANĪ,

THE

CARIYĀ-PIṬAKAṬṬHAKATHĀ

Pali Text Society

TEXT SERIES No. 18

Achariya Dhammapāla's Paramatthadīpanī,

Being the Commentary on the

CARIYĀ-PIṬAKA

EDITED BY

D. L. BARUA, M.A.
ASSISTANT LECTURER IN PALI, UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA

Published by
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by
ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.
LONDON, HENLEY & BOSTON

First published 1923
Reprinted 1980
ISBN 0 7100 8918 X

TO THE REVERED MEMORY OF

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS

THIS VOLUME IS HUMBLY DEDICATED

Printed in Great Britain by
REDWOOD BURN LIMITED
Trowbridge & Esher

EDITOR'S PREFACE

THE present edition of the Cariyā-Piṭakaṭṭhakathā is based upon the following authorities:

Si_1 =A Sinhalese printed edition by the Rev. Dewarakkhita Thera for Vol. XXVI. of the Simon Hewavitarne Bequest Series, Colombo, A.D. 1929 (Buddhist era 2473).

Si_2 =A Sinhalese printed edition by the Rev. Dhammânanda Thera of Ceylon, A.D. 1920 (Buddhist era 2463).

B. =Palm-leaf MSS. in Burmese characters used in the first two.

CT.=The Cariyā-Piṭaka (P.T.S. edition), 1882; edited in Devanāgarī characters by Dr. B. C. Law, Lahore, 1924.

Bv.=The Buddhavaṃsa (P.T.S. edition), 1882.

J. =The Jātakatthavaṇṇanā, edited by Fausböll.

The commentary, here edited for the first time in Roman characters, forms a distinct part or book of the Paramatthadīpanī, a serial commentary on six separate texts of the Khuddaka-Nikāya, written by Dhammapāla under a common title. The title suggested by Dhammapāla himself for this particular commentary is Cariyā-Piṭakatthavaṇṇanā. Even another title may be supposed to have been suggested by him—viz., Pārami-paridīpanī—as will appear from the following gāthā:

" *Nītaneyyatthabhedā ca pārami-paridīpayaṃ*
karissāmī ti Cariyā-Piṭakass' atthavaṇṇanā."[1]

Dhammapāla knew the title of the text to be Cariyā-Piṭaka when he wrote his commentary on it. Under the same title the text finds mention in Buddhaghosa's writings and in the Jātaka commentary. According to Dhammapāla,[2]

---

[1] *Passim*, p. 2, v. 13. [2] *Passim*, p. 2.

here the word *Piṭaka* signifies either the traditional teachings of the Master giving an expression to the significance of his difficult practices in his past existences (*cariyânubhāvappakāsinī pariyatti*), or a textual receptacle (*bhājana*) of the cariyās as practised by the Buddha in the past.

But it would seem rather strange that the text should be called Cariyā-Piṭaka at all, since the title under which it was known, or intended to be known, is Buddhâpadāniyadhammapariyāyaṃ, or briefly Buddhâpadānaṃ. This is expressly stated in the concluding prose statement of the text which reads: "Itthaṃ sudaṃ Bhagavā attano pubbacariyaṃ sambhāviyamāno Buddhâpadāniyaṃ nāma dhammapariyāyam abhāsitthâ ti."[1]

This statement forms an integral part of the text used by Dhammapāla.[2]

The P.T.S. edition presents the text of the Cariyā-Piṭaka as known to, or used by, Dhammapāla. One MS., marked C by Morris, adds three more stanzas (p. 103), and the Siamese edition offers us a concluding section, called Samodhānakathā, which contains twenty-three stanzas in excess of the text used by Dhammapāla. The Samodhānakathā simply enlarges the topic of ten pāramis or pāramitās, briefly mentioned in the Uddānagāthā of the text known to the scholiast. The three additional stanzas, reproduced by Morris, may be taken to indicate that the text of the Cariyā-Piṭaka had to be carefully restored on account of the mutilation of letters in the successive copying of the MS. The scholiast does not, however, mention any such fact. On the face of it, the text as commented on by the scholiast is incomplete. Out of the ten pāramitās mentioned in the Uddānagāthā, only seven are illustrated without any excuse. The Cariyās illustrating the remaining three pāramitās—viz., *paññā*, *viriya*, and *khanti*—are entirely missing.

---

[1] See P.T.S. ed., p. 103, where the reading *Buddhâpadâni yan* is apparently due to misprint; *passim*, p. 8 (*Cariyâ-Piṭakaṃ Buddhâpadāniyan ti*). This is also the *nigamana* or concluding statement of the Buddhâpadānaṃ in *Apadāna*, Pt. I, Ch. 1.

[2] *Passim*, p. 335.

We need not risk any such hypothesis with Morris[1] as that the seven illustrated comprehend ten, nor are we to suppose that the total number of pāramitās was seven when the Cariyā-Piṭaka was composed, since the Buddhavaṃsa, to which it forms an appendage, expressly mentions ten pāramitās, otherwise called *Dasa Buddhakarā dhammā.*[2] Accordingly, the more correct hypothesis will rather be to assume the loss of certain sections of the text—viz., the stories illustrating the practice of the remaining three pāramitās.

The second hypothesis led Professor B. M. Barua[3] to reconstruct the text of the Cariyā-Piṭaka in the light of certain quotations from it in the Jātaka commentary, the Atthasālinī, and Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Cariyā-Piṭaka. His edition, which still lies in MS., clearly shows that out of the eleven gāthās, quoted in the Jātaka-Nidānakathā, etc., all but the three relating to the *paññā*, *viriya*, and *khanti* pāramitās can be traced in the text edited by Morris. He has sought also to show that, in at least two instances, the reading of the gāthās was changed—*e.g.*:

1. "Saccavācam anurakkhanto cajitvā mama jīvitaṃ mocayim ekasataṃ khattiye, paramatthasaccapāramī ti."
(Fausböll, *Jātaka*, I, p. 46.)

"Saccavācânurakkhanto jīvitam cajitum upāgami, saccena me samo n' atthi, esā me saccapāramī ti."
(Morris, *Cariyā-Piṭaka*, p. 101, v. 9.)

2. "Mātāpitā na me dessā, na pi me dessaṃ mahāyasaṃ, sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ, tasmā vatam adhiṭṭhitan ti."
(Fausböll, *Jātaka*, I, p. 46.)

"Mātāpitā na me dessā, attā na me ca dessiyo, sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ, tasmā vatam adhiṭṭhahiṃ."
(Morris, *Cariyā-Piṭaka*, p. 97, v. 18.)

---

[1] *Cariyā-Piṭaka* (P.T.S. ed.), Intro., p. xv.

[2] *Buddhavaṃsa* (P.T.S. ed.), Sumedha-vatthukathā, pp. 13 ff. vv. 116-162.

[3] Law, *A Hist. of Pāli Literature*, I, 301.

The three stanzas that are not to be found in the Cariyā-Piṭaka, now extant, are expressly quoted, one from the Senakapaṇḍita-cariyā, the second from the Mahājanaka, and the third from the Khantivāda.[1]

The illustrative stories in the Cariyā-Piṭaka and its commentary may thus be compared and reconstructed with those in the Jātaka-Nidānakathā,[2] Buddhaghosa's Atthasālinī,[3] and other sources:

I. On the DĀNAPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Akatti-, (2) Saṅkha-, (3) Kurudhamma-, (4) Mahāsudassana-, (5) Mahāgovinda-, (6) Nimirāja-, (7) Candakumāra-, (8) Sivirāja-, (9) Vessantara-, and (10) Sasapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī:* (1) Akittibrāhmaṇa-, (2) Saṃkhabrāhmaṇa-, (3) Dhanañjayarāja-, (4) Mahāsudassana-, (5) Mahāgovinda-, (6) Nimimahārāja-, (7) Candakumāra-, (8) Visayhaseṭṭhi-, (9) Sivirāja-, (10) Vessantara-, and (11) Sasapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Akitti-, (2) Saṅkhabrāhmaṇa-, (3) Kururāja-, (4) Mahāsudassana-, (5) Mahāgovinda-, (6) Nimirāja-, (7) Candarāja-, (8) Sivirāja-, (9) Vessantararāja-, and (10) Sasapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ.

II. On the SĪLAPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Sīlavanāga-, (2) Bhūridatta-, (3) Campeyyanāga-, (4) Cūlabodhi-, (5) Mahiṃsarāja-, (6) Rururāja-, (7) Mātaṅga-, (8) Dhammâdhammadevaputta-, (9) Jayaddisa-, and (10) Saṅkhapāla-cariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī:* (1) Sīlavanāgarāja-, (2) Campeyyanāga-, (3) Bhūridattanāgarāja-, (4) Chaddantanāgarāja-, (5) Jayaddisarājassa putta-Alīnasattukumāra-, and (6) Saṃkhapāla-cariyaṃ.

---

[1] Fausböll, *Jātaka*, I, p. 46 (Nidānakathā), vv. 262-4.

[2] Fausböll, *Jātaka*, I, 45 ff. (Nidānakathā).

[3] Siamese ed. (Nidānakathā); P.T.S. ed., pp. 32 ff.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Mātuposaka-, (2) Bhūridatta-, (3) Campeyyanāga-, (4) Cūlabodhi-, (5) Mahisarāja-, (6) Rurumigarāja-, (7) Mātaṅgapaṇḍita-, (8) Dhammadevaputta-, (9) Alīnasattu-, and (10) Saṅkhapālacariyaṃ.

III. On the NEKKHAMMAPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Yudhañjaya-, (2) Somanassa-, (3) Ayoghara-, (4) Bhisa-, and (5) Soṇapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Somanassakumāra-, (2) Hatthipālakumāra-, (3) Ayogharapaṇḍita-, and (4) Cūlasutasoma-cariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Yudhañjaya-, (2) Somanassa-, (3) Ayogharapaṇḍita-, (4) Mahākañcana-, and (5) Soṇapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ.

IV. On the PAÑÑĀPĀRAMITĀ:

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Vidhurapaṇḍita-, (2) Mahāgovindapaṇḍita-, (3) Kuddālapaṇḍita-, and (4) Sattubhattajātake Senakapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ.

Saddhamma-saṅgaha[1]: (1) Vidhura-, (2) Mahāgovinda-, (3) Khuddālaka-, (4) Araka-,[2] (5) Jotipāla-, (6) Bodhiparibbājaka-, and (7) Mahosadhapaṇḍita-kāle.

V. On the VIRIYAPĀRAMITĀ:

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Mahājanakacariyaṃ.

VI. On the KHANTIPĀRAMITĀ:

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Khantivādacariyaṃ.

Sumaṅgala-Vilāsinī[3]: (1) Khantivāditāpasa-, (2) Dhammapālakumāra-, (3) Chaddantahatthi-, (4) Bhūridattanāgarāja-, (5) Campeyyanāgarāja-, (6) Saṅkhapālanāgarāja-, and (7) Mahākapi-kāle.

---

[1] Ed. by T. W. Rhys Davids in *J.P.T.S.*, 1890 (p. 70).

[2] In the Jātakaṭṭhavaṇṇanā, however, the Araka-Jāt. (F. No. 169) is spoken as illustrating the Mettāpāramitā.

[3] P.T.S. ed., Pt. II, p. 608.

VII. On the SACCAPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Kapirāja-, (2) Saccasavhaya-paṇḍita-, (3) Vaṭṭapotaka-, (4) Maccharāja-, (5) Kaṇha-dīpāyana-, and (6) Sutasoma-cariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī:* (1) Mahāsu-tasomacariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy: (1) Kapirāja-, (2) Saccatāpasa-, (3) Vaṭṭakarāja-, (4) Maccharāja-, (5) Kaṇhadīpāyana-, and (6) Mahāsutasoma-cariyaṃ.

VIII. On the ADHIṬṬHĀNAPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Temiyacariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī:* (1) Mūgapak-khacariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Temiyapaṇḍitacariyaṃ.

IX. On the METTĀPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Suvaṇṇasāma-, and (2) Ekarāja-cariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī:* (1) Ekarāja-cariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Sāmapaṇḍita-, and (2) Ekarāja-cariyaṃ.

X. On the UPEKKHĀPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī:* (1) Lomahaṃ-sacariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ.

Dhammapāla's commentary now enables us to identify all the illustrative stories of the Cariyā-Piṭaka (but Nos. 8 and 15 of Book III.), and to revise the list already given by Morris[1] and Dr. B. C. Law.[2] The list now stands as follows:

---

[1] See *Cariyā-Piṭaka* (P.T.S. ed.), Preface, p. xiv.

[2] Law, *A History of Pāli Literature*, I, 291-301.

Cariyā-Piṭaka.	Reference.	F. No.
Book I.		
1. Akatticariyaṃ	= Akitti-Jātaka	(480)
2. Saṅkhacariyaṃ[1]	= Saṅkha-Jātaka	(442)
3. Kurudhammacariyaṃ	= Kurudhamma-Jātaka	(276)
4. Mahāsudassanacariyaṃ	= Mahāsudassana-Jātaka, and Mahāsudassana-Suttanta	(95)
5. Mahāgovindacariyaṃ	= Mahāgovinda-Suttanta	(522)
6. Nimirājacariyaṃ	= Nimi-Jātaka	(541)
7. Candakumāracariyaṃ	= Khaṇḍahāḷa-Jātaka	(542)
8. Sivirājacariyaṃ	= Sivi-Jātaka	(499)
9. Vessantaracariyaṃ	= Vessantara-Jātaka	(547)
10. Sasapaṇḍitacariyaṃ	= Sasa-Jātaka	(316)
Book II.		
1. Sīlavanāgacariyaṃ[2]	= Mātuposaka-Jātaka	(455)
2. Bhūridattacariyaṃ	= Bhūridatta-Jātaka	(543)
3. Campeyyanāgacariyaṃ	= Campeyya-Jātaka	(506)
4. Cūlabodhicariyaṃ	= Cullabodhi-Jātaka	(443)
5. Mahiṃsarājacariyaṃ[3]	= Mahisa-Jātaka	(278)
6. Rururājacariyaṃ	= Rurumiga-Jātaka	(482)
7. Mātaṅgacariyaṃ	= Mātaṅga-Jātaka	(497)
8. Dhammâdhammadeva-puttacariyaṃ	= Dhamma-Jātaka	(457)
9. Jayaddisacariyaṃ	= Jayaddisa-Jātaka	(513)
10. Saṅkhapālacariyaṃ	= Saṃhkapāla-Jātaka	(524)
Book III.		
1. Yudhañjayacariyaṃ	= Yuvañjaya-Jātaka	(460
2. Somanassacariyaṃ	= Somanassa-Jātaka	(505)
3. Ayogharacariyaṃ	= Ayoghara-Jātaka	(510)
4. Bhisacariyaṃ	= Bhisa-Jātaka	(488)
5. Soṇapaṇḍitacariyaṃ	= Sona-Nanda-Jātaka	(532)

[1] Law identifies with F. No. 524.

[2] Morris and Law identify with F. No. 72.

[3] Morris identifies with F. No. 275.

CARIYĀ-PIṬAKA.	REFERENCE.	F. No.
6. Temiyacariyaṃ	= Mūgapakkha-Jātaka (=Temiya-Jātaka, Siamese ed.)	(538)
7. Kapirājacariyaṃ[1]	= Vānarinda-Jātaka	(57)
8. Saccasavhayapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ[2]	(*Cannot be traced as yet.*)	
9. Vaṭṭapotakacariyaṃ	= Vaṭṭaka-Jātaka	(35)
10. Maccharājacariyaṃ[3]	= Maccha-Jātaka	(75)
11. Kaṇhadīpāyanacariyaṃ	= Kaṇhadīpāyana-Jātaka	(444)
12. Sutasomacariyaṃ	= Mahāsutasoma-Jātaka	(537)
13. Suvaṇṇasāmacariyaṃ	= Sāma-Jātaka	(540)
14. Ekarājacariyaṃ	= Ekarāja-Jātaka	(303)
15. Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ[4]	(*Cannot be traced as yet.*)	

The major part of the Cariyā-Piṭaka commentary has nothing new or important to add to our information. For, so far as narration of the birth stories in prose goes, it is based upon a Jātaka commentary known to Dhammapāla. In the concluding portion, however, the scholiast has developed a lengthy dissertation on the ten pāramitās by way of a fuller explanation of the Uddānagāthā under the three distinct heads, viz., *Uddānagāthāvaṇṇanā*, *Pakiṇṇakakathā*, and *Nigamanagāthāvaṇṇanā*. We can reasonably maintain that Dhammapāla's comment on these gāthās constitutes the most valuable part of the entire commentary as presenting his considered views on the doctrine of the pāramitās.

Dhammapāla in his disquisition on the ten pāramitās points out that some among the Buddhists recognised six pāramitās instead of ten. In his opinion, the six were only a reduction from the ten.[5] Who were the Buddhists who

---

[1] Morris identifies with F. No. 208; Law, F. No. 250.

[2] Law identifies with F. No. 73.

[3] Law identifies with F. No. 34.

[4] Law identifies with the Lomahaṃsa-Jātaka (F. No. 94), which is, however, doubtful.

[5] *Keci pana chabbidhā ti vadanti. Tam etāsaṃ saṅgahavasena vuttaṃ* (*passim*, p. 278).

recognised only six pāramitās, or how were the six pāramitās enumerated by them, Dhammapāla does not say. But "throughout the Sanskrit literature, whether Hīnayāna or Mahāyāna, earlier or later, the pāramitās are mentioned as six"—viz., *dāna*, *śīla*, *kṣānti*, *vīrya*, *dhyāna*, and *prajñā*—whereas the traditional Pāli enumeration of the ten pāramitās is—*dāna*, *sīla*, *nekkhamma*, *paññā*, *viriya*, *khanti*, *sacca*, *adhiṭṭhāna*, *mettā*, and *upekkhā*.[1]

Dr. N. Dutt[2] inclines to think that "the conception of six pāramitās was the oldest," whereas the Theravādins made up their list of ten with the addition of *nekkhamma*, *sacca*, *adhiṭṭhāna*, *mettā*, and *upekkhā*, and the dropping of *dhyāna*. He bases his opinion on these twofold reasons: (1) the enumeration of six pāramitās by all schools of Buddhism but Theravāda, and (2) the omission of the pāramitās in the Dasuttara and Saṅgīti Suttantas of the Dīgha Nikāya.

I should say that Dr. Dutt has not proved his case. First, because the unanimity of all other schools of Buddhism as to the total number of pāramitās as six does not necessarily prove the priority of the conception of the six pāramitās. In order to prove his case, Dr. Dutt ought to have shown that the Pāli canonical texts also spoke of six pāramitās instead of ten. Secondly, he passes unnoticed the significant passage,[3] quoted by Dhammapāla, wherein the Buddha is said to have explained to Sāriputta the ten pāramitās as now current in the Theravādin literature, not actually by the term "pāramitās," but by the expression "Buddhakārakā dhammā." Though the terminology itself is different here from other works of the Theravādin School, yet in their nomenclature—namely, as *dāna*, *sīla*, *nekkhamma*, *paññā*, *viriya*, etc.—the general agreement which they show cannot, I think, be passed as wholly out of consideration. The passage reads thus: "Kati nu kho, bhante, Buddhakārakā dhammā? Dasa kho, Sāriputta, Buddhakārakā dhammā. Katame dasa? Dānaṃ kho, Sāriputta, Buddhakārako dhammo. Sīlaṃ, nekkham-

---

[1] Dutt, *Aspects of Mahāyāna Buddhism and its relation to Hīnayāna*, p. 12. [2] Dutt, *ibid.*, p. 12. [3] *Passim*, pp. 277 *f*.

maṃ, paññā, viriyaṃ, khanti, saccaṃ, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, mettā; upekkhā Buddhakārakā dhammā. Ime kho, Sāriputta, dasa Buddhakārakā dhammâ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato atthâparam etad avoca Satthā:

Dānaṃ sīlañ ca nekkhammaṃ paññā viriyena pañcamaṃ,
khanti-saccam-adhiṭṭhānaṃ mett' upekkhâ ti imā dasâ ti."

Though it remains difficult for us to trace the passage, quoted above, in the hitherto published editions of the Piṭaka texts, yet it cannot, except by *suggestio falsi*, be assumed that Dhammapāla invented it just to supply a canonical authority to the doctrine of ten pāramitās. And if it was not invented by him, it must be taken as somehow missing from the existing corpus of the canonical texts.[1]

I am ever grateful not only to my teachers in Calcutta, Professor B. M. Barua, Mr. S. N. Mitra, and Dr. N. Dutt, at whose instance I undertook to edit this volume, but also to Mrs. Rhys Davids for her guidance and ever-readiness to oblige. I cannot conclude this Preface without expressing my grateful thanks to Dr. Syamaprasad Mookerjee, President, Council of Post-Graduate Teaching in Arts, Calcutta University, and to Dr. B. C. Law, for their constant encouragement and help.

D. L. BARUA.

---

[1] Seeing that the Piṭaka texts speak of six Brāhmaṇakārakā or Brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā (*Vin.*, Mahāvagga, p. 3; *Dīgha*, I, 244), and of ten Nāthakaraṇā dhammā (*Dīgha*, III, 266 ff.; *Aṅg.*, V, 23-29), one may be tempted to think that they also spoke of a set of Buddhakārakā dhammā—*i.e.*, of the pāramitās.

CONTENTS

BOOK I

DĀNAPĀRAMITĀ

BOOK II

SĪLAPĀRAMITĀ

BOOK III

NEKKHAMMAPĀRAMITĀ

ERRATA

Page	Line	Read	For
11	18	yojanam	yoyanam
13	20	pabbajitvā	pabbajjitvā
32	8	cintetvā	cintentvā
47	30	Brahmānaṃ	Bramhānaṃ
	33	Brahmānaṃ	Bramhānaṃ
85	3	puññânubhāvena	puññnâubhāvena
98	22	dukkaraṃ	dukkharaṃ
99	33	sandhāretum	saṃdhāretuṃ
117	31	karaṇīyaṃ atthi (*B^e*)	kāraṇaṃ yam atthi
124	23	Accimukhīhi	Accimukhūhi
154	8	nipajjitvā	nippajjitvā
198	29	pabbajitvā	pabbajjitvā
229	11	sattuvadhako	satthuvadhako
291	24	mayā nikkhe- (?), *B^e* abyāpananikkhe-	nyānikkhe-
303	20	dātabbavatthuva-	dānabbavatthuva-
314	3	yathā, *B^e* yato	yatho
327	14	samucchinno	samucchanno
334	14	tveva (*B^e*)	ttheva
	15	vivaṭṭūpanissaya°	vivaṭhaṭhūpanissaya°

PARAMATTHADĪPANĪ NĀMA

Cariyā-Piṭakaṭṭhakathā

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO
SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1. Cariyā sabbalokassa hitāy' assa mahesino
acinteyyânubhāvan taṃ vande lokagganāyakaṃ.
2. Vijjācaraṇasampannā yena nīyati lokato
vande tam uttamaṃ dhammaṃ sammāsambuddha-
pūjitaṃ.
3. Sīlâdiguṇasampanno ṭhito maggaphalesu yo
vande ariyasaṅghan taṃ puññakkhettam anuttaraṃ.
4. Vandanā-janitaṃ puññam iti yaṃ ratanattaye
hat' antarāyo sabbattha hutvā 'han tassa tejasā.
5. Imasmiṃ Bhaddakappasmiṃ saṃhatā yā sudukkarā
ukkaṃsa-pāramippattā dānapāramitâdayo.
6. Tāsaṃ sambodhicariyānam ānubhāvavibhāvanaṃ
Sakkesu Nigrodhârāme vasantena mahesinā.
7. Yaṃ Dhammasenāpatino sabbasāvakaketuno
Lokanāthena Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ nāma desitaṃ.
8. Yaṃ Khuddakanikāyasmiṃ saṅgāyiṃsu mahesayo
dhammasaṅgāhakā Satthu hetusampatti-dīpanaṃ.
9. Tassa sambodhisambhāra-vibhāga-naya-yogato
kiñcâpi dukkarā kātum atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.
10. Sahasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ yasmā dharate[1] Satthu sāsanaṃ
pubbâcariyasīhānaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva vinicchayo.
11. Tasmā tam avalambitvā[2] ogāhitvā[3] ca sabbaso
Jātakān' upanissāya Porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ.

---

[1] Si₂ dharato. [2] Si₂ -lametvā. [3] Si₂ ogāhetvā.

12. Nissitaṃ vācanāmaggaṃ suvisuddham anākulaṃ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ nipuṇatthavinicchayaṃ.
13. Nītaneyyatthabhedā ca pāramī-paridīpayaṃ
karissāmî ti Cariyā-Piṭakass' atthavaṇṇaṇaṃ.
14. Iti ākaṅkhamānassa saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitiṃ
vibhajantassa tass' atthaṃ nisāmayatha sādhavo 'ti.

Tattha *Cariyā-Piṭakan* ti. Ken' atthena Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ? Atītāsu jātīsu Satthu cariyânubhāvappakāsanī pariyattīni katvā; pariyatti attho hi ayaṃ Piṭakasaddo, "mā Piṭakasampadānenâ" ti ādisu viya. Athavā yasmā sā pariyatti tass' eva Satthu purimajātīsu cariyānam ānubhāvappakāsanena bhājanabhūtā tasmā pi Cariyā-Piṭakan ti vuccati. Bhājanattho pi hi Piṭaka-saddo niddiṭṭho; "Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakam ādāyâ" ti ādisu viya. Tam pan' etaṃ Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ Vinaya-Piṭakaṃ Suttanta-Piṭakam Abhidhamma-Piṭakan ti tīsu Piṭakesu Suttanta-Piṭakapariyâpannaṃ, Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṃyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcasu nikāyesu Khuddakāya pariyāpannaṃ, Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānam Itivuttakaṃ Jātakam Abbhūtadhammaṃ Vedallan ti navasu sāsanaṅgesu Gāthā saṅgahaṃ.

15. "Dvâsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ, dve sahassāni bhikkhuto
caturâsītisahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino" ti.

Evaṃ bhaṇḍāgārikena paṭiññātesu caturâsītiyā dhammakkhandhasahassesu katipayadhammakkhandhasaṅgahaṃ. Vaggato Akittivaggo Hatthināgavaggo Yudhañjayavaggo ti vaggattayasaṅgahaṃ. Cariyato Akittivagge dasa, Hatthināgavagge dasa, Yudhañjayavagge pañcadasâ ti pañcatiṃsacariyāsaṅgahaṃ. Tīsu vaggesu Akittivaggo ādi, cariyāsu Akitticariyā. Tassâpi

16. "Kappe ca satasahasse caturo ca asaṃkhiye,
etth' antare yaṃ caritaṃ sabban taṃ bodhipācanan" ti,

ayaṃ gathā ādi. Tassa itoppabhūti anukkamena atthasaṃvaṇṇanā hoti. Sā panâyam atthasaṃvaṇṇanā yasmā dūrenidānam avidūrenidānaṃ santikenidānan ti imāni tīṇi nidā-

nāni dassetvā vuccamānā suṇantehi samudāgamato paṭṭhāya suṭṭhu viññātā nāma hoti. Tasmā tesaṃ nidānānam ayaṃ vibhāgo veditabbo.

Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa pādamūlasmiṃ hi katābhinīhārassa mahābodhisattassa yāva Tusitabhavane[1] nibbatti tāva pavatto kathāmaggo dūrenidānaṃ nāma, Tusitabhavanato paṭṭhāya yāva bodhimaṇḍe sabbaññutañāṇappatti[2] tāva pavatto kathāmaggo avidūrenidānaṃ nāma, mahābodhimaṇḍato pana paṭṭhāya yāva Paccuppannavatthu tāva pavatto kathāmaggo santikenidānaṃ nāma. Imesu tīsu nidānesu yasmā dūrenidāna-avidūrenidānāni sabbasādhāraṇāni, tasmā tāni Jātakaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vitthāritanayen' eva vitthārato veditabbāni, santikenidāne pana atthi viseso ti, tiṇṇam pi nidānānam ayam ādito paṭṭhāya saṅkhepakathā.

Dīpaṅkarassa Bhagavato pādamūle katâbhinīhāro Bodhisattabhūto Lokanātho attano abhinīhārânurūpasamatiṃsapāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutañāṇasambhāraṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā Tusitabhavane[3] nibbatto Buddhabhāvāya uppattikālam āgamayamāno tattha yāvatâyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto Sakyarājakule paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā anantena parihārena mahantena sirisobhaggena vaḍḍhamāno anukkamena yobbanaṃ patvā ekûnatiṃse vayasmiṃ katamahâbhinikkhamano chabbassāni mahāpadhānaṃ padahitvā Visākhapuṇṇamāyaṃ Bodhirukkhamūle nisinno suriye anatthamite yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā purimayāme pubbenivāsam anussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme diyaḍḍhakilesasahassaṃ khepetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhi. Tato tatth' eva sattasattāhe vītināmetvā Āsāḷhipuṇṇamāyaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā Isipatane Migadāye Aññākoṇḍaññappamukhā aṭṭhārasa Brahmakoṭiyo dhammâmataṃ pāyento[4] Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā Yasâdike veneyye arahatte patiṭṭhāpetvā[5] te sabbe saṭṭhi arahante lokânuggahāya vissajjetvā Uruvelaṃ gacchanto Kappāsika[6]-vanasaṇḍe tiṃsa Bhaddavaggiye sotāpattiphalâdisu patiṭṭhāpetvā Uruvelaṃ gantvā aḍḍhuḍḍhāni

---

[1] Si_1 Si_2 -pure. [2] Si_2 -ñāṇappavatti. [3] B. -pure.
[4] B. pāyetvā. [5] Si_1 Si_2 patiṭṭhapetvā. [6] J. Kappāsiya-.

pāṭihāriyasahassāni dassetvā Uruvela-Kassapâdayo sahassajaṭilaparivāre tebhātikajaṭile vinetvā tehi parivuto Rājagahanagarûpacāre Laṭṭhivan' uyyāne nisinno Bimbisārapamukhe dvādasanahute brāhmaṇagahapatike sāsane otāretvā Magadharājena kārite Veḷuvanavihāre viharati.

Ath' evaṃ Bhagavati Veḷuvane viharante Sāriputta-Moggallānesu aggasāvakaṭṭhāne ṭhapitesu sāvakasannipāte jāte Suddhodanamahārājā "putto kira me chabbassāni dukkarakārikaṃ caritvā paramâbhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavara-Dhammacakko Rājagahaṃ nissāya Veḷuvane viharatî" ti sutvā dasapurisasahassaparivāre anukkamena dasa amacce pesesi: "puttaṃ me idhânetvā dassethâ" ti. Tesu Rājagahaṃ gantvā Satthu dhammadesanāya arahatte patiṭṭhitesu Kāḷudāyittherena rañño adhippāye ārocite Bhagavā vīsatisahassakhīṇâsavaparivuto Rājagahato nikkhamitvā saṭṭhiyojanaṃ Kapilavatthuṃ dvīhi māsehi sampāpuṇi. Sakyarājāno "amhākaṃ ñātiseṭṭhaṃ passāmâ[1]" ti sannipatitvā Nigrodhârāmaṃ Bhagavato ca bhikkhusaṅghassa ca vasanayoggaṃ kāretvā gandhapupphâdihatthā paccuggamanaṃ katvā Satthāraṃ Nigrodhârāmaṃ pavesesuṃ. Tatra Bhagavā vīsatisahassakhīṇâsavaparivuto paññattavara-Buddhâsane nisīdi. Sākiyā mānatthaddhā Satthu paṇipātaṃ nâkaṃsu. Bhagavā tesam ajjhāsayam oloketvā mānaṃ bhañjitvā te dhammadesanāya bhājane kātum abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ[2] samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya ākāsam abbhuggantvā tesaṃ sīse pādapaṃsum okiramāno[3] viya Gaṇḍambarukkhamūle katapāṭihāriyasadisayamakapāṭihāriyam akāsi. Rājā tam acchariyaṃ disvā "ayaṃ loke aggapuggalo" ti vandi. Raññā[4] pana vandite[5] sabbe pi Sākiyā vandiṃsu. Tadā kira Bhagavā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karonto lokavivaraṇapāṭihāriyam pi akāsi, yasmiṃ vattamāne manussā manussaloke yathā ṭhitā yathā nisinnā va Cātummahārājikato paṭṭhāya yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā sabbe deve tattha tattha attano bhavane kīḷante dibbânubhāvena jotente mahatiṃ dibbasampattim anubhavante santāni samā-

---

[1] J., Si₂ passissāmā. [2] Si₁ abhiññāpādakajjhānaṃ.
[3] Si₂ okirayamāno. [4] J. Rañño.
[5] B. *adds* te ṭhātuṃ nāma na sakkonti.

pattisukhāni anubhavante aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchante ca Buddhânubhāvena attano maṃsacakkhunā va passanti, tathā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyam aṭṭhasu mahānirayesu soḷasasu ca Ussadanirayesu lokantaranirayе câ ti tattha tattha mahādukkham anubhavamāne satte passanti, dasasahassī lokadhātuyaṃ devā mahatā[1] devânubhāvena Tathāgatam upasaṅkamitvā acchariy' abbhutacittajātā pañjalikā namassamānā payirupāsanti, Buddhaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttā gāthāyo udāharantā thomenti apphoṭenti hasanti pītisomanassaṃ pavedenti. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

17. " Bhummā Cātummahārājikā[2] Tāvatiṃsā
Yāmā ca devā Tusitā ca Nimmitā,
Paranimmitā ye pi ca Brahmakāyikā
ānanditā vipulam akaṃsu ghosan " ti.[3]

Tadā hi Dasabalo " atulam attano Buddhabalaṃ dassessāmī " ti mahākaruṇāya samussāhito ākāse dasasahassa-Cakkavāḷasamāgame[4] caṅkamaṃ māpetvā dvādasayojanavitthate sabbaratanamaye caṅkame ṭhito yathāvuttaṃ deva-manussa-nāga-vihaṅgānam ekanipātabhūtam acchariyam anaññasādhāraṇaṃ Buddhānaṃ samādhi-ñāṇânubhāvadīpanaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā puna tasmiṃ caṅkame caṅkamanto veneyyānam ajjhāsayânurūpam acinteyyânubhāvāya anupamāya Buddhalīḷhāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

18. " Na h'[5] ete jānanti sadevamānusā
Buddho ayaṃ kīdisako naruttamo,
19. Iddhibalaṃ paññābalañ ca kīdisaṃ
Buddhabalaṃ lokahitassa kīdisaṃ.
20. Na h' ete jānanti sadevamānusā
Buddho ayam edisako naruttamo,
21. Iddhibalaṃ paññābalañ ca edisaṃ
Buddhabalaṃ lokahitassa edisaṃ.
22. Handâhaṃ dassayissāmi Buddhabalam anuttaraṃ,
caṅkamaṃ māpayissāmi nabhe ratanamaṇḍitan " ti.[6]

Evaṃ Tathāgate attano Buddhânubhāvadīpanaṃ pāṭi-

---

[1] Si_2 mahacca. [2] Si_1 mahārājikā. [3] Bv., I, v. 6.
[4] Si_2 -samāyoge. [5] Bv. bho *and below*. [6] Bv., I, vv. 3-7.

hāriyaṃ dassetvā dhammaṃ desente āyasmā Dhammasenāpati Sāriputto Rājagahe Gijjhakūṭapabbate ṭhito dibbacakkhunā passitvā tena Buddhânubhāvasaṃdassanena acchariy' abbhutacittajāto "handâhaṃ bhīyyosomattāya Buddhânubhāvaṃ lokassa pākaṭaṃ karissāmī" ti sañjānaparivitakko attano parivārabhūtānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ tam attham ārocetvā iddhiyā ākāsena tāvad eva āgantvā saparivāro Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā dasanakhasamodhāna-samujjalitam añjaliṃ sirasi paggayha Tathāgatassa mahâbhinīhāraṃ pāramiparipūraṇañ ca pucchi. Bhagavā taṃ kāyasakkhiṃ katvā tattha sannipatitamanussānañ c' eva dasasahassacakkavāḷadevabrahmānaṃ ca attano Buddhânubhāvaṃ paridīpayanto **Buddhavaṃsaṃ** desesi. Tena vuttam:

23. "Sāriputto mahāpañño samādhijjhāna[1]-kovido,
paññāya pāramippatto pucchati Lokanāyakaṃ:
24. Kīdiso te mahāvīra abhinīhāro naruttama,
kimhi[2] kāle tayā dhīra patthitā bodhi-m-uttamā ?
25. Dānaṃ sīlañ ca nekkhammaṃ paññā-viriyañ ca kīdisaṃ,
khanti saccam adhiṭṭhānaṃ mett'upekkhā ca kīdisā ?
26. Dasapāramiyo[3] dhīra[4] kīdisā[5] lokanāyaka,
katham upapāramī puṇṇā paramatthapāramī kathaṃ ?
27. Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi[6] karavīkamadhuraṅgiro,
nibbāpayanto hadayaṃ hāsayanto sadevakan" ti.[7]

Evaṃ Bhagavatā Buddhavaṃse desite āyasmā Dhammasenāpati "aho Buddhānaṃ hetusampadā ! aho samudâgamasampatti ! aho mahâbhinīhārasamijjhanā ! dukkaraṃ vata Bhagavatā katam ettakaṃ kālam evaṃ pāramiyo pūrentena, evamvidhassa bodhisambhārasambharaṇassa anucchavikam eva c' etaṃ phalaṃ: yadidaṃ sabbaññutā balesu ca vasībhāvo evaṃ mahiddhikatā evaṃ mahânubhāvatâ" ti Buddhaguṇârammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ pesesi. So anaññasādhāraṇaṃ Bhagavato sīla-samādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ hi-

---

[1] Bv. samādhijhāna. [2] Bv. Kamhi.
[3] B., Bv., Si₁ dasapāramī tayā. [4] Si₂ vīro. [5] Bv. kīdisa.
[6] Si₁ viyākāsi; Si₂ vīyākāsī. [7] Bv., I, vv. 74-78.

ri-ottappaṃ saddhā-viriya-satisampajaññaṃ sīlavisuddhi diṭṭhivisuddhi samatho vipassanā tīṇi kusalamūlāni tīṇi sucaritāni tayo sammāvitakkā tisso anavajjasaññāyo tisso dhātuyo cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā cattāro ariyamaggā cattāri ariyaphalāni catasso paṭisambhidā catu yoniparicchedakañāṇāni cattāro ariyavaṃsā cattāri vesārajjañāṇāni pañca padhāniy'aṅgāni pañc'aṅgiko sammāsamādhi pañc'indriyāni pañca balāni pañca nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo pañca vimutt'āyatanañāṇāni pañca vimuttiparipācaniyā dhammā cha sārāṇīyā dhammā cha anussatiṭhānāni cha gāravā cha nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo cha satatavihārāni cha anuttariyāni cha nibbedhabhāgiyā paññā cha abhiññā cha asādhāraṇañāṇāni satta aparihāniyā dhammā satta ariyadhanāni satta bojjhaṅgā satta sappurisadhammā satta nijjaravatthūni satta saññā satta dakkhiṇeyyapuggaladesanā satta khīṇâsavabaladesanā aṭṭha paññāpaṭilābhahetudesanā aṭṭha sammattāni aṭṭha lokadhammâtikkamā aṭṭha ārambhavatthūni aṭṭha akkhaṇadesanā aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā aṭṭha abhibh'āyatanadesanā aṭṭha vimokkhā nava yonisomanasikāramūlakā dhammā nava pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni nava sattāvāsadesanā nava āghātapaṭivinayā nava saññā nava nānattadesanā nava anupubbavihārā dasa nāthakaraṇadhammā dasa kasiṇâyatanāni dasa kusalakammapathā dasa sammattāni dasa ariyavāsā dasa asekkhā dhammā dasa ratanāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni ekādasa mettânisaṃsā dvādasa dhammacakkâkārā terasa dhutaṅgaguṇā cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni pañcadasa vimuttiparipācaniyā dhammā soḷasavidhā ānāpānasati soḷasa aparantapanīyā dhammā aṭṭhārasa Buddhadhammā ekūnavīsati paccavekkhaṇañāṇāni catucattāḷīsa ñāṇavaravatthūni paññāsa udayabbayañāṇāni paropaṇṇāsa kusaladhammā sattasattati ñāṇavatthūni catuvīsatikoṭisatasahassa samāpattisañcāritamahāvajirañāṇam anantanaya-samantapaṭṭhāna-pavicaya-paccavekkhaṇa-desanāñāṇāni tathā anantāsu lokadhātūsu anantānaṃ sattānam āsayâdi-vibhāvanañāṇāni câ ti evamâdike acinteyyânubhāve Buddhaguṇe dhammanvayato anugacchanto anussaranto n' eva antaṃ na pamāṇaṃ passi. Thero hi attano pi nāma guṇānam antaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā āvajjento

na passati, so Bhagavato guṇānaṃ pamāṇaṃ kiṃ passissati? Yassa yassa hi paññā mahati ñāṇaṃ visadaṃ so so Buddhaguṇe mahantato saddahati. Iti thero Bhagavato guṇānaṃ pamāṇaṃ vā paricchedaṃ vā apassanto "mādisassa nāma sāvakapāramiñāṇe ṭhitassa Buddhaguṇe ñāṇena paricchindituṃ na sakkā, pageva itaresaṃ, aho acinteyyā[1] aparimeyyabhedā mahânubhāvā sabbaññuguṇā kevalaṃ pan' ete ekassa Buddhañāṇass' eva sabbaso gocarā nâññesaṃ[2] kathetuṃ pana Sammāsambuddhehi pi vitthārato na sakkā yevâ" ti niṭṭham agamāsi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

28. "Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ
kappam pi ce aññam abhāsamāno,
khīyetha kappo ciradīgham antare
vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassâ" ti.

Evaṃ Buddhānaṃ guṇamahantataṃ nissāya uppannabalava-pīti-somanasso puna cintesi: "evarūpānaṃ nāma Buddhaguṇānaṃ hetubhūtā Buddhakārakā dhammā pāramiyo aho mahânubhāvā! katamāsu nu kho jātīsu pāramitā paripācitā, kathaṃ vā paripākaṃ gatā? Handâham imam atthaṃ pucchanto evam pi samudāgamato paṭṭhāya Buddhânubhāvam imassa sadevakassa lokassa pākaṭataraṃ karissāmī" ti. So evaṃ cintetvā Bhagavantam imaṃ pañham āpucchi: "Katamāsu nu kho, bhante, jātīsu ime Buddhakārakā dhammā paripācitā, kathaṃ vā paripākaṃ gatâ" ti? Ath' assa Bhagavā tasmiṃ ratanacaṅkame nisajja pallaṅkam ābhujitvā Yugandharapabbate bālasuriyo viya virocamāno nisinno "Sāriputta, mayhaṃ Buddhakārakā dhammā samādānato paṭṭhāya nirantaraṃ sakkaccakāritāya viriyûpatthambhena ca sabbesu kappesu bhavato bhavaṃ jātito jātiṃ paripaccantā yeva ahesuṃ; imasmiṃ pana Bhaddakappe imāsu jātīsu[3] te paripakkā jātâ" ti dassento "kappe ca satasahasse" ti ādinā Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ Buddhâpadāniyan ti dutiyâbhidhāṇaṃ dhammapariyāyam abhāsi. Apare pana ratanacaṅkame caṅkamanto devâtidevo[4] devabrahmâdīhi pūjiyamāno Nigrodhârāme otaritvā

[1] B. acintiyā. [2] B. nâññassa.
[3] Si_1 Si_2 jātisu. [4] B. devatâvatarena viya; Si_2 *adds* viya.

vīsatisahassakhīṇâsavaparivuto paññattavara-Buddhâsane nisinno Bhagavā vuttanayen' eva āyasmatā Sāriputtena pucchito Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ desesî ti vadanti. Ettāvatā Dūrenidāna-Avidūrenidānāni saṅkhepato dassetvā Cariyā-Piṭakassa Santikenidānaṃ vitthārato niddiṭṭhan ti veditabbaṃ. Dūrenidānaṃ pana asaṅkheyyavibhāvanāyam āvibhavissatî ti. Idāni "kappe ca satasahasse" ti ādinayappavattāya Cariyā-Piṭaka-pāḷiyā atthasaṃvaṇṇanā hoti.

Nidānakathā Niṭṭhitā.

BOOK I

DĀNAPĀRAMITĀ

1. AKITTIPAṆḌITACARIYAṂ

Tatrâyaṃ *kappa*-saddo sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo ca vitakka-vidhāna-paṭibhāga-paññatti-kāla-paramâyu-samaṇa-vohāra-samantabhāvâbhisaddahana - chedana-viniyoga - vinayakiriyā-les'antarakappa - taṇhādiṭṭhi - asaṅkheyyakappa-mahākappâdīsu dissati. Tathā h' esa: " Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasaṅkappo " ti ādisu vitakke āgato. " Cīvare vikappam āpajjeyyâ " ti ādisu vidhāne, adhikavidhānam āpajjeyyā ti attho. " Satthukappena vata kira bho sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimhā " ti ādisu paṭibhāge, Satthusadisenâ ti ayam hi tattha attho. " Idhâyasmā kappo " ti ādisu paññattiyaṃ. " Yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmî " ti ādisu kāle. " Ākaṅkhamāno, Ānanda, Tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vâ " ti ādisu paramâyumhi, āyukappo ti idha adhippāyo.[1] " Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca hi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitun " ti ādisu samaṇavohāre. " Kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhāsetvâ " ti ādisu samantabhāve. " Saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo " ti ādisu abhisaddahane, saddhāyan ti attho. " Alaṅkato kappitakesa-m-assû " ti ādisu chedane. " Evam eva ito dinnaṃ petānam upakappatî " ti ādisu viniyoge. " Kappakatena akappakataṃ saṃsibbitaṃ hotî " ti ādisu vinayakiriyāyaṃ. " Atthi kappo nipajjituṃ, handâhaṃ nipajjāmî " ti ādisu lese. " Āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho saṅghabhedako," " kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatî " ti ādisu antarakappe.

1. " Na kappayanti na purakkharonti
dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse,

[1] B. adhippcto.

na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo
pāraṃgato na pacceti tādî " ti.[1]

ādisu taṇhādiṭṭhisu. Tathā hi vuttaṃ Niddese: " Kappo ti uddānato dve kappā, taṇhākappo diṭṭhikappo " ti. " Aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe " ti ādisu asaṅkheyyakappe. " Cattār' imāni, bhikkhave, kappassa asaṅkheyyānî " ti ādisu mahākappe. Idhâpi mahākappe yeva daṭṭhabbo.

Tatrâyaṃ padasiddhi: Kappīyatî ti *kappo*, ettakāni vassānî ti vā ettakāni vassasatānî ti vā ettakāni vassasahassānî ti vā ettakāni c' assa satasahassānî ti vā saṃvaccharavasena gaṇetum asakkuṇeyyattā kevalaṃ sāsaparāsi upamādīhi kappetabbo parikappetabbo parimāṇo ti attho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: " Kīva dīgho nu kho, bhante, kappo ti? Dīgho kho, bhikkhū, kappo, na sukaro ettakāni vassānî ti vā ettakāni vassasatānî ti vā ettakāni vassasahassānî ti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānî ti vā saṅkhātun " ti. " Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātun " ti? " Sakkā, bhikkhû " ti, Bhagavā avoca: " Seyyathā pi, bhikkhū, yoyanam āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena mahāsāsaparāsi tato vassasatassa vassasahassassa accayena ekamekaṃ sāsapam uddhareyya khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhu, mahāsāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyodānaṃ gaccheyya na tveva kappo, evaṃ dīgho kho, bhikkhu, kappo " ti. Svāyaṃ mahākappo saṃvaṭṭâdi-vasena catu asaṅkheyya kappasaṅgaho. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: " Cattār'imāni, bhikkhave, kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvaṭṭo saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāsī vivaṭṭo vivaṭṭaṭṭhāsî " ti. Tattha tayo saṃvaṭṭā: tejosaṃvaṭṭo āposaṃvaṭṭo vāyosaṃvaṭṭo ti. Tisso saṃvaṭṭasīmā: ābhassarā subhakiṇṇā vehapphalâ ti. Yadā hi kappo tejena saṃvaṭṭati ābhassarato heṭṭhā agginā ḍayhati, yadā āpena saṃvaṭṭati subhakiṇṇato heṭṭhā udakena vilīyati, yadā vāyunā saṃvaṭṭati vehapphalato heṭṭhā vātena viddhaṃsati, vitthārato pana koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷaṃ vinassati yaṃ Buddhānam āṇākkhettan[2] ti vuccati. Tesu tīsu saṃvaṭṭesu yathākkamaṃ kappavināsakamahāmeghato yāva jālāya udakassa vā vātassa vā upacchedo idam

---

[1] Sn., v. 803. [2] B. aṇākhetta.

ekam asaṅkheyyaṃ saṃvaṭṭo nāma. Kappavināsakajālopacchedato[1] yāva koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷaparipūrako sampattimahāmegho uṭṭhahati idaṃ dutiyam asaṅkheyyaṃ saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāsī nāma. Sampatti mahāmeghato yāva candimasuriyapātubhāvo idaṃ tatiyam asaṅkheyyaṃ vivaṭṭo nāma. Candimasuriyapātubhāvato yāva puna kappavināsakamahāmegho idaṃ catuttham asaṅkheyyaṃ vivaṭṭaṭṭhāsī nāma. Imesu catusaṭṭhi antarakappasaṅgahaṃ vivaṭṭaṭṭhāsī, tena samānakālaparicchedā vivaṭṭâdayo veditabbā. "Vīsati antarakappasaṅgahan" ti eke. Iti imāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti. Tena vuttaṃ: "Svāyaṃ mahākappo saṃvaṭṭâdi-vasena catu asaṅkheyyakappasaṅgaho ti.

Kappe ti ca accantasaṃyogavasena upayoga-bahuvacanaṃ. *Satasahasse* ti kappasaddasambandhena vâyaṃ pulliṅganiddeso, idhâpi accantasaṃyogavasen' eva[2] bahuvacanaṃ, samānâdhikaraṇaṃ h' etaṃ padadvayaṃ. *Caturo ca asaṅkhiye*[3] ti etthâpi es' eva nayo. Kassa pana asaṅkhiye ti? Aññassa avuttattā kappassa ca vuttattā pakaraṇato kappānan ti ayam attho viññāyat' eva. Na hi vuttaṃ vajjetvā avuttassa kassaci gahaṇaṃ yuttan ti. *Ca*-saddo sampiṇḍanattho, mahākappānaṃ cattāro asaṅkheyye satasahasse ca mahākappe ti ayaṃ h' etth' attho. *Asaṅkhiye* ti ettha saṅkhātuṃ na sakkâ ti asaṅkhiyā, gaṇanam atikkantâ ti attho. "Asaṅkheyyan ti eko gaṇanāviseso" ti eke, te hi ekato paṭṭhāya mahābalakkhapariyosānāni ekūnasaṭṭhiṭṭhānāni vajjetvā dasa mahābalakkhāni asaṅkheyyaṃ nāma saṭṭhimaṭhānantaran ti vadanti, taṃ na yujjati. Saṅkhāṭhānantaraṃ nāma gaṇanāviseso, tassa asaṅkheyyabhāvâbhāvato ekaṃ ṭhānantaram asaṅkheyyañ câ ti viruddham etaṃ. Nanu ca asaṅkhabhāvena asaṅkheyyatte pi tassa catubbidhabhāvo na yujjatî ti? No na yujjati, catūsu ṭhānesu asaṅkheyyabhāvassa icchitattā. Tatrâyam ādito paṭṭhāya vibhāvanā:

*Atīte kira ekasmiṃ kappe Taṇhaṅkaro Medhaṅkaro Sa-

* *Cp.* Jāt. Nidānakathā, Dūrenidāna.

[1] Si₂ -jālâdiparicchedato.
[2] Si₂ *drops it.*
[3] B., Si₂ asaṅkheyye *throughout.*

raṇaṅkaro Dīpaṅkaro ti cattāro Sammāsambuddhā anukkamena loke uppajjiṃsu. Tesu Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato kāle Amarāvatī nāma nagaram ahosi. Tattha Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo paṭivasati, ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. So aññaṃ kammam akatvā brāhmaṇasippam eva uggaṇhi. Tassa daharakāle yeva mātāpitaro kālam akaṃsu. Ath' assa rāsi[1]-vaḍḍhako amacco āyapotthakam[2] āharitvā suvaṇṇarajata-maṇi-muttâdibharite sāragabbhe[3] dvāraṃ[4] vivaritvā "ettakan te, kumāra, mātusantakam, ettakan te[4] pitusantakam, ettakan te[4] ayyakapayyakānan" ti yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā dhanam ācikkhitvā "etaṃ dhanaṃ[4] paṭipajjāhî[5]" ti āha. Sumedhapaṇḍito cintesi: "imam evaṃ[4] bahudhanaṃ[6] saṃharitvā mayhaṃ mātāpitâdayo[7] paralokaṃ gacchantā ekaṃ kahāpaṇam pi gahetvā na gatā, mayā pana gahetvā gamanakāraṇaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî" ti rañño ārocetvā nagare bheriñ[8] carāpetvā mahājanassa dānaṃ datvā Himavantappadesaṃ gantvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajjitvā sattāhen' eva aṭṭhasamāpattiyo pañca abhiññāyo ca nibbattetvā samāpattivihārehi viharati. Tasmiñ ca kāle Dīpaṅkaradasabalo paramâbhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavara-Dhammacakko catūhi khīṇâsavasatasahassehi parivuto anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Rammanagaraṃ nāma patvā tassa avidūre Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasati. Rammanagaravāsino "Satthā kira amhākaṃ nagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasatî" ti sutvā gandhamālâdihatthā Satthāram upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā gandhâdīhi pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā dhammadesanaṃ sutvā svātanāya nimantetvā uṭṭhāyâsanā pakkamiṃsu. Te puna divase mahādānaṃ sajjetvā nagaram alaṅkaritvā Dasabalassa āgamanamaggaṃ haṭṭhatuṭṭhā sodhenti. Tasmiñ ca kāle Sumedhatāpaso ākāsena

---

[1] B. siri-.
[2] J. aya-.
[3] J. gabbhe.
[4] J. *drops it.*
[5] J. paṭijaggāhī.
[6] J. dhanaṃ.
[7] J. pitupitāmahâdayo.
[8] Si_1 Si_2 bheriṃ.

gacchanto te haṭṭhatuṭṭhe manusse disvā "ambho, kassa tumhe imaṃ maggaṃ haṭṭhatuṭṭhā sodhethâ" ti pucchi. Tehi "Sammāsambuddhassa āgamanamaggaṃ sodhemâ" ti vutte atītesu Buddhesu katâdhikārattā 'Buddho' ti vacanaṃ sutvā uppanna-pīti-somanasso tāvad eva ākāsato oruyha "mayham pi okāsaṃ detha, aham pi sodhessāmî" ti tehi dassitam okāsaṃ "kiñcâpi aham imam iddhiyā sattaratanavicittaṃ katvā alaṅkarituṃ pahomi, ajja pana mayā kāyaveyyāvaccaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî ti, kāyappasādaṃ[1] puññaṃ gaṇhissāmî" ti cintetvā tiṇakacavarâdayo nīharitvā paṃsum āharitvā samaṃ karonto sodheti. Aniṭṭhite yeva pana tassa padesassa sodhane Dīpaṅkaro (so) Bhagavā mahânubhāvānaṃ chaḷabhiññānaṃ khīṇâsavānaṃ catūhi satasahassehi parivuto taṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. Sumedhapaṇḍito "Sammāsambuddho Buddhasāvakā ca mā cikkhallam akkamantû" ti attano vākacīrañ ca cammakhaṇḍañ ca jaṭāmaṇḍalañ[2] ca pasāretvā sayañ ca yena Bhagavā tena sīsaṃ katvā avakujjo nipajji, evañ ca cintesi: "Sacâham icchissāmi imassa Bhagavato sāvako hutvā ajj' eva kilese jhāpessāmi,[3] kiṃ mayham ekaken' eva saṃsāramahoghato nittharaṇena? Yan nūnâham pi evarūpo Sammāsambuddho hutvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ saṃsāramah'aṇṇavato tāreyyan" ti. Iti so aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatamahâbhinīhāravasena cittam paṇidhesi. Atha Bhagavā āgantvā tassa ussīsake ṭhatvā cittâcāraṃ samijjhanañ c' assa ñatvā "ayam ito kappasatasahassâdhikānaṃ catunnañ ca asaṅkheyyānaṃ matthake Gotamo nāma Sammāsambuddho bhavissatî" ti sabbam imaṃ Bhagavato pavattiṃ vyākaritvā pakkāmi. Tato apare pi Koṇḍaññabhagavantamādiṃ katvā anukkamena uppannā Kassapadasabalapariyosānā Sammāsambuddhā Mahāsattaṃ "Buddho bhavissatî" ti vyākariṃsu. Iti amhākaṃ Bodhisattassa pāramiyo pūrentass' eva catuvīsati Sammāsambuddhā uppannā. Yasmim pana kappe Dīpaṅkaradasabalo udapādi tasmin aññe pi tayo Buddhā ahesuṃ, tesaṃ santikā Bodhisattassa vyākaraṇaṃ nâhosi, tasmā te

---

[1] Si₂ kāyapasādaṃ.
[2] Si₂ jaṭākalāpaṃ.
[3] Si₁ Si₂ ghātessāmi.

idha na gahitā. Porāṇ'aṭṭhakathāyam pana tamhā kappā paṭṭhāya sabba-Buddhe nidassetum idaṃ vuttaṃ:

2. "Taṇhaṅkaro Medhaṅkaro atho pi Saraṇaṅkaro,
Dīpaṅkaro ca sambuddho Koṇḍañño dipaduttamo.
3. Maṅgalo ca Sumano ca Revato Sobhito muni,
Anomadassī Padumo Nārado Padumuttaro.
4. Sumedho ca Sujāto ca Piyadassī mahāyaso,
Atthadassī Dhammadassī Siddhattho lokanāyako.
5. Tisso Phusso ca sambuddho Vipassī Sikhi Vessabhū,
Kakusandho Koṇāgamano Kassapo câpi nāyako.
6. Ete ahesuṃ sambuddhā vītarāgā samāhitā,
sataraṃsîva uppannā mahātamavinodanā,
jalitvā aggikkhandhā va nibbutā te sasāvakâ" ti.[1]

Tattha Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa ca Koṇḍaññadasabalassa ca antare mahākappānaṃ ekam asaṅkheyyaṃ Buddhasuñño loko ahosi, tathā Bhagavato Koṇḍaññassa ca Bhagavato Maṅgalassa ca antare, tathā Bhagavato Sobhitassa ca Bhagavato Anomadassissa ca antare, tathā Bhagavato Nāradassa ca Bhagavato Padumuttarassa ca antare. Vuttam h' etaṃ Buddhavaṃse:

7. "Dīpaṅkarassa Bhagavato Koṇḍaññassa ca satthuno,
etesam antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā.[2]
8. Koṇḍaññassa[3] aparena Maṅgalo nāma nāyako,
tesam pi antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā.
9. Sobhitassa aparena Anomadassi mahāyaso,
tesam pi antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā.
10. Nāradassa Bhagavato Padumuttarassa satthuno,
tesam pi antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyâ" ti.[4]

Evaṃ gaṇanâtītāya asaṅkheyyatte pi catūsu ṭhānesu mahākappānaṃ gaṇanâtikkamena "caturo ca asaṅkhiye" ti vuttaṃ, na saṅkhyāvisesenâ ti veditabbaṃ. Yasmā pana Padumuttaradasabalassa ca Sumedhadasabalassa ca antare tiṃsa kappasahassāni, Sujātadasabalassa ca Piyadassīdasabalassa ca antare navasahassâdhikānaṃ kappānaṃ saṭṭhisahassāni dvâsītuttarāni aṭṭha ca satāni, Dhammadassīdasabalassa ca Siddhatthadasabalassa ca antare vīsati kappā,

[1] Jāt. Nidānakathā, vv. 247-51.
[2] B., Si₂ asaṅkheyyā *and below*.
[3] CT. Kondaññassa.
[4] Bv., XXVII, vv. 3-4, 6, 9.

Siddhatthadasabalassa ca Tissadasabalassa ca antare eko kappo, Bhagavato Vipassissa ca Bhagavato Sikhissa ca antare saṭṭhi kappā, Bhagavato ca Vessabhussa Bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa antare tiṃsa kappā. Iti Padumuttaradasabalassa uppannakappato paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā tesaṃ Buddhānam uppannakappehi iminā ca Bhaddakappena saddhiṃ satasahassa mahākappā, te sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Kappe ca satasahasse" ti. Imasmim pan' ettha vitthāriyamāne sabbaṃ Buddhavaṃsa-pāḷim āharitvā saṃvaṇṇetabbaṃ hoti, ati[1]-vitthārabhīrukassa mahājanassa cittam anurakkhantā na vitthārayimhā,[2] atthikehi ca Buddhavaṃsato gahetabbo. Yo pi c' ettha vattabbo kathāmaggo so pi Atthasālinīyā dhammasaṅgahavaṇṇanāya Jātakaṭṭhakathāya ca vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

Etth'antare ti ettha antarasaddo.

11. "Nadītīresu saṇṭhāne[3] sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca,
jana saṅgamma mantenti, mañ ca tañ ca kim antaran" ti,[4]

ādisu kāraṇe āgato. "Addasā kho maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovantî" ti ādisu khaṇe, vijjuniccharaṇakkhaṇe ti attho. "Yass' antarato na santi kopâ" ti ādisu citte. "Antarā ca bodhim antarā ca Gayan" ti ādisu vivare. "Na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathā opātetabbâ" ti ādisu vemajjhe, idhâpi vemajjhe yeva daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā etasmim antare vemajjhe ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yasmiṃ mahākappe amhākaṃ Bhagavā Sumedhapaṇḍito hutvā Dīpaṅkarassa Bhagavato pādamūle,

12. "Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti hetu Satthāradassanaṃ,
pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatâ" ti,[5]

evaṃ vuttehi aṭṭhehi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ mahâbhinīhāram akāsi, samatiṃsapāramiyo pavici[6] samādiyī, sabbe pi Buddhakārake dhamme sampādetum ārabhi, yamhi c' etasmiṃ Bhaddakappe sabbaso pūritapāramī hutvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhi, imesaṃ dvinnaṃ mahākappānam antare yathāvuttaparicchede kālavisese[7] ti. Ka-

---

[1] Si₂ *drops it.* [2] Si₁ vitthārayimha. [3] Si₂ susāṇaṭhāne.
[4] Sn., vana, 8. [5] Bv., II, 59; Jāt. Nidānakathā.
[6] Si₂ vicini. [7] Si₂ -paricchedakālaṃ visese.

thaṃ pan' etaṃ viññāyatî ti? "Kappe ca satasahasse caturo ca asaṅkhiye" ti idaṃ hi mahākappānaṃ paricchedato ca aparicchedato ca saṅkhyādassanaṃ. Sā kho panâyaṃ saṅkhâsaṅkheyyassa ādipariyosānagahaṇaṃ vinā na sambhavatî ti yattha bodhisambhārānam|ārambho yattha ca te pariyositā tad ubhayam pi avadhibhāvena "etthantare" ti ettha atthato dassitan ti viññāyati. Avadhi ca panâyam abhividhivasena veditabbo, na mariyādāvasena ārambhosānakappānam ekadesena antogadhattā. Na nu ca nippadesena tesam apariyādānato abhividhi ca idha na sambhavatî ti? Nayidam evan tad ekadese pi tabbohārato, yo hi tad ekadesabhūto kappo so nippadesato pariyādinno ti.

Yaṃ cariyaṃ sabban taṃ bodhipācanan ti. Ettha caritan ti *cariyā*, samatiṃsapāramiyo saṅgahā dānasîlâdipaṭipatti ñātatthacariyā lokatthacariyā Buddhatthacariyānan tadantogadhattā. Tathā yā c'imā aṭṭha cariyā. Seyyathîdaṃ, paṇidhisampannānaṃ catusu iriyāpathesu iriyāpathacariyā, indriyesu guttadvārānam ajjhattikâyatanesu āyatanacariyā, appamādavihārînaṃ catusu satipaṭṭhānesu saticariyā, adhicittam anuyuttānaṃ catusu ṭhānesu samādhicariyā, buddhisampannānaṃ catusu ariyasaccesu ñāṇacariyā, sammāpaṭipannānaṃ catusu ariyamaggesu maggacariyā, adhigataphalānaṃ catusu sāmaññaphalesu pakaticariyā, tiṇṇaṃ Buddhānaṃ sabbasattesu lokatthacariyâ ti. Tattha padesato dvinnaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānañ ca lokatthacariyā, Mahābodhisattānaṃ pana Sammāsambuddhānañ ca nippadesato. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Niddese:—"cariyâ ti aṭṭha cariyā: iriyāpathacariyā āyatanacariyâ" ti. Vitthāro—adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhahanto satiyā carati, avikkhipanto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇena carati, evam pi paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyatantî ti āyatanacariyāya carati, evam pi paṭipanno visesam adhigacchatî ti visesacariyāya caratî ti, yā imā aparā pi aṭṭhacariyā vuttā, tāsaṃ sabbāsaṃ pāramitāsveva samorodho veditabbo.[1] Tena vuttaṃ caritan ti cariyā,

[1] B. daṭṭhabbo.

samatiṃsapāramī saṅgahā dānasīlâdipaṭipattî ti. Hetucariyāya eva pana idhâdhippetattā maggacariyā pakaticariyānam idha anavarodho veditabbo. Tena vuttam: "sabban taṃ bodhipācanan" ti.

Tattha *sabba*-saddo sabbasabbam āyatanasabbaṃ sakkāyasabbaṃ padesasabban ti catusu atthesu dissati. Tathā hi "sabbe dhammā sabbâkārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthamâgacchantî" ti ādisu sabbasabbasmim. "Sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāma, cakkhuṃ c' eva rūpe ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva dhamme câ" ti ettha āyatanasabbasmiṃ. "Sabbaṃ sabbato sañjānātî" ti ādisu sakkāyasabbasmiṃ. "Sabbesaṃ[1] vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyenâ" ti ādisu padesasabbasmiṃ. Idhâpi padesasabbasmim eva veditabbo. Bodhisambhārabhūtassa caritassa adhippetattā. *Bodhî* ti rukkhe pi ariyamagge pi nibbānam pi sabbaññutañāṇam pi. "Bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamâbhisambuddho" ti ca "antarā ca Bodhim antarā ca Gayan" ti ca āgataṭṭhāne bujjhati etthâ ti rukkho Bodhi. "Bodhi vuccati catusu maggesu ñāṇan" ti āgataṭṭhāne cattāri ariyasaccāni bujjhati etenâ ti, ariyamaggo Bodhi. "Patvāna bodhim amatam asaṅkhatan" ti āgataṭṭhāne bujjhati etasmiṃ nimittabhūte ti, nibbānaṃ bodhi. "Pappoti bodhiṃ varabhūrimedhaso" ti āgataṭṭhāne sabbe dhamme sabbâkārena bujjhati etenâ ti, sabbaññutañāṇaṃ bodhi, idhâpi sabbaññutañāṇam adhippetaṃ. Arahattamaggasabbaññutañāṇāni ca idha bodhî ti veditabbāni. Mahābodhiyā adhippetattā Bhagavato āsavakkhayañāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ hi sabbaññutañāṇaṃ sabbaññutañāṇapadaṭṭhānañ ca āsavakkhayañāṇaṃ Mahābodhî ti vuccati. Etthâyaṃ saṅkhep' attho: yathāvuttakālaparicchede yaṃ mama dānasīlâdi paṭipattisaṅkhātaṃ caritaṃ[2] sabbam anavasesan taṃ mahābodhiyā pācanaṃ sādhakaṃ nibbattakan ti. Etena bodhisambhārānaṃ nirantarabhāvanaṃ dasseti. Athavā *sabban* ti etthantare yathāvuṭṭe kālaparicchede yaṃ caritan taṃ sabbaṃ sakalam eva anavasesaṃ bodhisambhārabhūtam eva, etena sabbasambhārabhāvanaṃ dasseti. Etasso hi

---

[1] Si$_1$ *adds* pi; Si$_2$ sabbam pi. [2] Si$_1$ Si$_2$ *add* (taṃ).

bodhisambhāresu[1] bhāvanā sabbasambhārabhāvanā nirantarabhāvanā cirakālabhāvanā sakkaccabhāvanā câ ti. Tāsu "kappe ca satasahasse caturo ca asaṅkhiye" ti iminā cirakālabhāvanā vuttā, yo c' ettha accantasaṃyogo tena paṭhame atthavikappe sabbagahaṇena ca nirantarabhāvanā, dutiye atthavikappe sabbacaritan ti iminā sabbasambhārabhāvanā, *bodhipācanan* ti iminā sakkaccabhāvanā vuttā hoti. Yathā taṃ caritaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ pāceti evambhūtabhāvadīpanato tathā hi taṃ *bodhipācanan* ti vattabbatam arahati na aññathâ ti.

Katham pan' ettha bodhicariyāya nirantarabhāvo veditabbo? Yadi cittanirantaratāya taṃ na yujjati na hi Mahābodhisattānaṃ mahâbhinīhārato uddhaṃ bodhisambhārasambharaṇacittato aññaṃ cittaṃ nappavattatî ti sakkā vattuṃ, atha kiriyamayacittappavattiṃ sandhāya vucceyya evam pi na yujjati, na hi sabbāni tesaṃ kiriyamayacittāni bodhisambhārasambharaṇavasen' eva pavattan ti, eten' eva payoganirantaratā pi paṭikkhittâ ti daṭṭhabbā, jātinirantaratāya pana nirantarabhāvanā veditabbā. Yassaṃ hi jātiyaṃ Mahābodhisattena mahāpadhānaṃ nibbattitaṃ, tato paṭṭhāya yāva purimattabhāvā na sā nāma jāti upalambhati yā sabbena sabbaṃ bodhisambhārasambhatā na siyā antamaso dānapāramīmattam upādāya. Ayaṃ hi niyatipatthitānaṃ[2] Bodhisattānaṃ dhammatā: yāva ca te kammâdisu vasībhāvaṃ na pāpuṇanti tāva sappadesam pi sambhāresu payogam āpajjanti, yadā pana sabbaso kammâdisu vasībhāvappattā honti, atha tato paṭṭhāya nippadesato. Evaṃ bodhisambhāresu samīhanaṃ[3] sātaccakiriyā ca sampajjati, sakkaccakāritā pana sabbakālaṃ hoti. Evaṃ yena yena Bodhisattānaṃ tattha tattha yathâdhippāyam adhippāyasamijjhanaṃ sampajjatî ti. Evam etāya gāthāya bodhisambhāresu sabbasambhārabhāvanā cirakālabhāvanā nirantarabhāvanā sakkaccabhāvanā câ ti catasso pi bhāvanā pakāsitâ ti veditabbā. Tatra yasmā Bodhisattacaritaṃ bodhisambhārā bodhicariyā aggayānaṃ pāramiyo ti atthato ekaṃ byañjanam eva nānā, yasmā ca parato vibhāgena vak-

---

[1] Si_2 bodhi. [2] Si_2 -patitānaṃ. [3] Si_2 samiranaṃ.

khamānānaṃ dānapāramī ādīnaṃ caritan ti idam avisesavacanan tasmā sabbabodhisambhāresu kosallajananatthaṃ pāramiyo idha saṃvaṇṇetabbā, tā parato Pakiṇṇakakathāyaṃ sabbâkārena saṃvaṇṇayissāma. Iti Bhagavā attano Bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ caritam ārambhato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā Mahābodhiyā paripācanam evâ ti avisesato dassetvā idāni tassa paramukkaṃsagamanena atisayato bodhiparipācanabhāvaṃ dassetum imasmiṃ Bhaddakappe katipayā pubbacariyā vibhāgato vibhāvento atītakappe ti ādim āha.

Tattha *atītakappe* ti ito purime purimatare vā[1] sabbasmim atikkante yathāvuttaparicchede mahākappe, kappānaṃ satasahassâdhikesu catusu asaṅkheyyesû ti attho. *Caritan* ti ciṇṇaṃ dānâdipaṭipatti. *Ṭhapayitvā* ti muñcitvā agahetvā, avatvâ ti attho. *Bhavâbhave* ti bhave ca abhave ca, "iti bhavâbhavakathan" ti ettha hi buddhihāniyo bhavâbhavâ ti vuttā. "Iti bhavâbhavatañ ca vītivatto" ti ettha sampattivipatti-vuḍḍhi-hāni-sassatuccheda-puñña-pāpāni bhavâbhavâ ti adhippetāni. "Iti bhavâbhavahetu vā bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjatî" ti ettha pana paṇītapaṇītatarāni sappi-navanītâdibhesajjāni bhavâbhavâ ti adhippetāni. Sampattibhavesu paṇītatarā paṇītatamā bhavâbhavâ[2] ti pi vadanti eva, tasmā idhâpi sveva attho veditabbo. Khuddake c' eva mahante ca bhavasmin ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Imamhi kappe* ti imasmiṃ Bhaddakappe. *Pavakkhissan* ti kathayissaṃ. *Suṇohî* ti Dhammasenāpatiṃ savaṇe niyojeti. *Me* ti mama santike; mama bhāsato ti attho.

Evaṃ Bhagavā āyasmato Sāriputtattherassa sadevamanussāya ca parisāya attano pubbacariyāya savaṇe ussāhaṃ janetvā idāni taṃ pubbacaritaṃ bhavantarapaṭicchannaṃ hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya paccakkhaṃ karonto "yadā ahaṃ brahâraññe" ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yadā* ti yasmiṃ kāle. *Brahâraññe* ti mahā-arañño, araññāniyaṃ; mahante vane. ti attho. *Suññe* ti janavivitte. *Vipinakānane*[3] ti vipinabhūte kānane; padadvayenâpi tassa araññassa gahanabhāvam eva dīpeti, sabbam eva taṃ Kāra-

---

[1] B. ti. [2] B., Si₂ bhavā. [3] CT. vivina-.

dīpaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. *Ajjhogahetvā*[1] ti anupavisitvā. *Viharāmī* ti dibba-brahma-ariya-āneñja[2]-vihārehi samuppāditasukhavisesena iriyāpathavihārena sarīradukkhaṃ vicchinditvā viharāmi attabhāvaṃ pavattemi. *Akitti*[3] *nāma tāpaso* ti evaṃ nāmako tāpaso hutvā yadā ahaṃ tasmim araññe viharāmī ti attho. Satthā tadā attano Akittitāpasabhāvaṃ Dhammasenāpatissa vadati. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte kira imasmiṃ yeva Bhaddakappe Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte nāma rājini rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto asītikoṭivibhavassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa kule nibbatti. Akittî ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle bhaginī nibbattā.[4] Yasavatî ti 'ssā[5] nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So[6] soḷasavassakāle Takkasilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggahetvā[7] paccâgamāsi. Ath' assa mātāpitaro kālam akaṃsu. So tesaṃ peta-[8]kiccāni kāretvā katipayadivasâtikkame ratanâvalokanam[9] āyuttakapurisehi kārayamāno[10] "ettakaṃ mattikam ettakaṃ pettikam ettakaṃ pitā[11]-mahan" ti sutvā saṃviggamānaso[12] hutvā "idaṃ[13] dhanam eva paññāyati, na dhanassa saṃhārakā, sabbe imaṃ dhanaṃ pahāy' eva gatā, aham pana dhanam[14] ādāya gamissāmî" ti rājānam āpucchitvā bheriṃ carāpesi: "Dhanen' atthikā[15] Akittipaṇḍitassa[16] gehaṃ gacchantû" ti. So sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā dhane akhīyamāne[17] "kiṃ me imāya[18] dhanakīḷāya, atthikā gaṇhissantî" ti nivesanadvāraṃ vivaretvā[19] hiraññasuvaṇṇâdibharite sāragabbhe vivarāpetvā[20] "dinnaṃ yeva harantû" ti gehaṃ pahāya ñātiparivaṭṭassa[21] paridevantassa Bārāṇasito

---

* *Cp.* Akitti-Jātaka (F. No. 480).

---

[1] CT. ajjhogāhetvā. [2] CT. -ānañja-. [3] CT. Akatti.
[4] J. jāyi. [5] J. tassā.
[6] J. Mahāsatto. [7] J. uggaṇhitvā.
[8] B. mata-. [9] J. ratanavolokanaṃ.
[10] B. ānīyamāno; Si₂ kārīyamāno.
[11] B. petā-. [12] B. -hadayo.
[13] B. idha. [14] J. taṃ.
[15] B., Si₁ Si₂ dhanena atthikā. [16] J. paṇḍitassa.
[17] J. akkhīyamāne. [18] J. *drops it.*
[19] J. vivaritvā. [20] B. vicaritvā. [21] J. ñātimaṇḍalassa.

nikkhamitvā nadim uttaritvā dve tīṇi yojanāni gantvā pabbajitvā ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge[1] paṇṇasālaṃ karitvā[2] vasati, yena pana dvārena tadā nikkhami tam Akittidvāraṃ nāma jātaṃ, yena titthena nadim otiṇṇo tam Akittititthaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Tassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā bahū manussā gāmanigamarājadhānivāsino tassa guṇehi ākaḍḍhiyamānahadayā anupabbajiṃsu. Mahāparivāro ahosi, mahālābhasakkāro nibbatti, Buddhuppādo viya ahosi.[3] Atha Mahāsatto "ayaṃ lābhasakkāro mahā,[4] parivāro pi mahanto,[5] kāyavivekamattam pi idha na labhati, mayā ekākinā[6] viharituṃ vaṭṭatî" ti cintetvā paramappicchabhāvato vivekaninnatāya kassaci ajānāpetvā[7] ekako va nikkhamitvā anupubbena Damiḷaraṭṭhaṃ patvā Kāvīra[8]-paṭṭanasamīpe uyyāne viharanto jhānâbhiññāyo[9] nibbattesi. Tatrâpi 'ssa mahālābhasakkāro uppajji. So taṃ jigucchanto chaḍḍetvā ākāsena gantvā [10]Kāradīpe otari. Tadā Kāradīpo Ahidīpo nāma hoti.[11] So tattha mahantaṃ kārarukkhaṃ upanissāya paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Appicchatāya pana katthaci agantvā tassa rukkhassa phalakāle phalāni khādati,[12] pattakāle[13] pattāni udakasittāni[14] khādanto jhānasamāpattīhi vītināmeti. Tassa sīlatejena Sakkassa Paṇḍukambalasilâsanam uṇhâkāraṃ dassesi. Sakko "ko nu kho mam imamhā[15] ṭhānā cāvetukāmo" ti āvajjento paṇḍitaṃ disvā "kim atthaṃ nu kho ayaṃ[16] tāpaso evaṃ dukkaratapaṃ carati[17]? Sakkattaṃ nu kho pattheti udāhu aññaṃ? Vīmaṃsissāmi tan ti,[18] ayaṃ hi suvisuddhakāyavacīmanosamâcāro jīvite nirapekkho udakasittāni kārapattāni khādati, sace Sakkattaṃ pattheti attano sittāni kārapattāni[19] mayhaṃ dassati no ce na dassatî" ti brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇena[20] tassa santikam aga-

---

[1] J. -ṭhāne. [2] J. katvā. [3] J. pavatti.
[4] J. mahālābhasakkāro. [5] J. atimahā parivāro.
[6] J. ekaken' eva. [7] B. anārocetvā.
[8] B. Kāra-. [9] J. jhānâbhiññaṃ.
[10] J. *adds* Nāgadīpasamīpe. [11] B., Si_1 Si_2 *drop it.*
[12] B., Si_1 Si_2 khādanto. [13] B., Si_1 Si_2 phale asati.
[14] B., Si_1 Si_2 -sinnāni *throughout.* [15] J. *drops it.*
[16] J. eso. [17] J. sīlaṃ rakkhati.
[18] J. maṃ. [19] J. pattāni. [20] Si_1 brahmaṇa-.

māsi. Bodhisatto pi kārapattāni sedetvā "sītalībhūtāni khādissāmî" ti paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi. Ath' assa purato Sakko brāhmaṇarūpena bhikkhāya atthiko hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Mahāsatto taṃ disvā "lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, cirassaṃ vata me yācako diṭṭho" ti somanassappatto hutvā "ajja mama manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā dānaṃ dassāmî" ti pakkabhājanen' evâdāya[1] gantvā dānapāramim āvajjetvā attano asesetvā va tassa bhikkhā-[2]bhājane pakkhipi. Sakko taṃ[3] gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā antaradhāyi. Mahāsatto pi tassa datvā puna pariyeṭṭhim anāpajjitvā ten' eva pītisukhena vītināmesi. Dutiyadivase pana "kārapattāni pacitvā hiyyo dakkhiṇeyyam alabhiṃ, ajja nu kho kathan ti?" paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi. Sakko pi tath' eva āgami. Mahāsatto puna pi tath' eva datvā vītināmesi. Tatiyadivase ca tath' eva datvā "aho vata[4] me lābhā, bahuṃ vata puññaṃ pasavāmi; sacâhaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ labheyyaṃ, evam eva māsam pi dve māsam pi dānaṃ dadeyyan" ti cintesi. Tīsûpi divasesu "tena dānena na lābhasakkārasilokaṃ na cakkavattisampattiṃ na Sakkasampattiṃ na Brahmasampattiṃ na sāvakabodhiṃ na paccekabodhiṃ patthemi, api ca idaṃ me dānaṃ sabbaññutañāṇassa paccayo hotû" ti yathâdhikāraṃ cittaṃ ṭhapesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

13. "Tadā maṃ tapatejena santatto Tidivābhibhū[5]
dhārento brāhmaṇavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhāya mam upāgami.[6]
14. Pavanā ābhataṃ[7] paṇṇam atelañ ca aloṇikaṃ
mama dvāre ṭhitaṃ disvā sakaṭāhena ākiriṃ.
15. Tassa datvān' ahaṃ paṇṇaṃ nikkujjitvāna bhājanaṃ
pun' esanaṃ jahitvāna pāvisiṃ paṇṇasālakaṃ.
16. Dutiyam pi[8] tatiyam pi upagañchi mam' antikaṃ
akampito anolaggo[9] evam evam adās' ahaṃ.
17. Na me tappaccayā atthi sarīrasmiṃ vivaṇṇiyaṃ
pītisukhena ratiyā vītināmemi taṃ divaṃ.
18. Yadi māsam pi dve māsaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ varaṃ labhe
akampito anolīno dadeyyaṃ dānam uttamaṃ.

---

[1] Si_1 Si_2 eva ādāya. [2] J. bhikkhāya.
[3] J. Brāhmaṇo dānaṃ. [4] J. *drops it.*
[5] CT. Tidivādhibhū. [6] Si_1 Si_2 -upāgāmi. [7] CT. ābhaṭaṃ.
[8] Si_2 *adds* divasam. [9] Si_2 anolinno.

19. Na tassa dānaṃ dadamāno yasaṃ lābhañ ca patthayiṃ
sabbaññutaṃ patthayāno tāni kammāni ācarin" ti.

Tattha *tadā* ti yadā aham Akittināmako tāpaso hutvā tasmiṃ dīpe Kārâraññe viharāmi tadā. *Man* ti mama. *Tapatejenâ* ti sīlapāramitânubhāvena; sīlaṃ hi duccaritasaṅkilesassa tapanato tapo ti vuccati, nekkhammaviriya[1]-pāramitânubhāvena vā tāpi hi taṇhāsaṅkilesassa kosajjassa ca tapanato tapeti vuccati, ukkaṃsagatā ca tā Bodhisattassa imasmim attabhāve ti, khantisaṃvarassa câpi paramukkaṃsagamanato khantipāramitânubhāvenâ ti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭat' eva. "Khantī paramaṃ tapo" ti hi vuttaṃ. *Santatto* ti yathāvuttaguṇânubhāvajanitena dhammatāsiddhena Paṇḍukambalasilâsanassa uṇhâkārena santāpito. *Tidivābhibhû* ti devalokâdhipati, Sakko ti attho. Paṇṇasālāya samīpe gahitam pi kārapaṇṇaṃ paṇṇasālāya araññamajjhe gatattā *pavanā ābhatan* ti vuttaṃ. *Atelañ ca aloṇikan* ti deyyadhammassa anuḷārabhāve pi ajjhāsayasampattiyā dānadhammassa[2] mahājutikabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. *Mama dvāre* ti mayhaṃ paṇṇasālāya dvāre. *Sakaṭāhena ākirin* ti iminā attano kiñci pi asesetvā dinnabhāvaṃ dasseti. *Pun' esanaṃ jahitvānâ* ti ekadivasaṃ dvikkhattuṃ ghāsesanā na sallekho ti cintetvā dānapītiyā titto viya hutvā tasmiṃ divase puna āhārapariyeṭṭhim akatvā. *Akampito* ti sudūravikkhambhitattā macchariyena acalito dān'ajjhāsayato calanamattam pi akārito. *Anolaggo* ti lobhavasena īsakam pi alaggo. *Tatiyam pî* ti *pi*-saddena "dutiyam pî" ti imaṃ sampiṇḍeti. *Evam evam adās' ahan* ti yathā paṭhamam evam evaṃ dutiyam pi tatiyam pi adāsim ahaṃ. *Na me tappaccayâ* ti yathā vuttam eva atthaṃ pākaṭaṃ karoti. Tattha *tappaccayâ* ti dānapaccayā; tīsu divasesu chinnâhāratāya sarīrasmiṃ yena vevaṇṇiyena bhavitabban tam pi me *sarīrasmiṃ vivaṇṇiyaṃ* dānapaccayā yeva n' atthi. Kasmā? Dānavisayena *pītisukhena* dānavisayāya eva ca *ratiyā vītināmemi taṃ divan* ti taṃ sakalaṃ timattadivasaṃ vītināmemi, na kevalañ ca tīṇi eva divasāni; atha kho māsadvimāsamattam pi kālam evam eva dātuṃ pahomî ti dasse-

[1] Si[2] nekkhamma-. [2] Si[2] dānassa.

tuṃ *yadi māsam pî* ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Anolīno* ti alīnacitto dāne asaṅkucitacitto ti attho. *Tassâ* ti brāhmaṇarūpena āgatassa Sakkassa. *Yasan* ti kittiṃ parivārasampattiṃ vā. *Lābhañ câ* ti devamanussesu cakkavatti ādibhāvena laddhabbaṃ lābhaṃ vā na *patthayiṃ*, atha kho *sabbaññutaṃ* sammāsambodhiṃ *patthayāno* ākaṅkhamāno *tāni* tīsu divasesu anekavāram uppannāni dānamayāni puñña-*kammāni* dānassa vā parivārabhūtāni kāyasucaritâdīni puññakammāni *ācariṃ* akāsin ti.

Iti Bhagavā tasmim attabhāve attano sudukkaraṃ puññacaritamattam eva idha therassa pakāsesi. Jātakadesanāyaṃ pana catutthadivase Sakkassa upasaṅkamitvā Bodhisattassa ajjhāsayajānanaṃ varena upanimantanā Bodhisattassa varasampaṭicchanasīsena dhammadesanā deyyadhamma-dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ puna Sakkassa anāgamanassa ca ākaṅkhamānatā ca pakāsitā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

20. " Akittiṃ disvā[1] sammataṃ[2] Sakko bhūtapati 'bravi[3]:
kim atthiyaṃ, mahābrahme, eko sammasi ghammani.

21. Dukkho punabbhavo, Sakka,[4] sarīrassa ca bhedanaṃ
sammohamaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ, tasmā sammāmi, Vāsava.

22. Etasmiṃ te sulapite patirūpe subhāsite
varaṃ, Kassapa, te dammi yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi.

23. Varañ ce me ado, Sakka sabbabhūtānam issara,
yena putte ca dāre ca dhanadhaññaṃ piyāni ca
laddhā narā na tappanti[5] so lobho na mayī[6] vase.

24. Etasmiṃ . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.

25. Varañ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññañ ca gavâssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ
yena jātena jīyanti so doso na mayī[6] vase.

26. Etasmiṃ . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.

27. Varañ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
bālaṃ na passe na suṇe na ca bālena saṃvase,
bālen' allāpasallāpaṃ na kare, na ca rocaye.

---

[1] Si_1 Si_2 disvāna. [2] Si_1 Si_2 sammantaṃ.
[3] Si_2 bravī. [4] Si_2 nāma.
[5] B. laddhāna nânutappenti; Si_1 Si_2 tappenti. [6] Si_2 mayi.

28. Kin nu te akaraṃ bālo, vada, Kassapa, kāraṇaṃ,
kena, Kassapa, bālassa dassanaṃ nâbhikaṅkhasi ?
29. Anayaṃ nayati dummedho adhurāyaṃ niyuñjati
dunnayo seyyaso hoti, sammāvutto pakuppati,
vinayaṃ so na jānāti, sādhu tassa adassanaṃ.
30. Etasmiṃ . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.
31. Varañ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
dhīraṃ passe, suṇe dhīraṃ, dhīrena saha saṃvase,
dhīren' allāpasallāpaṃ taṃ kare tañ ca rocaye.
32. Kin nu te akaraṃ dhīro, vada, Kassapa, kāraṇaṃ,
kena, Kassapa, dhīrassa dassanam abhikaṅkhasi ?
33. Nayaṃ nayati medhāvī, adhurāyaṃ na yuñjati,
sunayo seyyaso hoti, sammā vutto na kuppati,
vinayaṃ so pajānāti, sādhu tena samāgamo.
34. Etasmiṃ . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.
35. Varañ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
tato ratyā vivasāne suriyass' uggamanam[1] pati
dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyuṃ sīlavanto ca yācakā.[2]
36. Dadato[3] me na khīyetha, datvā nânutapeyy' ahaṃ,
dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeyyaṃ, etaṃ, Sakka, varaṃ vare.
37. Etasmiṃ . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.
38. Varañ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
na maṃ puna upeyyāsi, etaṃ, Sakka, varaṃ vare.
39. Bahūhi vatacariyāhi[4] narā ca atha nāriyo
dassanam abhikaṅkhanti,[5] kin nu me dassane bhayaṃ ?
40. Taṃ tādisaṃ devavaṇṇaṃ[6] sabbakāmasamiddhinaṃ
disvānâhaṃ[7] pamajjeyyaṃ, etan tedassane bhayan" ti.[8]

Atha Sakko "sādhu, bhante, na te ito paṭṭhāya santikam āgamissāmî" ti tam abhivādetvā pakkāmi. Mahāsatto yāvajīvaṃ tatth' eva vasanto āyupariyosāne Brahmaloke nibbatti. Anuruddhatthero tadā Sakko ahosi, Lokanātho Akittipaṇḍito.

Tassa mahâbhinikkhamanasadisaṃ nikkhantattā nekkhammapāramī, suvisuddha-sīlâcāratāya sīlapāramī, kāmavitak-

---

[1] B. suriy' uggamanaṃ. [2] Si₁ Si₂ 'nukampakā.
[3] J. *adds* ca. [4] B. Bahu vatta-. [5] J. 'ābhikaṁkhanti.
[6] J. -vaṇṇiṃ. [7] B., J. disvā tapo. [8] *Akitti-Jāt.*

kâdīnaṃ suṭṭhu vikkhambhitattā viriyapāramī, khantisaṃvarassa paramukkaṃsagamanato khantipāramī, paṭiññânurūpa-paṭipattiyā saccapāramī, sabbattha acalasamādānâdhiṭṭhānena adhiṭṭhānapāramī, sabbasattesu hit'ajjhāsayena mettāpāramī, sattasaṅkhāra-katavippakāresu majjhattabhāvappattiyā upekkhāpāramī, tāsam upakārânupakāre dhamme jānitvā anupakāre dhamme pahāya upakāradhammesu pavattāpanapurecarā sahajātā ca upāyakosallabhūtā atisallekhavuttisādhanī ca paññā paññāpāramî ti imâpi dasa-pāramiyo labhanti. Dān'ajjhāsayassa pana ati-uḷārabhāvato dānamukhena desanā pavattâ ti. Tasmā sabbattha samakā[1] mahākaruṇā dve pi puññañāṇasambhārā kāyasucaritâdīni tīṇi Bodhisattasucaritāni saccâdhiṭṭhānâdīni cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni ussāhâdayo catasso Buddhabhūmiyo saddhâdayo pañca mahābodhiparipācanīyā dhammā alobh'ajjhāsayâdayo cha Bodhisattānam ajjhāsayā "tiṇṇo tāressāmî" ti ādayo satta paṭiññā dhammā "appicchassâyaṃ dhammo nâyaṃ dhammo mahicchassâ" ti ādayo aṭṭhamahāpurisavitakkā nava yonisomanasikāramūlakā dhammā, dān'ajjhāsayâdayo dasa mahāpuris'ajjhāsayā, dānasīlâdayo dasa puññakiriyavatthūnî ti evam ādayo ye anekasata-anekasahassappabhedā bodhisambhārabhūtā mahābodhisattaguṇā te sabbe pi[2] yathāraham idha niddhāretvā vattabbā. Api c' ettha mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ mahantaṃ ca ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahâbhinikkhamana[3]-sadisaṃ gehato nikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbajitassa bahujanasammatassa sato param'appicchabhāvena kulesu gaṇesu ca alaggatā, accantam eva lābhasakkārasilokajigucchā pavivekâbhirati kāyajīvitanirapekkho pariccāgo anāhārass' eva sato divasattayam pi dānapītiyā parituṭṭhassa nibbikārasarīrayāpanaṃ māsaddhamāsadvimāsamattam pi kālaṃ yācake sati āhāran tath' eva datvā dānagaten' eva pītisukhena sarīraṃ yāpessāmî ti pariccāge anolīnavuttisādhako uḷāro dān'ajjhāsayo, dānaṃ datvā

---

[1] Si₂ sādhikā.

[2] B. *adds* munindena Bhagavatā pana saṅkhepato pūritā, Buddhena Bhagavatā pana visesato pūritā.

[3] B. -nekkhamma.

puna āhārapariyeṭṭhiyā akaraṇahetubhūtā paramasallekhavuttî ti evam ādayo mahāsattassa guṇânubhāvā veditabbā. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

41. " Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino
mahākāruṇikā dhīrā sabbalok' ekabandhavā.
42. Acinteyyânubhāvā ca sadā saddhammagocarā
Bodhisattā mahāsattā sucisallekhavuttino.
43. Mahāvātasamuṭṭhāto[1] vīcimālo mahodadhi
api laṅgheyya velan taṃ Bodhisattā na dhammataṃ.
44. Loke sañjātabaddhâpi na te bhāvitabhāvino
limpanti lokadhammehi toyena padumaṃ yathā.
45. Yesañ ce attani sneho nihīyati yathā yathā
sattesu karuṇā-sneho vaḍḍhat' eva tathā tathā.
46. Yathā cittaṃ vase hoti, na ca cittavasânugā
tathā kammaṃ vase hoti, na ca kammavasânugā.
47. Dosehi nâbhibhuyyanti samugghātenti vā na te
carantā bodhipariyeṭṭhiṃ[2] purisâjāniyā budhā.
48. Tesu cittapasādo pi dukkhato parimocaye
pagevânukiriyā tesaṃ dhammassa anudhammato " ti.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Cariyā-Piṭakasaṃvaṇṇanāya
Akittipaṇḍitacariyāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. SAṄKHABRĀHMAṆACARIYAṂ

Dutiyasmiṃ. *Punâparan* ti puna aparaṃ na kevalam idam Akitticariyam eva. Atha kho puna aparam aññaṃ Saṁkhacariyam pi pavakkhissaṃ suṇohî ti adhippāyo, ito paresu pi es' eva nayo. *Saṅkhasavhayo* ti Saṅkhanāmo. *Mahāsamuddaṃ taritukāmo* ti Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gantuṃ nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ taritukāmo. *Upagacchāmi paṭṭanan* ti Tammalittipaṭṭanam uddissa gacchāmi. Sayambhuñāṇena paccekabodhiyā adhigatattā sayam eva bhūtan ti *Sayambhuṃ*. Kilesamārâdisu kenaci pi na parājitan ti *aparājitaṃ*,[3] tiṇṇaṃ Mārānaṃ mattakaṃ madditvā va ṭhitan ti attho. *Tattāya kaṭhinabhūmiyâ* ti ghammasantāpena santattāya sakkhara-vālikāni citattā kharāya kakkhaḷāya

[1] Si₁ -samuṭṭhatā. [2] Si₂ -pariyeṭṭhi. [3] CT. apparājitaṃ.

bhūmiyā. *Tan* ti taṃ Paccekabuddhaṃ. *Imam atthan* ti imaṃ idāni vakkhamānam *idaṃ khettan* ti ādikam atthaṃ. *Vicintayin* ti tadā Saṅkhabrāhmaṇabhūto cintesin ti Satthā vadati. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte Bārāṇasī Molinī nāma ahosi. Molinīnagare Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Saṅkho nāma Brāhmaṇo hutvā aḍḍho mahaddhano catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe attano nivesanadvāre ti chasu ṭhānesu cha dānasālāyo kāretvā devasikaṃ cha satasahassāni vissajjento kapaṇaddhikâdīnaṃ[1] mahādānaṃ pavattesi. So cintesi: "ahaṃ gehe dhane khīṇe dānaṃ dātuṃ na sakkhissāmi, aparikkhīṇe yeva dhane nāvāya Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gantvā dhanam āharitvā dassāmî" ti. So nāvaṃ bandhāpetvā[2] bhaṇḍassa pūrāpetvā[3] puttadāram āmantetvā "yāvâham āgacchissāmi tāva me dānam anupacchindantā pavatteyyāthâ" ti vatvā dāsakammakaraparivuto upāhanam āruyha chattena dhāriyamānena[4] Paṭṭanagāmâbhimukho pāyāsi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Gandhamādane eko Paccekabuddho sattāhaṃ nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nirodhasamāpattito uṭṭhāya lokaṃ olokento taṃ dhanâharaṇatthaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā "mahāpuriso dhanam āharituṃ gacchati, bhavissati nu kho assa mahāsamudde antarāyo no" ti āvajjetvā "bhavissatî" ti ñatvā "esa maṃ disvā chattañ ca upāhanañ ca mayhaṃ datvā upāhanadānanissandena samudde bhinnāya nāvāya patiṭṭhaṃ labhissati, karissāmi 'ssa anuggahan" ti ākāsena gantvā tassa avidūre otaritvā majjhantikasamaye caṇḍavātâtape aṅgārasantharasadisam[5] uṇhavālukaṃ maddanto tassâbhimukham[6] āgañchi.[7] So taṃ disvā va haṭṭhatuṭṭho "puññakhettaṃ me āgataṃ, ajja mayā ettha bījaṃ ropetuṃ vaṭṭatî" ti cintesi. Tena vuttaṃ: "tam ahaṃ paṭipathe disvā imam atthaṃ vicintayin" ti ādi.

Tattha *idaṃ khettan* ti ādi cintitâkāradassanaṃ. *Khettan*

---

* *Cp.* Saṃkha-Jātaka (F. No. 442).; Saṃkhabrāhmaṇa-Jātaka (Siamese ed.).

---

1 J. kapaṇiddhikānaṃ. 2 Si_1 Si_2 *drop it.* 3 J. pūretvā.
4 J. chattam ādāya upāhanam āruyha majjhantikasamaye.
5 Si_1 Si_2 -santhata-. 6 J. abhimukho. 7 Si_2 Si_3 āgacchati.

ti khittaṃ bījaṃ mahapphalabhāvakāraṇena tāyatî ti khettaṃ pubbanna-aparannavirūhanabhūmiṃ, idha pana khettaṃ viyâti khettaṃ, aggadakkhiṇeyyo Paccekabuddho, ten'evâha: "puññakāmassa jantuno" ti. *Mahâgaman* ti vipulaphalâgamaṃ, sassasampattidāyakan ti attho. *Bījaṃ na ropetî* ti bījaṃ na vapati. *Khettavaruttaman* ti khettavaresu pi uttamaṃ sīlâdiguṇasampannā hi visesato ariyasāvakā khettavarā tato pi aggabhūto Paccekabuddho khettavaruttamo. *Kāran* ti sakkāraṃ. *Yadi na karomî* ti sambandho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—idamîdisam anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ labhitvā tattha pūjā-sakkāraṃ yadi na karomi puññena atthiko nāmâhaṃ na bhaveyyan ti. *Yathâmacco* ti ādīnaṃ dvinnaṃ gāthānam ayaṃ saṅkhep'attho: yathā nāma yo koci *rañño* muddhâdhikāre ṭhapito lañchanadharo amaccapuriso senāpati vā so *antopure jane* bahiddhā ca balakāyâdīsu rañño yathânusiṭṭhaṃ na paṭipajjati *na tesaṃ dhanadhaññaṃ deti* tan taṃ kātabbaṃ vattaṃ parihāpeti so *muddhato*[1] *parihāyati*, muddhâdhikāraladdhavibhavato paridhaṃsati, *evam evâham* pi puññakammassa rato laddhabbapuññaphalasaṅkhātaṃ *puññakāmo* dakkhiṇāya vipulaphalabhāvakaraṇena *vipulaṃ disvā taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ* uḷāraṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ labhitvā *tassa dānaṃ yadi na dadāmi puññato* āyatiṃ puññaphalato ca paridhaṃsāmi, tasmā idha mayā puññaṃ kātabbam evâ" ti evam pana cintetvā mahāpuriso dūrato va upāhanā orohitvā vegena upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā "bhante, mayhaṃ anuggahatthāya imaṃ rukkhamūlam upagacchathâ" ti vatvā tasmiṃ rukkhamūlam upasaṅkamante tattha vālukam ussāpetvā uttarāsaṅgaṃ paññāpetvā Paccekabuddhe tattha nisinne vanditvā vāsitaparissāvitena udakena tassa pāde dhovitvā gandhatelena makkhetvā attano upāhanaṃ omuñcitvā[2] puñchitvā gandhatelena makkhetvā tassa pāde paṭimuñcitvā "bhante, imā upāhanā[3] āruyha imaṃ chattaṃ matthake katvā gacchathâ" ti chattupāhanaṃ adāsi. So pi tassa anuggahaṃ katvā taṃ gahetvā pasāda-saṃvaḍḍhanatthaṃ passantass' eva vehāsam uppatitva Gandhamādanam agamāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

---

[1] CT. muddito. [2] Si_1 Si_2 *drop it.* [3] B., Si_1 Si_2 me upāhanam.

1. "Evâhaṃ cintayitvāna orohitvā upāhanā,
tassa pādāni vanditvā adāsiṃ chattupāhanan" ti.

Bodhisatto taṃ disvā ativiya pasannacitto Paṭṭanaṃ gantvā nāvam abhirūhi. Ath' assa mahāsamuddaṃ tarantassa sattame divase nāvā vivaram adāsi. Udakam ussiñcituṃ nâsakkhiṃsu. Mahājano maraṇabhayabhīto attano attano[1] devatā namassitvā mahāviravaṃ viravi. Bodhisatto ekam upaṭṭhākaṃ gahetvā sakalasarīraṃ telena makkhetvā sappinā saddhiṃ sakkharacuṇṇāni yāvadatthaṃ khāditvā tam pi khādāpetvā tena saddhiṃ kūpakayaṭṭhimatthakam āruyha "imāya disāya amhākaṃ nagaran" ti disaṃ vavatthāpetvā maccha-kacchapa-paripanthato attānaṃ saccâdhiṭṭhānena pamocento tena saddhim usabhamattaṭṭhānam atikkamitvā patitvā samuddaṃ taritum ārabhi. Mahājano pana tatth' eva vināsaṃ pāpuṇi. Tassa tarantass' eva satta divasā gatā. So tasmim pi kāle loṇodakena mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā uposathiko ahosi eva. Tadā pana īdisānaṃ purisavisesānaṃ rakkhaṇatthāya catūhi lokapālehi ṭhapitā Maṇimekhalā nāma devadhītā attano issariyena sattāhaṃ pamajjitvā sattame divase taṃ disvā "sacâyam idha amarissa[2] ativiya gārayhā abhavissan" ti saṃviggahadayā suvaṇṇapātiyā[3] dibbabhojanassa pūretvā vegenâgantvā "brāhmaṇa, idaṃ dibbabhojanaṃ bhuñjâ" ti āha. So tam oloketvā "nâhaṃ bhuñjāmi, uposathiko 'mhî" ti paṭikkhipitvā taṃ pucchanto

2. "Yaṃ tvaṃ sukhenâbhi[4]-samekkhase maṃ
'bhuñjassu bhattam' iti maṃ vadesi,
pucchāmi taṃ, nāri mahānubhāve:
devī nu 'si tvaṃ, uda mānusî" ti āha.[5]

Sā tassa paṭivacanaṃ dentī,

3. "Devī ahaṃ, Saṅkha, mahânubhāvā
idhâgatā sāgaravārimajjhe,
anukampikā no ca paduṭṭhacittā
tav' eva atthāya idhâgatā 'smi.

4. Idh' annapānaṃ sayanâsanañ ca
yānāni nānā ca[6] vidhāni,[7] Saṅkha,

---

[1] Si_1 Si_2 *drop it.* [2] B. marissati. [3] Si_2 -caṭiyā.
[4] Si_2 sukhenāti-. [5] *Saṅkha-Jāt.* [6] J. *drops it.* [7] J. vividhāni.

sabbassa tyâhaṃ paṭipādayāmi[1]
yaṃ kiñci tuyhaṃ manasâbhipatthitan " ti,[2]

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto "ayaṃ devadhītā samuddapiṭṭhe mayham "idañ c' idañ ca dammî" ti vadati, yañ c' esā mayhaṃ deti tam pi mama puññen' eva, taṃ pana puññam ayaṃ devadhītā jānāti nu kho udāhu na jānāti, pucchissāmi tāva nan" ti cintentvā pucchanto imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

5. " Yaṃ kiñci yiṭṭhaṃ va[3] hutaṃ va[3] mayhaṃ
sabbassa no issarā tvaṃ sugatte,[4]
sussoṇi subbhūru vilaggamajjhe[5]
kissa me kammassa ayaṃ vipāko " ti.[2]

Tattha *yiṭṭhan* ti dānavasena yajitaṃ. *Hutan* ti āhunanapāhunanavasena dinnaṃ. *Sabbassa no issarā tvan* ti[6] amhākaṃ puññakammassa sabbassa tvam issarā, ayam imassa vipāko ayam imassā ti jānituṃ samatthā. *Sussoṇî* ti sundarajaghane.[7] *Subbhūrû* ti sundarehi bhamukehi ūrūhi ca samannāgate. *Vilaggamajjhe* ti vilaggatanumajjhe. *Kissa me* ti mayā katakammesu katara-*kammassa ayaṃ vipāko*, yenâham appatiṭṭhe mahāsamudde ajja patiṭṭhaṃ labhāmî? ti.

Taṃ sutvā devadhītā "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo yam attanā kusalakammaṃ kataṃ taṃ kammaṃ na jānāti, maṃ pucchati, kathessāmi 'ssa nan" ti nāvâbhirūhanadivase Paccekabuddhassa chattupāhanadānapuññam eva tassa kāraṇan ti kathentī,

6. " Ghamme pathe, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhuṃ
ugghaṭṭapādaṃ[8] tasitaṃ kilantaṃ
paṭipādayi, Saṅkha, upāhanāhi[9]
sā[10] dakkhiṇā kāmaduhā tav' ajjâ " ti,[2]

gātham āha.

Tattha *ekabhikkhun* ti Paccekabuddhaṃ sandhāya āha. *Ugghaṭṭapādan* ti uṇhavālukāya ghaṭṭapādaṃ, vibādhitapā-

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ paṭipādakamhi. [2] *Saṅkha-Jāt.* [3] B. ca.
[4] B. sabhatte. [5] J. vilākamajjhe. [6] J. *adds* tassa.
[7] J. -rūrulakkhaṇe. [8] B. ughaṭṭitapādaṃ.
[9] B. upāhanāni. [10] B. dasā.

dan ti attho. *Paṭipādayî* ti paṭipādesi yojesi. *Kāmaduhâ* ti sabbakāmadāyikā.

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto evarūpe pi nāma appatiṭṭhe mahāsamudde mayā dinnaṃ chattupāhanadānaṃ[1] mama sabbakāmadadaṃ jātaṃ, aho sudinnan! ti tuṭṭhacitto,

7. " Sā hotu nāvā phalakūpapannā
anavassutā erakavātayuttā,
aññassa yānassa na h' atthi[2] bhūmi
ajj' eva maṃ Moliniṃ pāpayassû " ti,[3]

gātham āha.

Tattha *phalakūpapannâ* ti mahānāvatāya[4] bahūhi upetā; udakappavesanâbhāvena *anavassutā*. Sammā gahetvā gamanakavātena *erakavātayuttā*.

Devadhītā[5] tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhacittā[6] dīghato aṭṭha usabhaṃ vitthārato catu usabhaṃ gambhīrato vīsatiyaṭṭhikaṃ sattaratanamayaṃ[7] nāvaṃ māpetvā kūpapiyārittayuttāni[8] indanīlarajatasuvaṇṇamayâdīni nimminitvā sattannaṃ ratanānaṃ pūretvā brāhmaṇam āliṅgitvā nāvam āropesi, upaṭṭhākaṃ pan' assa na olokesi. Brāhmaṇo attanā katakalyāṇato tassa pattim adāsi. So anumodi. Atha devadhītā tam pi āliṅgitvā nāvāya patiṭṭhāpetvā taṃ nāvaṃ Molinīnagaraṃ netvā brāhmaṇassa ghare dhanaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva agamāsi. Tenâha Bhagavā:

8. " Sā tuṭṭhacittā[9] sumanā patītā[10]
nāvaṃ sucittam abhinimminitvā,
ādāya Saṅkhaṃ purisena saddhiṃ
upānayī nagaraṃ sādhuramman " ti.[3]

Mahāpurisassa hi cittasampattiyā Paccekabuddhassa ca nirodhato vuṭṭhitabhāvena satta cetanāsu ādi cetanā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyā ati-uḷāraphalā va jātā. Idam pi tassa

---

1 J. upāhanadānaṃ.
2 Si$_1$ Si$_2$ ettha.
3 Saṅkha-Jāt.
4 Si$_1$ -nāvātāya.
5 J. Devatā *and below.*
6 Si$_1$ Si$_2$ tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā.
7 B., Si$_1$ Si$_2$ sabba-.
8 Si$_1$ kūpajiyāritta-.
9 J., Si$_1$ Si$_2$ tattha vittā.
10 Si$_1$ panītā.

dānassa appamatta[1]-phalan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ, aparimāṇaphalaṃ hi taṃ dānaṃ bodhisambhārabhūtaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ:

9. "Ten' evâhaṃ sataguṇato sukhumālo sukhe ṭhito,
api ca dānaṃ paripūrento evan tassa adās' ahan" ti.

Tattha *tenâ* ti tato Paccekabuddhato. *Sataguṇato* ti "sataguṇena *ahaṃ* tadā Saṅkhabhūto *sukhumālo*, tasmā *sukhe ṭhito* sukhasaṃvaḍḍho, *api ca* evaṃ sante pi *dānaṃ paripūrento evaṃ* mayhaṃ dānapāramī paripūretû ti *tassa* Paccekabuddhassa attano sarīradukkhaṃ anapekkhitvā chattupāhanam *adāsin*" ti attano dān' ajjhāsayassa uḷārabhāvaṃ Satthā pavedesi. Bodhisatto pi yāvajīvam amitadhanageham ajjhāvasanto bhīyosomattāya dānāni datvā sīlāni rakkhitvā āyupariyosāne sapariso devanagaraṃ pūresi.

Tadā devadhītā Uppalavaṇṇā ahosi, puriso Ānandatthero, Lokanātho Saṅkhabrāhmaṇo. Tassa suvisuddhaniccasīlauposatha-sīlâdivasena sīlapāramī, dānasīlâdīnaṃ paṭipakkhato nikkhantattā kusaladhammavasena nekkhammapāramī, dānâdinipphādanattham abbhussahanavasena tathā mahāsamuddataraṇa-vāyāmavasena ca viriyapāramī, tadattham adhivāsanakhantivasena khantipāramī, paṭiññânurūpapaṭipattiyā saccapāramī, sabbattha acalasamādānâdhiṭṭhānavasena adhiṭṭhānapāramī, sabbasattesu hit'-ajjhāsayavasena mettāpāramī, sattasaṅkhārakatavippakāresu majjhattabhāvappattiyā upekkhāpāramī, sabbapāramīnam upakārânupakāre dhamme jānitvā anupakāradhamme pahāya upakāradhammesu pavattāpanapurecarā sahajātā ca upāyakosallabhūtā paññāpāramî ti imā pi pāramīyo labbhanti. Dān'ajjhāsayassa pana ati-uḷārabhāvena dānapāramīvasena desanā pavattā, yasmā c' ettha dasapāramiyo labbhanti tasmā heṭṭhā vuttā mahākarūṇâdayo bodhisattaguṇā, idhâpi yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā; tathā attano bhogasukham anapekkhitvā mahākaruṇāya dānapāramiṃ pūressāmî ti dānasambhāra-sambharaṇatthaṃ samuddataraṇaṃ, tattha ca samudde patitassa pi uposathâdhiṭṭhānaṃ sīlakhaṇḍabhayena devadhītāya pi upagatāya āhārâharaṇan ti evamâdayo Mahāsattassa guṇā veditabbā. Idāni vakkhamānesu sesacaritesu iminā va nayena guṇaniddhāraṇaṃ

---

[1] Si, pupphamatta.

veditabbaṃ. Tattha tattha visesamattam eva vakkhāma. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

"Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
. . . pe . . . dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Saṅkhabrāhmaṇa[1]-cariyaṃ Dutiyaṃ.

3. KURURĀJACARIYAṂ

Tatiye. *Indapatte*[2] *puruttame* ti Indapattanāmake Kururaṭṭhassa puravare uttamanagare. *Rājâ* ti dhammena samena catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi parisaṃ rañjetî ti *rājā*. *Kusale dasah' upāgato* ti kusalehi dasahi samannāgato, dānâdīhi dasahi puññakiriyavatthūhi dasahi kusalakammapathehi vā yutto ti attho. *Kāliṅgaraṭṭhavisayâ* ti Kāliṅgaraṭṭhasaṅkhātavisayā. *Brāhmaṇā upagañchu*[3] *man* ti Kāliṅgarājena uyyojitā aṭṭha brāhmaṇā mam upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā pana *āyācuṃ maṃ hatthināgan* ti hatthibhūtaṃ mahānāgaṃ mam āyāciṃsu. *Dhaññan* ti dhanāyitabba sirisobhaggappattaṃ lakkhaṇasampannaṃ. *Maṅgalasammatan* ti tāya yeva lakkhaṇasampattiyā maṅgalam abhivuḍḍhikāraṇan ti abhisammataṃ janehi. *Avuṭṭhiko* ti vassarahito. *Dubbhikkho* ti dullabhabhojano. *Chātako* ti mahatī jighacchâbādhāvattatī ti attho. *Dadāhî* ti dehi. *Nīlan* ti nīlavaṇṇam. *Añjanasavhayan* ti *añjana*-saddena avhātabbaṃ, Añjananāmakan ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: amhākaṃ Kāliṅgaraṭṭham avuṭṭhikaṃ, tena idāni mahādubbhikkhaṃ, tattha mahantaṃ chātakabhayam uppannaṃ, tassa vūpasamatthāya imam Añjanagirisannikāsaṃ tuyham Añjananāmakaṃ Maṅgalahatthiṃ dehi, imasmiṃ hi tattha nīte devo vassissati, tena taṃ sabbabhayaṃ vūpasamissati. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Bodhisatto Kururājassa aggamahesiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā anupubbena viññutaṃ patto Takkasilaṃ gantvā yogavihitāni sippâyatanāni vijjaṭṭhānāni ca uggahetvā paccâgato pitarā uparajje ṭhapito aparabhāge pitu accayena rajjaṃ patvā

---

* *Cp.* Kurudhamma-Jātaka (F. No. 276).

[1] CT. Saṅka-. [2] CT. Indapaṭṭhe.
[3] CT. upagañchuṃ; Si_1 Si_2 upagacchu.

dasarājadhamme akopento dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Dhanañjayo nāma nām'eso catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre 'ti cha dānasālāyo kāretvā devasikaṃ[1] cha satasahassaṃ dhanaṃ vissajjento sakala-Jambudīpam unnaṅgalaṃ katvā dānam adāsi. Tassa dān' ajjhāsayatā dānâbhirati sakala-Jambudīpaṃ patthari. Tasmiṃ kāle Kāliṅgaraṭṭhe dubbhikkhabhayaṃ chātakabhayaṃ rogabhayan ti tīṇi bhayāni uppajjiṃsu. Sakalaraṭṭhāvāsino Dantapuraṃ gantvā rājabhavanadvāre ukkuṭṭhim akaṃsu: "devaṃ vassāpehi, devâ" ti. Rājā taṃ sutvā "kiṃ kāraṇā ete viravantî" ti amacce pucchi. Amaccā rañño tam attham ārocesuṃ. Rājā "porāṇakarājāno deve avassante kiṃ karontî?" ti, "devo vassatû" ti dānaṃ datvā uposatham adhiṭṭhāya samādinnasīlā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā dabbasanthare sattāhaṃ nipajjantî" ti taṃ sutvā tathā akāsi. Devo na vassasi, evaṃ rājā "ahaṃ mayā kattabbakiccam akāsim, devo na vassasi, kin ti karomî" ti. "Deva, Indapattanagare Dhanañjayassa nāma Kururājassa maṅgalahatthimhi ānīte devo vassissatî" ti. "So rājā balavāhanasampanno duppasaho, katham assa hatthim ānessāmâ" ti. "Mahārāja, tena saddhiṃ yuddhakiccaṃ n' atthi. Dān' ajjhāsayo so rājā dānâbhirato yācito samāno alaṅkatasīsam pi chinditvā pasādasampannāni akkhīni pi uppāṭetvā sakala-rajjam pi niyyādetvā dadeyya, hatthim pi vattabbam eva n' atthi, avassaṃ yācito samāno dassatî" ti. "Ke pana yācituṃ samatthâ" ti. "Brāhmaṇā, mahārājâ" ti. Rājā aṭṭha brāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā sakkārasammānaṃ katvā paribbayaṃ datvā hatthiyācanatthaṃ pesesi. Te sabbattha ekarattivāsena turitagamanaṃ gantvā katipāhaṃ nagaradvāre dānasālāsu bhuñjantā sarīraṃ santappetvā rañño dānaggam āgamanapathe kālam āgamayamānā pācīnadvāre aṭṭhaṃsu. Bodhisatto pi pāto va nahātânulitto sabbâlaṅkārapatimaṇḍito alaṅkata[2]-varavāraṇakkhandhagato mahantena rājânubhāvena dānasālaṃ gantvā otaritvā sattaṭṭha janānaṃ sahatthena dānaṃ datvā "iminā va nīhārena dethâ" ti vatvā hatthim

[1] Si$_1$ Si$_2$ *repeat it.* [2] J. alaṁkaṁkata-.

abhirūhitvā dakkhiṇadvāram agamāsi. Brāhmaṇā pācīnadvāre ārakkhassa balavatāya okāsam alabhitvā dakkhiṇadvāraṃ gantvā rājānam āgacchantam olokayamānā dvārato nâtidūre unnataṭṭhāne ṭhitā sampattaṃ rājānaṃ hatthe ukkhipitvā jayāpesuṃ. Rājā vajiraṅkusena vāraṇaṃ nivattetvā tesaṃ santikaṃ gantvā "bhonto brāhmaṇā, kim icchathâ" ti pucchi. Brāhmaṇā "Kāliṅgaraṭṭhaṃ dubbhikkhabhayena chātakabhayena rogabhayena ca upaddutaṃ, so upaddavo imasmiṃ tava Maṅgalahatthimhi nīte vūpasamissati, tasmā imam añjanavaṇṇaṃ nāgam amhākaṃ dehî" ti āhaṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

"Kāliṅgaraṭṭhavisayā . . . pe . . . Añjanasavhayan" ti.

Tass' attho vutto eva.

Atha Bodhisatto "na m' etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ me yācakānaṃ manoratho vighāto siyā, mayhaṃ ca samādānabhedo siyâ" ti hatthikkhandhato otaritvā "sace analaṅkataṭṭhānam atthi alaṅkaritvā dassāmî" ti samantato oloketvā analaṅkataṭṭhānam adisvā[1] soṇḍāya pana gahetvā brāhmaṇānaṃ hatthesu ṭhapetvā ratanabhiṅkārena pupphagandhavāsitam udakaṃ pātetvā adāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Na me yācakam anuppatte paṭikkhepo anucchavo,
mā me bhijji samādānaṃ, dassāmi vipulaṃ gajaṃ.
2. Nāgaṃ gahetvā soṇḍāya[2] bhiṅkāre ratanāmaye,
jalaṃ hatthe ākiritvā brāhmaṇānam adaṃ gajan" ti.

Tattha *yācakam anuppatte* ti yācake anuppatte. *Anucchavo* ti anucchaviko paṭirūpo. *Mā me bhijji samādānan* ti "sabbaññutaññāṇatthāya sabbassa yācakassa sabbam anavajjam icchitaṃ dadanto dānapāramiṃ pūressāmî" ti yaṃ mayhaṃ samādānaṃ taṃ mā bhijji; tasmā *dassāmi vipulaṃ gajan* ti mahantam imaṃ maṅgalahatthiṃ dassāmî ti. *Adan* ti adāsiṃ.

Tasmiṃ pana hatthimhi dinne amaccā Bodhisattam etad avocuṃ: "Kasmā, mahārāja, maṅgalahatthiṃ dadatha[3]? Na nu añño hatthi dātabbo, rañño nāma evarūpo opavayho maṅgalahatthi issariyam abhivijayañ ca ākaṅkhantena

---

[1] Si₁ ādisvā. [2] CT. soṇḍāyaṃ. [3] Si₁ dadattha.

dātabbo?" ti. Mahāsatto "yaṃ maṃ yācakā yācanti tad eva mayā dātabbaṃ; sace pana maṃ rajjaṃ yāceyyuṃ rajjam pi tesaṃ dadeyyaṃ, mayhaṃ rajjato pi jīvitato pi sabbaññutañāṇam eva piyataram; tasmā taṃ hatthim adāsin" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ: "tassa[1] nāge padinnamhî" ti ādi.

Tattha *tassâ* ti tassa; tena tasmiṃ *nāge* hatthimhi dinne. *Maṅgalasampannan* ti maṅgalaguṇehi samannāgataṃ. *Saṅgāmavijay'uttaman* ti saṅgāmavijayā uttamaṃ saṅgāmavijaye vā uttamaṃ padhānaṃ pavaraṃ nāgaṃ. *Kin te rajjaṃ karissatî*[2] ti tasmiṃ nāge apagate tava rajjaṃ kiṃ karissati, rajjam pi apagatam evâ ti dasseti. *Rajjam pi me dade sabban* ti tiṭṭhatu nāgo tiracchānagato, idaṃ me sabbaṃ Kururaṭṭham pi yācakānaṃ dadeyyaṃ. *Sarīraṃ dajjam attano* ti rajje pi vā kiṃ vattabbam attano sarīram pi yācakānaṃ dadeyyaṃ, sabbo hi pi me ajjhattikabāhiro pariggaho lokahitattham eva mayā pariccatto, yasmā *sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhan* ti sabbaññutā ca dānapāramī ādiṃ katvā sabbapāramiyo apūrentena na sakkā laddhuṃ, *tasmā nāgam adāsim ahan* ti dasseti.

Evam pi tasmiṃ nāge ānīte Kāliṅgaraṭṭhe devo na vassat' eva. Kāliṅgarājā "idāni pi na vassati, kiṃ nu kho kāraṇan" ti pucchitvā "Kururājā kurudhamme rakkhati, ten' assa raṭṭhe anvaddhamāsam anudasāhaṃ devo vassati, rañño guṇânubhāvo, na imassa tiracchānagatassâ" ti jānitvā "mayam pi Kurudhamme rakkhissāma, gacchatha, Dhanañjaya-koravyassa santike, te suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā[3] ānethâ" ti amacce pesesi.

[Kurudhammā vuccanti pañcasīlāni. Tāni Bodhisatto suparisuddhāni katvā rakkhati, yathā ca Bodhisatto evam assa mātā, aggamahesī, kaniṭṭhabhātā, uparājā, purohito, brāhmaṇo, rajjugāhako, amacco, sārathī, seṭṭhi, doṇamāpako, dovāriko, nagarasobhanavaṇṇadāsî ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. "Rājā mātā mahesī ca uparājā purohito,
rajjugāho[4] sārathi seṭṭhi doṇo dovāriko tathā;
gaṇikā te ekādasa Kurudhamme patiṭṭhitâ" ti.][5]

---

[1] CT. tasmiṃ.
[2] B., Si_1 Si_2 karissasī.
[3] B. likhipetvā; J. likhitvā.
[4] J. rajjuko.
[5] *Kurudhamma-Jāt.*

Te amaccā Bodhisattam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā tam attham ārocesum. Mahāsatto "mayhaṃ Kurudhamme kukkuccam atthi. Mātā pana me surakkhitaṃ rakkhati, tassā santike gaṇhathâ" ti vatvā tena hi "mahārāja, kukkuccaṃ nāma sikkhākāmassa sallekhavuttino hoti, deth' eva no" ti yācito "pāṇo na hantabbo, ādinnaṃ na ādātabbaṃ, kāmesu micchâcāro na caritabbo, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātabban" ti suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā evaṃ sante pi "mātu santike gaṇhathâ" ti āha.

Dūtā rājānaṃ vanditvā tassā santikaṃ gantvā "devī, tumhe kira Kurudhammaṃ rakkhatha, taṃ no dethâ" ti vadiṃsu. Bodhisattassa mātā pi tath' eva attano kukkuccassa atthibhāvaṃ vatvā 'va tehi yācitā adāsi. Tathā mahesī ādayo pi. Te sabbesam pi santike suvaṇṇapaṭṭe Kurudhamme likhāpetvā Dantapuraṃ gantvā Kāliṅgaraññо datvā taṃ pavattim ārocesuṃ. So pi rājā tasmiṃ dhamme vattamāno pañcasīlāni pūresi. Tato sakala-Kāliṅgaraṭṭhe devo vassi, tīṇi bhayāni vūpasantāni, raṭṭhaṃ khemaṃ subhikkham ahosi. Bodhisatto yāvajīvaṃ dānâdīni puññāni katvā saparivāro[1] saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Tadā gaṇikâdayo Uppalavaṇṇâdayo ahesuṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

4. "Gaṇikā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Puṇṇo dovāriko tadā,
rajjugāho ca Kaccāno Moggallāno doṇamāpako.
5. Sāriputto tadā seṭṭhi, Anuruddho ca sārathi,
brāhmaṇo Kassapo thero, uparājā Indapaṇḍito.
6. Mahesī Rāhula-mātā, Māyādevī janettikā,
Kururājā Lokanātho, evaṃ dhāretha Jātakan" ti.[2]

Idhâpi nekkhamma-pāramī ādayo sesadhammā ca vuttanayen' eva niddhāretabbâ[3] ti.

Kururāja[4]-cariyaṃ Tatiyaṃ.

---

[1] B., Si_1 Si_2 sapariso.
[2] *Kurudhamma-Jāt.*
[3] B. veditabbā.
[4] CT. Kurudhamma-.

4. MAHĀSUDASSANACARIYAṂ

Catutthe. *Kusāvatimhi nagare* ti Kusāvatināmake nagare; yasmiṃ ṭhāne etarahi Kusiṇārā nīviṭṭhā. *Mahīpatī* ti khattiyo nāmena Mahāsudassano nāma. *Cakkavattī* ti cakkaratanaṃ vatteti catūhi vā sampatticakkehi vattati tehi ca paraṃ pavatteti parahitāya ca iriyāpathacakkānaṃ vatto etasmim atthî ti pi *cakkavattī*. Athavā catūhi acchariyadhammehi saṅgahavatthūhi ca samannāgatena parehi anabhibhavanīyassa anatikkamanīyassa āṇāsaṅkhātassa cakkassa vatto etasmim atthî ti pi *cakkavattī*. Pariṇāyakaratanapubbaṅgamena hatthiratanâdipamukhena mahatā balakāyena puññânubhāvanibbattena kāyabalena ca samannāgatattâ ti *mahabbalo*. *Yadā āsin* ti sambandho. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

[1]Atīte kira Mahāpuriso Sudassanattabhāvato tatiye attabhāve gahapatikule nibbatto Dharamāna-Buddhassa sāsane ekaṃ theram araññavāsaṃ vasantam attano kammena araññaṃ paviṭṭho rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā " idha mayā ayyassa paṇṇasālaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî " ti cintetvā attano kammaṃ pahāya dabbasambhāraṃ chinditvā nivāsayoggaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ katvā dvāraṃ yojetvā kaṭṭhattharaṇaṃ katvā " karissati nu kho paribhogaṃ, na nu kho karissatî ". ti ekam ante nisīdi. Thero antogāmato āgantvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā kaṭṭhattharaṇe nisīdi. Mahāsatto pi tam upasaṅkamitvā " phāsukā, bhante, paṇṇasalâ " ti pucchi. " Phāsukā bhaddamukhapabbajitasāruppâ " ti. " Vasissatha, bhante, idhâ " ti. " Āma, upāsakâ " ti. So adhivāsanâkāren' eva 'vasissatî' ti ñatvā " nibaddhaṃ mayhaṃ gharadvāram āgantabban " ti paṭijānāpetvā niccam attano ghare yeva bhattavissaggaṃ kārāpesi. So paṇṇasālāyaṃ kaṭasārakaṃ pattharitvā mañcapīṭhaṃ paññāpesi, apassenaṃ nikkhipi, pādakaṭhalikaṃ ṭhapesi, pokkharaṇiṃ khaṇi, caṅkamaṃ katvā vālukam okiri, parissayavinodanatthaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ kaṇṭakavatiyā parikkhipi. Tathā pokkharaṇiṃ caṅkamañ ca. Tesam anto vatipariyante tālapanniyo ropesi. Evam

---

[1] *Cp.* Mahāsudassana Jātaka (F. No. 95); Mahāsudassana Suttanta, *DN.*, II, 169 ff.

ādinā āvāsaṃ niṭṭhapetvā therassa ticīvaram ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ samaṇaparikkhāram adāsi. Therassa hi tadā Bodhisattena ticīvara-piṇḍapāta-pattathālaka-parissāvana-dhammakaraka - paribhogabhājana - chattupāhana - udakakumbhisūcikattarayaṭṭhi - ārakaṇṭaka - pipphali - nakhachedana - padīpeyyâdiṃ pabbajitānaṃ paribhogajātam adinnaṃ nāma nâhosi. So pañcasīlāni rakkhanto uposathaṃ karonto yāvajīvaṃ theram upaṭṭhahi.

Thero tath' eva vasanto arahattaṃ patvā parinibbāyi. Bodhisatto pi yāvatâyukaṃ puññaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā tato cuto manussalokam āgacchanto Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā nibbattitvā Mahāsudassano nāma rājā ahosi cakkavattī. Tassa issariyânubhāvo "Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, rājā Mahāsudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhâbhisitto" ti ādinā nayena sutte āgato eva. Tassa kira caturāsīti nagarasahassāni Kusāvatīrājadhānipamukhāni, caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni Dhammapāsādapamukhāni, caturāsīti kūṭâgārasahassāni Mahābyūhakūṭâgārapamukhāni, tāni sabbāni tassa therassa katāya ekissā paṇṇasālāya nissandena nibbattāni. Caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni nāgasahassāni assasahassāni rathasahassāni tassa dinnassa mañcapīṭhassa, caturāsīti maṇisahassāni tassa dinnassa padīpassa, caturāsīti pokkharaṇisahassāni ekapokkharaniyā, caturāsīti itthisahassāni puttasahassāni gahapatisahassāni ca pattathālakâdi paribhogārahassa pabbajitaparikkhāradānassa, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni pañcagorasadānassa, caturāsīti vatthakoṭisahassāni nivāsanapārupaṇadānassa, caturāsīti thālipākasahassāni bhojanadānassa nissandena nibbattāni. So sattahi ratanehi catūhi iddhīhi ca samannāgato rājâbhirājā hutvā sakalasāgarapariyantaṃ paṭhavimaṇḍalaṃ dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasanto anekasatesu ṭhānesu dānasālāyo kāretvā mahādānaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Divasassa tikkhattuṃ nagare bheriñ carāpesi: "Yo yaṃ yam icchati so dānasālāsu āgantvā taṃ gaṇhatû" ti. Tena vuttaṃ: "Tatthâhaṃ divase tikkhattuṃ ghosāpemi tahin tahin" ti ādi.

Tattha *tatthâ* ti tasmiṃ nagare; *tadâhan* ti pi pāṭho. Tassa tadā ahaṃ Mahāsudassanakāle ti attho. *Tahin tahin* ti tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne; tassa tassa pākārassa anto ca bahi

câ ti attho. *Ko kim icchatî* ti brāhmaṇâdisu yo koci satto annâdisu deyyadhammesu yaṃ kiñci icchati. *Patthetî* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ. *Kassa kiṃ dīyatu dhanan* ti anekavāraṃ pariyāyantarehi ca dānaghosanāya pavattitabhāvadassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ; etena dānapāramiyā sarūpaṃ dasseti. Deyyadhammapaṭiggāhaka-vikapparahitā hi Bodhisattānaṃ dānapāramî ti.

Idāni dānaghosanāya tassa tassa deyyadhammassa anucchavikapuggala-parikittanaṃ dassetuṃ *ko chāto*[1] ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *chāto*[1] ti jighacchito. *Tasito* ti pipāsito. *Ko mālaṃ ko vilepanan* ti pi "icchatî" ti padam ānetvā yojetabbaṃ. *Naggo* ti vatthavikalo vatthena atthiko ti adhippāyo. *Paridahissatî* ti nivāsissati. *Ko pathe chattam ādetî* ti ko pathiko pathe magge attano vassavātâtaparakkhaṇatthaṃ chattaṃ gaṇhāti; chattena atthiko ti attho. *Kopāhanā mudusubhâ*[2] ti dassanīyatāya *subhā*, sukhasamphassatāya *mudu*, *upāhanā* attano pādānaṃ cakkhūnañ ca rakkhaṇatthaṃ. *Ko ādetî* ti ko tāhi atthiko ti adhippāyo. *Sāyañ ca pāto câ* ti ettha *ca*-saddena majjhantike câ ti āharitvā vattabbaṃ, divase tikkhattuṃ *ghosāpemî* ti hi vuttaṃ. *Na taṃ dasasu ṭhānesû* ti taṃ dānaṃ dasasu ṭhānesu na paṭiyattan ti yojanā. *Na pi ṭhānasatesu vā paṭiyattaṃ*, api ca kho anekasatesu ṭhānesu paṭiyattaṃ. *Yācake dhanan* ti yācake uddissa dhanaṃ paṭiyattaṃ; upakkhaṭaṃ dvādasayojanâyāme hi nagare sattayojanavitthate sattasu pākārantaresu satta tālapantiparikkhepā. Tāsu tālapantīsu caturâsīti pokkharaṇisahassāni pāṭiyekkaṃ pokkharaṇitīre mahādānaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Paṭṭhapesi kho, Ānanda, rājā Mahāsudassano tāsaṃ pokkharaṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ: annam annatthikassa, pānaṃ pānatthikassa, vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa, yānaṃ yānatthikassa, sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa, itthim itthatthikassa, hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa, suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassâ" ti.[3]

Tatthâyaṃ dānassa pavattitâkāro: Mahāpuriso hi itthīnañ ca purisānañ ca anucchavike alaṅkāre kāretvā itthimattam eva tattha paricāravasena sesañ ca sabbaṃ paric-

---

[1] CT. chātako. [2] CT. mudusabhā. [3] *DN.*, II, 180.

cāgavasena ṭhapetvā "rājā Mahāsudassano dānaṃ deti, taṃ yathāsukhaṃ paribhuñjathâ" ti bheriṃ carāpesi. Mahājanā pokkharaṇītīraṃ gantvā nahātvā vatthâdīni nivāsetvā mahāsampattim anubhavitvā yesaṃ tādisāni atthi te pahāya gacchanti, yesaṃ n' atthi te gahetvā gacchanti, ye hatthiyānâdisu pi nisīditvā yathāsukhaṃ vicaritvā varasayanesu pi sayitvā sampattim anubhavitvā itthīhi pi saddhiṃ sampattim anubhavitvā sattavidharatanapasādhanāni pasādhetvā sampattim anubhavitvā yaṃ yam atthikā taṃ taṃ gahetvā gacchanti, anatthikā ohāya gacchanti, tam pi dānam uṭṭhāya samuṭṭhāya devasikaṃ dīyat' eva. Tadā Jambudīpavāsīnam aññaṃ kammaṃ n' atthi. Dānaṃ paribhuñjantā sampattim anubhavantā vicaranti. Na tassa dānassa kālaparicchedo ahosi, rattiṃ vâpi divâpi yadā atthikā āgacchanti tadā dīyat' eva. Evaṃ Mahāpuriso yāvajīvaṃ sakala-Jambudīpam unnaṅgalaṃ katvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Tena vuttaṃ "divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ[1] yadi eti vaṇibbako[2]" ti ādi.

Tattha *divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ*[1] *yadi etî* ti eten' assa yathākālaṃ dānaṃ dasseti, yācakānaṃ hi lābhâsāya upasaṅkamanakālo eva hi Bodhisattānaṃ dānassa kālo nāma. *Vaṇibbako*[2] ti yācako. *Laddhā yadicchakaṃ*[3] *bhogan* ti etena yathâbhirucitaṃ dānaṃ yo yo hi yācako yaṃ yaṃ deyyadhammaṃ icchati tassa tassa taṃ tad eva Bodhisatto deti, na tassa mahagghadullabhâdibhāvam attano uparodhaṃ cintesi. *Purahattho va gacchatî* ti etena yāvadicchakaṃ dānaṃ dasseti, yattakaṃ hi yācakā icchanti tattakam aparihāpetvā va Mahāsatto deti uḷārajjhāsayatāya ca mahiddhikatāya ca. *Yāvajīvikan* ti etena dānassa kālapariyantābhāvaṃ dasseti; samādānato paṭṭhāya hi Mahāsattā yāva pāripūri vemajjhe na kālaparicchedaṃ karonti, bodhisambhārasambharaṇe saṅkocâbhāvena antarantarā avasānâpattito maraṇenâpi anupacchedo eva, tato param pi tath' eva paṭipajjanato yāvajīvikan ti pana Mahāsudassanacaritassa vasena vuttaṃ. *Na pâhaṃ dessaṃ dhanaṃ dammî* ti idaṃ dhanaṃ nāma

---

[1] CT. ratti. [2] CT. vanīpako.
[3] CT. yadicchikaṃ.

mayhaṃ na dessam amanāpan ti evarūpaṃ mahādānaṃ dento gehato ca dhanaṃ nīharāpemi. [1]*Pi n' atthi nicayo mayî* ti mama samīpe dhananicayo dhanasaṅgaho[2] pi n' atthi; sallekhavutti samaṇo viya asaṅgaho pi na homî ti attho. Idaṃ yena ajjhāsayena tayidaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattitaṃ taṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ.

Idāni tam upamāya vibhāvetuṃ *yathâpi āturo nāmâ* ti ādim āha. Tatth' idam upamāsaṃsandanena saddhim atthadassanaṃ:—yathā nāma *āturo* rogâbhibhūto puriso rogato attānaṃ parimocetukāmo *dhanena* hiraññasuvaṇṇâdinā *vejjaṃ*[3] tikicchakaṃ *tappetvā* ārādhetvā yathāvidhi paṭipajjanto tato rogato vimuccati, *tath' eva* evam eva aham pi andhatthabhūtaṃ sakalalokaṃ kilesarogato sakalasaṃsāradukkharogato ca parimocetukāmo tassa tato parimocanassa ayaṃ sabba-sāpateyya pariccāgo dānapāramī upāyo ti *jānamāno* bujjhamāno *asesato* deyyadhammassa paṭiggāhakānañ ca vasena anavasesato mahādānassa vasena sattānam ajjhāsayaṃ *paripūretuṃ* attano ca na mayhaṃ dānapāramī paripuṇṇā, tasmā *ūnamanan*[4] ti pavattam ūnaṃ manaṃ *pūrayituṃ* pavattayituṃ *vaṇibbake*[5] yācake adāsiṃ taṃ *dānaṃ* evarūpaṃ mahādānaṃ dadāmi, tañ ca kho tasmiṃ dānadhamme tassa ca phale *nirālayo* anapekkho *apaccāso*[6] kiñci pi apaccāsiṃsamāno kevalaṃ *sambodhim anuppattiyā* sabbaññutañāṇam eva adhigantuṃ demî ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto mahādānaṃ pavattento attano puññânubhāvanibbattaṃ dhammapāsādam abhiruyha Mahābyūhakūṭâgāradvāre eva kāmavitakkâdayo nivattetvā tattha suvaṇṇamaye[7] rājapallaṅke nisinno jhānâbhiññāyo nibbattetvā tato nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇamayaṃ kūṭâgāraṃ pavisitvā tattha rajatamaye pallaṅke nisinno cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā caturāsītivassasahassāni jhānasamāpattīhi vītināmetvā maraṇasamaye dassanāya upagatānaṃ Subhaddādevīpamukhānaṃ caturāsītiyā itthâgārasahassānam amaccapārisajjâdīnañ ca,

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ *add* na. [2] Si₁ Si₂ *add* nā. [3] CT. vajjaṃ.
[4] CT. ūnadhanaṃ. [5] CT. vanīpake. [6] CT. apaccāyo.
[7] Si₁ Si₂ sovaṇṇamaye.

1. " Aniccā vata saṅkhārā uppādavayadhammino,
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho " ti,[1]

imāya gāthāya ovaditvā āyupariyosāne Brahmalokaparāyaṇo ahosi.

Tadā Subhaddādevī Rāhulamātā, ahosi, pariṇāyakaratanaṃ Rāhulo, sesaparisā Buddhaparisā, Mahāsudassano pana Lokanātho.

Idhâpi dasapāramiyo sarūpato labbhanti eva, dān' ajjhāsayassa pana uḷāratāya dānapāramī yeva pāḷiyam āgatā. Sesadhammā heṭṭhā vuttanayā yeva. Tathā uḷāre sattaratanasamujjale catudīpissariye pi ṭhitassa[2] tādisaṃ bhogasukham analaṃ karitvā kāmavitakkâdayo dūrato vikkhambhetvā tadā evarūpe mahādāne pavattentassa caturāsītivassasahassāni samāpattīhi vītināmetvā aniccatâdipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammakathaṃ katvā vipassanāya pi anussukkaṃ sabbattha anissaṃgatâ ti evamâdayo guṇânubhāvā niddhāretabbā ti.

Mahāsudassanacariyaṃ Catutthaṃ.

5. MAHĀGOVINDACARIYAṂ

Pañcame. *Satta rājapurohito* ti Sattabhu ādīnaṃ sattannaṃ rājūnaṃ sabbakiccânusāsakapurohito. *Pūjito naradevehī* ti tehi eva aññehi ca Jambudīpe sabbeh' eva khattiyehi catupaccayapūjāsakkārasammānena ca pūjito. *Mahāgovinda-brāhmaṇo* ti mahânubhāvatāya Govindassâbhisekena abhisittatāya ca Mahāgovindo ti saṅkhaṃ gato brāhmaṇo.

*Abhisattakālato paṭṭhāya hi Bodhisattassa ayaṃ samaññā jātā. Nāmena pana Jotipālo nāma. Tassa kira jātadivase sabbâyudhāni jotiṃsu. Rājā pi paccūsasamaye attano Maṅgalâyudhaṃ pajjalitaṃ disvā bhīto attano purohitaṃ Bodhisattassa pitaram upaṭṭhānam āgataṃ pucchitvā " mā bhāyi, mahārāja, mayhaṃ putto jāto, tassânubhāvena na kevalaṃ rājagehe yeva sakalanagare pi āyudhāni pajjaliṃsu,

* *Cp.* Sarabhaṅga-Jātaka (F. No. 522); Jotipāla-vatthu, *Dhap. Commy.*; Mahāgovinda-Suttanta, *DN.*, II, 230 ff.

[1] *DN.*, II, 199; *Mahāsudassana-Jāt.* [2] Si, ṭhito va.

na taṃ nissāya tuyham antarāyo atthi, sakala-Jambudīpe pana paññāya tena samo na bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan" ti purohitena samassāsito tuṭṭhacitto "kumārassa khīramūlaṃ hotû" ti sahassaṃ datvā "vayapattakāle mayhaṃ dassethâ" ti āha. So vuddhippatto aparabhāge alamatthadasso sattannaṃ rājūnaṃ sabbakiccânusāsako hutvā pabbajitvā ca satte diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikehi anatthehi[1] pāletvā atthehi niyojesi. Iti jotitattā pālanasamatthatāya ca Jotipālo ti 'ssa nāmam akaṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ: "nāmena Jotipālo nāmâ" ti.

Tattha Bodhisatto Disampatissa nāma rañño purohitassa Govinda-brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā attano pitu tassa rañño accayena tassa putto Reṇu-sahāyā c' assa Sattabhū Brahmadatto Vessabhū Bharato dve ca Dhataraṭṭhâ ti ime satta rājāno yathā aññamaññaṃ na vivadanti evaṃ rajje patiṭṭhāpetvā tesaṃ atthadhammânusāsako Jambudīpatale sabbesaṃ rājūnam aññesañ ca brāhmaṇānaṃ deva-nāga-naragahapatikānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito uttamaṃ gāravaṭṭhānaṃ patto ahosi. Tassa atthadhammesu kusalatāya Mahāgovindo tyeva[2] samaññā udapādi. Yathâha: "Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, Mahā-Govindo vata bho[3] brāhmaṇo" ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Punâparaṃ yadā homi sattarājapurohito,
pūjito naradevehi Mahāgovindabrāhmaṇo" ti.

Atha Bodhisattassa puññânubhāvasamussāhitehi rājūhi tesam anuyuttehi khattiyehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi negamajānapadehi ca uparûpari upanīto samantato mahogho viya ajjhottharamāno aparimeyyo uḷāro lābhasakkāro uppajji, yathā tam aparimāṇāsu jātīsu upacitavipulapuññasañcayassa uḷārâbhijātassa parisuddhasīlâcārassa pesalassa pariyodātasabbasippassa sabbasattesu puttasadisamahākaruṇāvitthārasiniddhamuduhadayassa. So cintesi: "etarahi kho mayhaṃ mahālābhasakkāro, yan nūnâham iminā sabbasatte santappetvā dānapāramiṃ paripūreyyan" ti. So nagarassa majjhe catūsu dvāresu attano nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālāyo kāretvā devasikam aparimitadhanapariccāgena mahā-

---

[1] Si₂ atthehi. [2] Si₁ Si₂ tveva. [3] Si₂ *drops it.*

danaṃ pavattesi. Yaṃ yam upāyanam ānīyati yañ ca attano atthāya abhisaṃkharīyati sabbaṃ taṃ dānasālāsu eva pesesi. Evaṃ divase divase mahāpariccāgaṃ karontassa c' assa cittassa titti vā santoso vā nâhosi, kuto pana saṅkoco. Dānaggaṃ c' assa lābhâsāya āgacchantehi deyyadhammaṃ gahetvā gacchantehi ca mahāsattassa ca guṇavisesaṃ kittayantehi mahājanakāyehi antonagaraṃ bahinagarañ ca samantato ekoghabhūtaṃ kappavuṭṭhānamahāvāyusaṃghaṭṭaṃ paribbhamitaṃ viya mahāsamuddam ekakolāhalam ekaninnādam ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. "Tadâhaṃ sattarajjesu yaṃ me āsi upāyanaṃ,
tena demi mahādānam akkhobhaṃ[1] sāgarûpaman" ti.

Tattha *tadâhan* ti yadā sattarājapurohito Mahāgovindabrāhmaṇo homi tadā ahaṃ. *Sattarajjesû* ti Reṇuâdīnaṃ sattannaṃ rājūnaṃ rajjesu. *Akkhobhan*[1] ti abbhantarehi ca bāhirehi ca paccatthikehi apaṭisedhanīyatāya kenaci akkhobhaniyam; "acchan" ti pi pāṭho. Iti puṇṇadān' ajjhāsayassa deyyadhammassa ca uḷārabhāvena vipulabhāvena ca ativiya paripuṇṇan ti attho. *Sāgarûpaman* ti sāgarasadisaṃ; yathā sāgare udakaṃ sakalena pi lokena harantena khepetuṃ na sakkā evaṃ tassa dānagge deyyadhamman ti. Osānagāthāya *varaṃ dhanan* ti uttamam icchitaṃ vā dhanaṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto paṭhamakappikamahāmegho viya mahāvassam avibhāgena mahantaṃ dānavassaṃ vassanto dānavyāvaṭo hutvā pi tesaṃ sattannaṃ rājūnam atthadhamme appamatto anusāsati, satta ca brāhmaṇamahāsāle vijjāsippaṃ sikkhāpeti, satta ca nahātakasatāni mante vāceti. Tassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Abhisikkhī Mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo Bramhānaṃ passati, tena saddhiṃ sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjatî" ti. So cintesi: "Etarahi kho mayham ayam abhūto kittisaddo abbhuggato: 'Bramhānaṃ passati, tena saddhiṃ sallapati, sākacchaṃ samāpajjatî' ti, yannūnâham imaṃ bhūtam eva kareyyan" ti. So te satta rājāno satta brāhmaṇamahāsāle satta ca nahātakasatāni attano puttadārañ ca āpucchitvā

---

[1] CT. akkhobbhaṃ *and below.*

"Brahmānaṃ passeyyan" ti cittaṃ paṇidhāya vassike cattāro māse brahmavihārabhāvanam anuyuñji. Tassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro purato pātur'ahosi. Taṃ disvā Mahāpuriso pucchi:

3. "Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, ko nu tvam asi mārisa?
ajānantā tam pucchāma: kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan?"
ti.[1]

Tassa Brahmā attānaṃ jānāpento,

4. "Maṃ ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahmaloke sanantanaṃ,
sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ, Govinda, jānahî" ti,[1]

vatvā tena,

5. "Āsanam udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhupākañ ca, brāhmaṇa,[2]
agghe bhavantaṃ pucchāma, agghaṃ kurutu[3] no
bhavan" ti,[1]

upanītam atithi[4]-sakkāram anatthiko pi Brahmā tassa cittasaṃpahaṃsanatthaṃ vissāsakaraṇatthañ ca sampaṭicchanto

"Paṭigaṇhāma te agghaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ, Govinda, bhāsasî" ti[1]

vatvā okāsadānatthaṃ

6. "Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya samparāya sukhāya[5] ca,
katâvakāso pucchassu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan" ti,[1]

okāsam akāsi. Atha naṃ Mahāpuriso samparāyikam ev' atthaṃ,

7. "Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ
kaṅkhī[6] akaṅkhiṃ[7] paravediyesu,
katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca sikkhamāno
pappoti macco amataṃ Brahmalokan" ti,[8]

pucchi. Tassa Brahmā byākaronto,

8. "Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu Brahme
ekodibhūto karuṇâdhimutto,
nirāmagandho virato methunasmā
etthaṭṭhito ettha ca sikkhamāno
pappoti macco amataṃ Brahmalokan" ti,[8]

Brahmalokagāmimaggaṃ kathesi.

---

[1] *DN.*, II, 240. [2] DN. brahmuno. [3] Si_1 Si_2 kurutū.
[4] Si_1 Si_2 athiti-. [5] B., Si_1 Si_2 hitāya. [6] B. kaṅkhi.
[7] B. akaṅkhi; Si_2 akaṅkhī. [8] *DN.*, II, 241.

Tattha *maṃ ve kumāraṃ jānantî* ti ve ekaṃsena maṃ kumāro ti jānanti. *Brahmaloke* ti seṭṭhaloke. *Sanantanan* ti cirātanaṃ porāṇaṃ. *Evaṃ, Govinda, jānāhî* ti Govinda, evaṃ maṃ dhārehi. *Āsanan* ti idaṃ bhoto Brahmuno nisīdanatthāya āsanaṃ paññattaṃ, idam *udakaṃ* paribhojanīyaṃ pādānaṃ dhovanatthaṃ pānīyaṃ pipāsaharaṇatthāya, idaṃ *pajjaṃ* parissamavinodanatthaṃ pādabbhañjanatelaṃ, idaṃ *madhupākaṃ* atakkaṃ aloṇikam adhupanam udakena seditaṃ sākaṃ sandhāya vadati. Tadā hi Bodhisattassa taṃ catumāsaṃ brahmacariyam abhisallekhavuttiparamukkaṭṭham ahosi. Tass' ime sabbe *agghe* katvā *pucchāma*, tayidam *agghaṃ kurutu* paṭigaṇhātu *no bhavam* idam agghan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Iti Mahāpuriso Brahmuno nesam aparibhuñjanaṃ jānanto pi vattasīse ṭhatvā attano āciṇṇam atthipūjanaṃ dassento evam āha. Brahmâpi 'ssa adhippāyaṃ jānanto "*paṭigaṇhāma te agghaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ, Govinda, bhāsasî*" ti āha.

Tattha tassa te āsane mayhaṃ nisinnā nāma homa, pādodakena pādā dhotā nāma hontu, pānīyaṃ pītā nāma homa, pādabbhañjanena pādā makkhitā nāma hontu, udakasākam pi paribhuttaṃ nāma hotû ti attho. *Kaṅkhī akaṅkhiṃ paravediyesû* ti ahaṃ savīcikiccho parena sayam abhisaṅkhatattā parassa pākaṭesu paravediyesu pañhesu nibbicikicchaṃ. *Hitvā mamattan* ti idaṃ mama idaṃ mamâ ti pavattanakam upakaraṇataṇhaṃ cajitvā. *Manujesû* ti sattesu. *Brahme* ti Bodhisattam ālapati. *Ekodibhūto* ti eko udeti pavattatî ti, ekodibhūto ekībhūto; ekena kāyavivekaṃ dasseti. Athavā eko udetî ti *ekodi*, samādhi; tam bhūto patto ti *ekodibhūto*; upacārappaṇāsamādīhi samāhito ti attho. Etam ekodibhāvaṃ karuṇā-Brahmavihāravasena dassento *karuṇâdhimutto* ti āha; karuṇe karuṇajjhāne adhimutto taṃ jhānaṃ nibbattetvâ ti attho. *Nirāmagandho* ti kilesasaṅkhātavisagandharahito. *Etthaṭṭhito* ti etesu dhammesu ṭhito ete dhamme sampādetvā. *Ettha ca sikkhamāno* ti ete sikkhamāno; etaṃ Brahmavihārabhāvanaṃ bhāvento ti attho. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana pāḷiyam āgato yevâ ti.

Atha Mahāpuriso tassa Brahmuno vacanaṃ sutvā āmagandhe jigucchanto idān' evâhaṃ "pabbajissāmî" ti āha.

Brahmā pi "sādhu, Mahāpurisa, pabbajassu. Evaṃ sati mayham pi tava santike āgamanaṃ svāgamanam eva bhavissati. Tvaṃ, tāta, sakala-Jambudīpe aggapuriso paṭhamavaye ṭhito, evaṃ mahantaṃ nāma sampattissariyañ ca pahāya pabbajanaṃ[1] nāma gandhahatthino ayobandhanaṃ chinditvā vanagamanaṃ viya ati-uḷāraṃ, Buddhatanti nām' esâ" ti Mahābodhisattassa daḷhikammaṃ katvā Brahmalokam eva gato. Mahāsatto pi "mama ito nikkhamitvā pabbajanaṃ nāma na yuttaṃ, ahaṃ rājakulānam attham anusāsāmi, tasmā tesam ārocetvā sace te pi pabbajanti sundaram eva, no ce purohitaṭṭhānaṃ nīyātetvā pabbajissāmî" ti cintetvā Reṇussa tāva rañño ārocetvā tena bhīyyosomattāya kāmehi nimantiyamāno attano saṃvegahetuṃ ekantena pabbajitukāmataṃ c' assa nivedetvā tena "yadi evam aham pi pabbajissāmî" ti vutte "sādhû" ti sampaṭicchitvā eten' eva nayena Sattabhū ādayo cha khattiye satta va brāhmaṇamahāsāle satta ca nahātakasatāni attano bhariyāyo ca āpucchitvā sattāhamattam eva tesaṃ cittânurakkhaṇatthaṃ vasitvā mahâbhinikkhamaṇasadisaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Tassa te satta rājāno ādiṃ katvā sabbe va anupabbajiṃsu. Sā ahosi mahatī parisā, anekayojana-vitthārāya[2] parisāya parivuto Mahāpuriso dhammaṃ desento gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānisu cārikaṃ carati, mahājanaṃ puññe patiṭṭhāpeti, gatagataṭṭhāne Buddhakolāhalaṃ viya hoti. Manussā "Govindapaṇḍito kira āgacchatî" ti sutvā puretaram eva maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā tam alaṃkārāpetvā paccuggantvā maṇḍapaṃ pavesetvā nānaggarasabhojanena patimānenti. Mahālābhasakkāro mahogho viya ajjhottharanto uppajji. Mahāpuriso mahājanaṃ puññe patiṭṭhāpesi sīlasampadāya indriyasaṃvare bhojane mattaññutāya jāgariyânuyoge kasiṇaparikamme jhānesu abhiññāsu aṭṭhasamāpattīsu brahmavihāresû ti. Buddhuppādakālo viya ahosi. Bodhisatto yāvatâyukaṃ pāramiyo pūrento samāpattisukhena vītināmetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloke nibbatti. Tassa taṃ brahmacariyam iddhañ c' eva phītañ ca vipphārikam[3] bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi sampakāsitaṃ ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ pavattittha.

---

[1] Si₂ pabbajjanaṃ. [2] Si₂ vitthāritaṃ. [3] Si₂ vitthārikaṃ.

Tassa ye sāsanaṃ sabbena sabbam ājāniṃsu te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmalokam uppajjiṃsu. Ye na ājāniṃsu te appekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu, appekacce Nimmāṇaratīnaṃ . . . pe . . . Tusitānaṃ Yāmānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu. Ye sabba[1]-nihīnā te Gandhabbakāyaṃ paripūresuṃ. Iti mahājano yebhuyyena Brahmalokûpago saggûpago ca ahosi. Tasmā devabrahmalokā paripūriṃsu. Cattaro apāyā suññā viya ahesuṃ. Idhâpi Akittijātake viya bodhisambhāraniddhāraṇā veditabbā.

Tadā sattarājāno mahātherā ahesuṃ. Sesaparisā Buddhaparisā. Mahāgovindo Lokanātho.

Tathā Reṇu ādīnam sattannaṃ rājūnaṃ aññamaññavirodhena yathā sakarajje patiṭṭhāpanaṃ[2] tathā mahati sattarajje tesam atthadhammânusāsane appamādo, Brahmānam pi sākacchaṃ samāpajjatî ti pavattasambhāvanaṃ yathābhūtaṃ kātuṃ cattāro māse paramukkaṃsagato brahmacariyavāso, tena Brahmuno attani samāpajjanaṃ, Brahmuno ovāde ṭhatvā sattahi rājūhi sakalena ca lokena upanītaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ kheḷapiṇḍaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā aparimāṇāya khattiyabrāhmaṇâdiparisāya anupabbajjānimittāya pabbajjāya anuṭṭhānaṃ,[3] Buddhānaṃ sāsanassa viya attano sāsanassa cirakālânuppabandho ti evamâdayo guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Mahāgovindacariyaṃ Pañcamaṃ.

6. NIMIRĀJACARIYAṂ

Chaṭṭhe. *Mithilāyaṃ puruttame* ti Mithilānāmake Videhānam uttamanagare. *Nimi nāma mahārājâ* ti nemiṃ ghaṭento viya uppanno[3] ti *Nimî* ti laddhanāmo; mahantehi dānasīlâdi-guṇavisesehi mahatā ca rājânubhāvena samannāgatattā mahanto rājâ ti *mahārājā*. *Paṇḍito kusalatthiko* ti attano ca paresañ ca puññatthiko.

*Atīte kira Videharaṭṭhe Mithilānagare amhākaṃ Bodhi-

* *Cp.* Nimi-Jātaka (F. No. 541); Nimirāja-Jātaka (Siamese ed.).

[1] Si₂ sabbe. [2] Si₂ anupaṭṭhānaṃ. [3] Si₂ uppanno.

satto Makhādevo nāma rājā ahosi. So caturāsīti-vassasahassāni kumārakīḷaṃ kīḷitvā caturāsīti-vassasahassāni uparajjaṃ kāretvā caturāsīti-vassasahassāni rajjaṃ kārento "yadā me sirasmiṃ phalitāni passeyyāsi tadā me āroceyyāsī" ti kappakassa vatvā aparabhāge tena palitāni[1] disvā ārocite suvaṇṇasaṇḍāsena uddharāpetvā hatthe patiṭṭhāpetvā palitam[2] oloketvā "pātubhūto kho mayhaṃ devadūto" ti[6] saṃvegajāto "idāni mayā pabbajitum vaṭṭatī" ti cintetvā satasahassuṭṭhānakaṃ gāmavaraṃ kappakassa datvā jeṭṭhakumāraṃ[3] pakkosāpetvā tassa,

1. "Uttamaṅgarūhā[4] mayham ime jātā vayoharā,
pātubhūtā devadūtā pabbajjāsamayo mamâ[5]" ti,[6]

vatvā sādhukaṃ rajje samanusāsetvā yadi pi attano aññāni pi caturāsīti-vassasahassāni āyu atthi evaṃ sante pi maccuno santike ṭhitaṃ viya attānaṃ maññamāno saṃviggahadayo pabbajjaṃ rocesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. "Sirasmiṃ phalitaṃ disvā Makhādevo disampati,
saṃvegam alabhi[7] dhīro pabbajjaṃ samarocayî" ti.[6]

So puttaṃ "iminā va nīhārena vatteyyāsi yathā mayā paṭipannaṃ, mā kho tvam antimapuriso ahosî" ti ovaditvā nagarā nikkhamma bhikkhupabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā caturāsīti-vassasahassāni jhānasamāpattīhi vītināmetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmalokaparāyaṇo ahosi. Putto pi 'ssa bahūni vassasahassāni dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā ten' eva upāyena pabbajitvā Brahmalokaparāyaṇo ahosi. Tathā tassa putto, tathā tassa putto ti evam dvīhi ūnāni caturāsīti-khattiyasahassāni sīse palitaṃ disvā va pabbajitāni. Atha Bodhisatto Brahmaloke ṭhito va "pavattati nu kho mayā manussaloke kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ na pavattatî ?" ti āvajjento addasa: "ettakam addhānaṃ pavattaṃ, idāni nappavattissatî" ti. So "na kho panâhaṃ mayhaṃ paveṇiyā ucchijjituṃ dassāmî" ti attano vaṃse jātarañño eva aggamahesiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhitvā attano vaṃsassa nemiṃ ghaṭento viya nibbatto. Tena vuttaṃ "nemiṃ ghaṭento viya

---

[1] J. phalitāni. [2] B., Si_1 Si_2 palitaṃ *and below*.
[3] J. jeṭṭhaputtaṃ. [4] Si_1 Si_2 uttamaṅgaruhā. [5] J. maman.
[6] *Makhādeva-Jāt.; Nimi-Jāt.* [7] Si_1 Si_2 alabhī.

uppanno ti Nimî ti laddhanāmo" ti. Tassa hi nāmagahaṇadivase pitarā ānītā lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇāni oloketvā "mahārāja, ayaṃ kumāro tumhākaṃ vaṃsaṃ paggaṇhātî ti pitu pitāmaho ti mahânubhāvo mahāpuñño" ti byākariṃsu. Taṃ sutvā rājā yathāvutten' atthena Nimî ti 'ssa nāmam akāsi. So daharakālato paṭṭhāya sīle uposathakamme ca yuttappayutto ahosi. Ath' assa pitā purimanayen' eva phalitaṃ disvā kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā puttaṃ rajje samanusāsetvā nagarā nikkhamma pabbajitvā jhānāni nibbattetvā Brahmalokaparāyaṇo ahosi. Nimirājā pana dān'ajjhāsayatāya catūsu dvāresu nagaramajjhe câ ti pañca dānasālāyo kāretvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Ekekāya dānasālāya satasahassaṃ satasahassaṃ katvā devasikaṃ pañca satasahassāni pariccaji. Pañca-sīlāni rakkhi. Pakkhadivasesu uposathakammaṃ samādiyi. Mahājanam pi dānâdisu puññesu samādapesi. Saggamaggam ācikkhi. Nirayabhayena tajjesi. Pāpato nivāresi. Tassa ovāde ṭhatvā Mahājano dānâdīni puññāni katvā tato cuto devaloke nibbatti. Devaloko paripūri. Nirayo tuccho viya ahosi. Tadā pana attano dān' ajjhāsayassa uḷārabhāvaṃ savisesaṃ dānapāramiyā pūritabhāvañ ca pavedento Satthā

3. "Tadâhaṃ māpayitvāna catusālaṃ catummukhaṃ,
tattha dānaṃ pavattesiṃ migapakkhi-narâdīnan[1]" ti

ādim āha.

Tattha *tadâ* ti tasmiṃ Nimirājakāle. *Māpayitvānâ* ti kārāpetvā. *Catusālan* ti catūsu sambandhasālaṃ. *Catummukhan* ti catūsu disāsu catūhi dvārehi yuttaṃ; dānasālāya hi mahantabhāvato deyyadhammassa yācakajanassa ca bahubhāvato na sakkā eken' eva dvārena dānadhammaṃ pariyantaṃ kātuṃ deyyadhammañ ca pariyosāpetun ti sālāya catusu disāsu cattāri mahādvārāni kārāpesi. Tattha dvārato paṭṭhāya yāva koṇā deyyadhammo rāsikato tiṭṭhati. Aruṇuggamanam[2] ādiṃ katvā yāva pakatiyā pavesanakālo tāva dānaṃ pavatteti. Itarasmim pi kāle anekasatapadīpā jhāyanti. Yadā yadā atthikā āgacchanti tadā tadā dīyat' eva. Tañ ca dānaṃ na kapaṇaddhikavaṇibbaka-yācakā-

---

[1] CT. -nara-nārinaṃ. [2] Si₁ Si₂ aruṇuggam.

naññeva. Atha kho aḍḍhānaṃ mahābhogānam pi upakappanavasena Mahāsudassanadānasadisaṃ uḷāratarapaṇītatarānaṃ deyyadhammānaṃ pariccajanato sabbe pi sakala-Jambudīpavāsino manussā paṭiggahesuṃ c' eva paribhuñjiṃsu ca. Sakala-Jambudīpam[1] unnaṅgalaṃ katvā Mahāpuriso tadā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Yathā ca manussānam evaṃ migapakkhike ādiṃ katvā tiracchānagatānam pi dānasālāya bahi ekamante tesam upakappanavasena dānaṃ pavattesi. Tena vuttaṃ: "*Tattha dānaṃ pavattesiṃ migapakkhi-narādīnan*" ti. Na kevalañ ca tiracchānānam eva petānam pi divase divase pattiṃ dāpesi. Yathā ca ekissā dānasālāya evaṃ pañcasu pi dānasālāsu dānaṃ pavattittha. Pāḷiyam pana "tadâhaṃ māpayitvāna catusālaṃ catummukhan" ti ekaṃ viya vuttaṃ. Taṃ nagaramajjhe dānasālaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Idāni tattha deyyadhammam ekadesena dassento: "acchādanaṃ[2] sayanañ ca annapānañ[3] ca bhojanan" ti āha.

Tattha *acchādanan* ti khomasukhumâdi nānāvidhanivāsanapārupanaṃ. *Sayanan* ti mañcapallaṅkâdiñ[4] c' eva gonakacittakâdiñ ca anekavidhaṃ sayitabbakaṃ; āsanam pi c' ettha sayanagahaṇen' eva gahitan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. *Annaṃ pānañ ca bhojanan* ti tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ yathâbhirucitaṃ nānaggarasam annaṃ c' eva pānañ ca avasiṭṭhaṃ nānāvidhabhojanavikatiñ ca. *Abbhocchinnaṃ*[5] *karitvānā* ti ārambhato paṭṭhāya yāva āyupariyosānā ahorattam avicchinnaṃ katvā.

Idāni tassa dānassa sammāsambodhim ārabbha dānapāramībhāvena pavattitabhāvaṃ dassento yathā tadā attano ajjhāsayo pavatto tam upamāya dassetuṃ "*Yathâpi sevako*" ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: yathā nāma sevakapuriso attano sāmikaṃ kālânukālaṃ sevanavasena *upagato*[6] laddhabba-*dhanahetu kāyena vācāya*[7] *manasā* sabbathâpi kāyavacīmanokammehi yathā so ārādhito hoti evam *ārādhanīyam* ārādhanam eva *esati* gavesati, tathā *aham* pi Bodhisattabhūto sadevakassa lokassa sāmibhūtam anuttaraṃ Buddhabhāvaṃ sevetukāmo tassa ārādhanatthaṃ *sabbabhave* sab-

[1] B. *adds* hi. [2] CT. *adds* ca. [3] Si₁ Si₂ annaṃ pānañ.
[4] Si₂ -pallaṅkādi. [5] Si₁ Si₂ abbhochinnaṃ.
[6] CT. upâgato. [7] CT. vācā.

basmiṃ nibbatta-nibbattabhave dānapāramiparipūraṇavasena *dānena*[1] sabba-*satte* santappetvā bodhisaṃkhātato ariyamaggañāṇato jātattā *bodhijan*[2] ti laddhanāmaṃ sabbaññutañāṇaṃ parato sabbathāmān' upāyehi[3] esissāmi gavesissāmi tam uttamaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ jīvitapariccāgâdiṃ yaṃ kiñci katvā *icchāmi* abhipatthemī ti.

Evam idha dān' ajjhāsayassa uḷārabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ dānapāramīvasen' eva desanā katā. Jātakadesanâyaṃ pan' assa sīlapāramī-ādīnam pi paripūraṇaṃ vibhāvitam eva. Tathā hi 'ssa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sīlâdiguṇehi attānam alaṅkaritvā mahājanaṃ tattha patiṭṭhāpentassa ovāde ṭhatvā nibbattadevatā Sudhammāyaṃ devasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā: "aho, amhākaṃ Nimirājānaṃ nissāya mayam imaṃ sampattiṃ pattā, evarūpâpi nāma anuppanne Buddhe mahājanassa Buddhakiccaṃ sādhayamānā acchariyamanussā loke uppajjantī" ti Mahāpurisassa guṇe vaṇṇentā[4] abhitthaviṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

4. "Accheraṃ vata lokasmim uppajjanti vicakkhaṇā,
yathā ahu[5] Nimirājā[6] paṇḍito kusalatthiko" ti ādi.[7]

Taṃ sutvā Sakkaṃ devānamindam ādiṃ katvā sabbe devā Bodhisattaṃ daṭṭhukāmā ahesuṃ. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Mahāpurisassa uposathikassa upari pāsādavaragatassa pacchimayāme pallaṅkam ābhujitvā nisinnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: "dānaṃ nu kho varam udāhu brahmacariyan" ti. So tam attano kaṃkhaṃ chindituṃ nâsakkhi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Sakkabhavanam uṇhâkāraṃ dassesi. Sakko taṃ kāraṇam āvajjento Bodhisattaṃ tathā vitakkentaṃ disvā "handa 'ssa[8] vitakkaṃ chindissāmī" ti āgantvā purato ṭhito tena "ko 'si tvan" ti puṭṭho attano devarājabhāvam ārocetvā "kiṃ, mahārāja, cintesī" ti vutte tam attham ārocesi. Sakko brahmacariyam eva uttamaṃ katvā dassento

5. "Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati,
majjhimena ca devatte[9] uttamena visujjhati.

---

[1] Si_1 Si_2 dhanena. [2] CT. bodhim. [3] Si_1 sabbathāmanupāyehi.
[4] Si_2 vaṇṇento. [5] J. ahū. [6] J. Nimīrājā.
[7] *Nimi-Jāt.* [8] J. kaṁkham assa. [9] J. devattaṃ.

6. Na h' ete sulabhā kāyā yācayogena kenaci,
ye kāye upapajjanti anāgārā tapassino " ti āha.[1]

Tattha puthutitthâyatanesu methunaviratimattaṃ hīnaṃ brahmacariyaṃ nāma, tena khattiyakule upapajjati. Jhānassa upacāramattaṃ majjhimaṃ nāma, tena devatte upapajjati. Aṭṭhasamāpattinibbattaṃ uttamaṃ nāma, tena Brahmaloke nibbattati. Taṃ hi bāhirakā nibbānan[2] ti kathenti, tenâha *visujjhatî* ti. Sāsane pana parisuddhasīlassa bhikkhuno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ patthentassa brahmacariya-cetanā-hīnatāya hīnaṃ nāma, tena yathā patthite devaloke nibbattati. Parisuddhasīlassa[3] aṭṭhasamāpattinibbattaṃ majjhimaṃ nāma, tena Brahmaloke nibbattati. Parisuddhasīlassa pana vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattappatti[4] uttamaṃ nāma, tena *visujjhatî* ti. Iti Sakko mahārājā dānato brahmacariyavāso va sataguṇena sahassaguṇena satasahassaguṇena mahapphalo ti vaṇṇesi. *Kāyâ* ti Brahmagaṇā.[5] *Yācayogenâ* ti yācanayuttena[6]; " yājayogenâ " ti pi pāḷi. Yajanayuttena dānayuttenâ ti attho. *Tapassino* ti tapanissitakā.

Imāya pi gāthāya brahmacariyavāsass' eva mahânubhāvataṃ dīpeti. Evañ ca pana vatvā " kiñcâpi, mahārāja, dānato brahmacariyam eva mahapphalaṃ, dve pi pan' ete, Mahāpurisa, kattabbā va, dvīsu pi appamatto hutvā dānañ ca dehi, sīlañ ca rakkhāhî " ti vatvā tam ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Atha naṃ devagaṇo " mahārāja, kuhiṃ gatatthâ " ti āha. Sakko " Mithilāyaṃ Nimiraññо kaṃkhaṃ chinditun " ti tam atthaṃ pakāsetvā Bodhisattassa guṇe vitthārato vaṇṇesi. Taṃ sutvā devā " mahārāja, mayaṃ Nimirājānaṃ daṭṭhukām' amhā, [7]naṃ pakkosāpehî " ti vadiṃsu. Sakko " sadhû " ti sampaṭicchitvā Mātalim āmantesi: " gaccha, Nimirājānaṃ Vejayantam āropetvā ānehî " ti. So " sādhû " ti sampaṭicchitvā rathena gantvā tattha Mahāsattam āropetvā tena yācito yathākammaṃ pāpakammīnañ ca puññakammīnañ ca ṭhānāni ācikkhanto anukkamena devalokaṃ

---

[1] *Nimi-Jāt.* [2] Si_1 nibbāṇan. [3] Si_1 Si_2 paripuṇṇasīlassa.
[4] B. arahattuppatti. [5] J. -ghaṭā.
[6] J. -yuttakena. [7] Si_1 Si_2 *add* sādhu.

nesi. Devâpi kho "Nimirājā āgato" ti sutvā dibbagandhavāsapupphahatthā yāva Cittakūṭadvārakoṭṭhakā paccuggantvā Mahāsattaṃ dibbagandhâdīhi pūjentā Sudhammaṃ devasabham ānayiṃsu. Rājā rathā otaritvā devasabhaṃ pavisitvā Sakkena saddhim ekâsane nisīditvā tena dibbehi kāmehi nimantito[1] "alaṃ, mahārāja, mayham imehi yācitakūpamehi kāmehî" ti paṭikkhipitvā anekapariyāyena dhammaṃ desetvā manussagaṇanāya sattāham eva ṭhatvā "gacchām' ahaṃ manussalokaṃ, tattha dānâdīni puññāni karissāmî" ti āha. Sakko "Nimirājānaṃ Mithilaṃ nehî" ti Mātalim āṇāpesi.

So taṃ Vejayantaratham āropetvā pācīnadisābhāgena Mithilaṃ pāpuṇi. Mahājano dibbarathaṃ disvā rañño paccuggamanam akāsi. Mātali[2] sīhapañjare Mahāsattam otāretvā āpucchitvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Mahājano pi rājānaṃ parivāretvā "kīdiso, deva, devaloko" ti pucchi. Rājā devalokasampattiṃ vaṇṇetvā "tumhe pi dānâdīni puññāni karotha, evaṃ tasmiṃ devaloke uppajjissathâ" ti dhammaṃ desesi. So aparabhāge pubbe vuttanayena phalitaṃ disvā puttassa rajjaṃ paṭicchādetvā kāme pahāya pabbajitvā cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmalokûpago ahosi.

Tadā Sakko Anuruddho ahosi, Mātali Ānando, caturāsītirājasahassāni Buddhaparisā, Nimirājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhâpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva Bodhisambhārā niddhāretabbā, tathā Brahmalokasampattiṃ pahāya pubbe attanā pavattitaṃ kalyāṇavattam anuppabandhessāmî ti mahākaruṇāya manussaloke nibbattanaṃ, uḷāro dān' ajjhāsayo, tadanurūpā dānâdīsu paṭipatti, mahājanassa ca tattha patiṭṭhāpanaṃ, devamanussānaṃ patthaṭayasatā, Sakkassa devarājassa upasaṅkamane ativimhayatā, tena dibbasampattiyā nimantito pi tam analaṅkaritvā puññasambhāraṃ paribrūhaṇatthaṃ puna manussâvāsūpagamanaṃ, lābhasampattīsu sabbattha alaggabhāvo ti evamādayo guṇânubhāvā niddhāretabbâ ti.

Nimirājacariyaṃ Chaṭṭhamaṃ.

---

[1] Si_1 Si_2 nimantiyamāno *and below*.   [2] Si_1 Si_2 Mātalī *and below*.

7. CANDARĀJACARIYAṂ*

Sattame. *Ekarājassa atrajo* ti Ekarājassa nāma Kāsirañño orasaputto. *Nagare Pupphavatiyā* ti Pupphavatī nāmake nagare. *Candasavhayo* ti *canda*-saddena avhātabbo, Candanāmo ti attho.

†Atīte kira ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Pupphavatī nāma ahosi. Tattha Vasavatti-rañño putto Ekarājā nāma rajjaṃ kāresi. Bodhisatto tassa Gotamiyā nāma aggamahesiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhim aggahesi. Candakumāro ti c' assa nāmam akaṃsu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle aparo pi putto uppanno, tassa Suriyakumāro ti nāmam akaṃsu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle ekā dhītā uppannā, Seḷâ ti 'ssā nāmam akaṃsu. Vemātikā ca nesaṃ Bhaddaseno Sūro câ ti dve bhātaro ahesuṃ. Bodhisatto anupubbena vuddhippatto sippesu ca vijjāṭṭhānesu ca pāram agamāsi. Tassa rājā anucchavikaṃ Candaṃ nāma rājadhītaram ānetvā uparajjam adāsi. Bodhisattassa eko putto uppanno. Tassa Vāsulo ti nāmam akaṃsu. Tassa pana rañño Khaṇḍahāḷo nāma purohito. Taṃ rājā vinicchaye ṭhapesi. So lañcavittako[1] hutvā lañcaṃ gahetvā assāmike sāmike karoti, sāmike ca assāmike karoti.

Ath' ekadivasam aṭṭaparājito eko puriso vinicchayaṭṭhāne[2] upakkosento[3] nikkhamitvā rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantaṃ Bodhisattaṃ disvā tassa pādesu nipatitvā "sāmi, Khaṇḍahāḷo vinicchaye vilopaṃ khādati, ahaṃ tena lañcaṃ gahetvā parājayaṃ pāpito" ti aṭṭassaram akāsi. Bodhisatto "mā bhāyî" ti tam assāsetvā vinicchayaṃ netvā[4] sāmikam akāsi. Mahājano mahāsaddena sādhukāram adāsi.[5] Rājā "Bodhisattena kira aṭṭo suvinicchito" ti sutvā tam āmantetvā "tāta, ito paṭṭhāya tvam eva aṭṭakaraṇe vinicchayaṃ vinicchināhī[6]" ti vinicchayaṃ Bodhisattassa adāsi. Khaṇḍahāḷassa āyo pacchijji. So tato paṭṭhāya Bodhisatte āghātaṃ

---

* In CT., *called* Candakumāracariyaṃ.

† *Cp.* Khaṇḍahāḷa-Jātaka (F. No. 542); Candakumāra-Jātaka (*Siamese ed.*).

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ lañcavitakko. [2] J. -ṭṭhānā. [3] J. upakkosanto.
[4] Si₁ Si₂ *add* sāmikam eva. [5] B. akāsi. [6] J. paṭṭhapehi.

bandhitvā otārāpekkho vicari.[1] So pana rājā muddhappasanno.[2] So ekadivasaṃ supinantena devalokaṃ passitvā tattha gantukāmo hutvā purohitaṃ "Brahmalokagāmimaggam ācikkhâ" ti āha. So "atidānaṃ dadanto sabbacatukkena yaññaṃ yajassû" ti vatvā raññā "kim atidānan" ti puṭṭho "attano piyaputto piyabhariyā piyadhītaro mahāvibhavaseṭṭhino maṅgalahatthi-assâdayo ti ete cattāro cattāro katvā dvipadacatuppade yaññatthāya pariccajitvā tesaṃ galalohitena[3] yajanam atidānaṃ nāmâ" ti saññāpesi.

Iti so "saggamaggam ācikkhissāmî" ti nirayamaggam ācikkhi. Rājā pi tasmiṃ paṇḍitasaññī hutvā "tena vuttavidhi-saggamaggo" ti saññāya taṃ paṭipajjitukāmo mahantaṃ yaññâvāṭaṃ kārāpetvā tattha Bodhisattâdike cattāro rājakumāre ādiṃ katvā "Khaṇḍahāḷena vuttaṃ sabbaṃ dvipadacatuppadayaññapasutaṭṭhāne nethâ" ti āṇāpesi. Sabbañ ca yaññasambhāram upakkhaṭam ahosi. Taṃ sutvā mahājano mahantaṃ kolāhalam akāsi. Rājā vippaṭisārī hutvā Khaṇḍahāḷena upatthambhito puna pi tathā tam āṇāpesi. Bodhisatto "Khaṇḍahāḷena vinicchayaṭṭhānam alabhantena mayi āghātaṃ bandhitvā mam' eva maraṇam icchantena mahājanassa anayavyasanam uppāditan" ti jānitvā nānāvidhehi upāyehi rājānaṃ tato duggahītagāhato vivecetuṃ vāyamitvâpi nâsakkhi. Mahājano paridevi, mahantaṃ kāruññam akāsi. Mahājanassa paridevantass' eva yaññâvāṭe sabbakammāni niṭṭhapesi.[4]

Rājaputtaṃ netvā gīvāya nāmetvā[5] nisīdāpesuṃ. Khaṇḍahāḷo suvaṇṇapātim upanāmetvā khaggam ādāya "tassa gīvaṃ chindissāmî[6]" ti aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ disvā Candā nāma rājaputtassa devī "aññaṃ me paṭisaraṇaṃ n' atthi, attano saccabalena sāmikassa sotthiṃ karissāmî" ti añjaliṃ paggayha parisāya antare[7] carantī "idam ekanten' eva pāpakammaṃ yaṃ Khaṇḍahāḷo saggamaggo ti karoti, iminā mayhaṃ saccavacanena mama sāmikassa sotthi hotu. Yā devatā idha loke sabbā tā saraṇaṃ gatā, anāthā ahaṃ patim ādiyin" ti saccakiriyam akāsi.

---

[1] J. acari. [2] B. mandapañño. [3] B. yaññassa.
[4] B. niṭhāpesi; J. niṭṭhāsi. [5] B. onāmetvā.
[6] J. kantissāmi. [7] J. antarena.

Sakko devarājā tassā paridevanasaddaṃ sutvā taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā jalitam ayakūṭam ādāya āgantvā rājānaṃ tāsento[1] sabbe vissajjāpesi.[2] Sakko pi tadā attano dibbarūpaṃ dassetvā sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ vajiraṃ paribbhamanto "are pāpa-rājakālakaṇṇi! kadā tayā pāṇâtipātena sugatigamanaṃ diṭṭhapubbaṃ? Candakumāraṃ sabbañ ca imaṃ janaṃ bandhanato mocehi; no ce mocessasi etth' eva te imassa ca duṭṭhabrāhmaṇassa sīsaṃ phālessāmî" ti ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Tam acchariyaṃ disvā rājā brāhmaṇo ca sīghaṃ sabbe bandhanā mocesuṃ.

Atha mahājano ekakolāhalaṃ katvā sahasā yaññâvāṭam ajjhottharitvā Kaṇḍahāḷassa ekekaṃ leḍḍuppahāraṃ dento tatth' eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā rājānam pi māretum ārabhi. Bodhisatto puretaram eva pitaraṃ parisañjitvā[3] ṭhito māretuṃ na adāsi. Mahājano "jīvitaṃ tāva 'ssa pāparañño dema, chattaṃ pana 'ssa na dassāma, nagare vāsaṃ vā na dassāma, taṃ caṇḍālaṃ katvā bahinagare vāsāpessāmâ" ti rājavesañ ca hāretvā kāsāvaṃ nivāsāpetvā haliddipilotikāya sīsaṃ veṭhetvā caṇḍālaṃ katvā caṇḍālagāmaṃ pahiṇiṃsu. Ye pana taṃ pasughāta-yaññaṃ yajiṃsu c' eva yajāpesuñ ca anumodiṃsu ca sabbe te nirayaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ. Tenâha Bhagavā:

1. "Sabbe patiṭṭhā[4] nirayaṃ yathā taṃ pāpakammaṃ[5] karitvā,[6]
   na hi pāpakammaṃ katvā labbhā sugatim ito gantun" ti.[7]

Atha sabbâpi rājaparisā nāgarā c' eva jānapadā ca samâgantvā Bodhisattaṃ rajje abhisiñciṃsu. So dhammena rajjam anusāsento tam attano mahājanassa ca akāraṇen' eva uppannam anayavyasanam anussaritvā saṃvegajāto puññakiriyāsu bhīyyosomattāya ussāhajāto mahādānaṃ pavattesi, sīlāni rakkhi, uposathakammaṃ samādiyi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. "Tadâhaṃ yajanā mutto nikkhanto yaññavāṭato,[8]
   saṃvegaṃ janayitvāna mahādānam pavattayin" ti ādi.

---

[1] B., Si_1 Si_2 tāsetvā. [2] Si_1 visajjāpesi; Si_2 visaññāpesi.
[3] Si_2 parissajitvā. [4] J. patitvā; Si_1 Si_2 patiṭṭha. [5] J. pāpakaṃ.
[6] J. karitvāna. [7] *Khaṇḍahāḷa-Jāt.* [8] CT. yaññavāṭako.

Tattha *yajanā mutto* ti Khaṇḍahāḷena vihitayaññavidhito vuttanayena ghātetabbato mutto. *Nikkhanto yaññavāṭato*[1] ti abhisekakaraṇatthāya ussāhajātena mahājanena saddhiṃ tato yaññabhūmito niggato. *Saṃvegaṃ janayitvānâ* ti evaṃ bahu antarāyo lokasannivāso ti ativiya saṃvegam uppādetvā. *Mahādānaṃ pavattayin* ti cha dānasālāyo kārāpetvā mahatā dhanapariccāgena Vessantaradānasadisaṃ mahādānaṃ adāsiṃ, etena abhisekakaraṇato paṭṭhāya tassa mahādānassa pavattitabhāvaṃ dasseti. *Dakkhiṇeyyam*[2] *adatvānâ* ti dakkhiṇārahe puggale deyyadhammam apariccajitvā. *Api chappañca rattiyo* ti appekadā cha pi pañca pi rattiyo attano pivanakhādanabhuñjanāni na karomî ti dasseti.

Tadā kira Bodhisatto sakala-Jambudīpam unnaṅgalaṃ katvā mahāmegho viya abhivassanto mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Tattha kiñcāpi dānasālāsu annapānâdi uḷāruḷārapaṇītapaṇītam eva yācakānaṃ yathārucitaṃ divase divase dīyati; tathâpi attano sajjitam āhāraṃ rājārahabhojanam pi yācakānam adatvā na bhuñjati. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: "*nâhaṃ pivāmî*" ti ādi.

Idāni tathā yācakānaṃ dāne kāraṇaṃ dassento upamaṃ tāva āharati: *yathā pi vāṇijo nāmâ* ti ādinā. Tass' attho: yathā nāma vāṇijo bhaṇḍaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā appena pābhatena bahuṃ bhaṇḍaṃ vikkiṇitvā vipula-*bhaṇḍasannicayaṃ*[3] katvā desakālaṃ jānanto *yattha* '*ssa lābho* udayo *mahā hoti tattha* dese kāle vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ *harati* upaneti vikkiṇāti. *Sakabhuttâpî* ti sakabhuttato pi attanā paribhuttato pi; "sakaparibhuttā pî" ti pi pāṭho. *Pare* ti parasmiṃ paṭiggāhakapuggale. *Satabhāgo* ti anekasatabhāgo āyatiṃ *bhavissati*. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā vāṇijena kītabhaṇḍaṃ tatth' eva avikiṇitvā tathārūpe dese kāle ca vikkiṇiyamānaṃ bahum udayaṃ vipulaphalaṃ hoti, tath' eva attano santakam attanā anupabhuñjitvā[4] parasmiṃ paṭiggāhakapuggale dinnaṃ mahapphalam anekasatabhāgo bhavissati. Tasmā attanā abhuñjitvā pi parassa dātabbam evâ ti. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Tiracchānagatānaṃ dānaṃ datvā

[1] CT. yaññavāṭako.
[2] Si_1 Si_2 dakkhiṇeyye.
[3] CT. bhaṇḍasañcayaṃ.
[4] Si_2 anupayuñjitvā.

sataguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. Dussīlassa manussabhūtassa dānaṃ datvā sahassaguṇâ" ti vitthāro. Aparam pi vuttaṃ: "Sace, bhikkhave, sattā jāneyyuṃ dānasaṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ yathâhaṃ jānāmi, na adatvā bhuñjeyyuṃ, na ca tesaṃ maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya, yo pi nesam assa carimo ālopo carimaṃ kabalaṃ tato pi na asaṃvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyun" ti ādi.

Etam atthavasaṃ ñatvâ ti etaṃ dānassa mahapphalabhāvasaṃkhātañ c' eva sammāsambodhiyā paccayabhāvasaṅkhātañ ca atthavasaṃ kāraṇaṃ jānitvā. *Na paṭikkamāmi dānato* ti dānapāramito īsakam pi na nivattāmi abhikkhamāmi eva. Kim atthaṃ? *Sambodhim anupattiyâ* ti sambodhiṃ sabbaññutañāṇam anuppattiyatthaṃ, adhigantun ti attho.

Tadā Bodhisatto mahājanena pitari caṇḍālavāsaṃ pavesite dātabbayuttakaṃ paribbayaṃ dāpesi nivāsanāni pārupanāni ca. So pi nagaraṃ pavisitum alabhanto Bodhisatte uyyānakīḷâdi-atthaṃ bahigate upasaṅkamati, puttasaññāya pana na vandati, na añjalikammaṃ karoti, "ciraṃ jīva, sāmî" ti vadati. Bodhisatto pi diṭṭhadivase atirekasammānaṃ karoti. So evaṃ dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā āyupariyosāne sapariso devalokaṃ pūresi.

Tadā Khaṇḍahāḷo Devadatto ahosi, Gotamī[1] devī Mahāmāyā,[2] Candā rājadhītā[3] Rāhulamātā, Vāsulo Rāhulo, Seḷā Uppalavaṇṇā, Sūro Mahākassapo, Bhaddaseno[4] Mahāmoggallāno, Suriyakumāro Sāriputto, Candarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhâpi pubbe vuttanayen' eva yathārahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tadā Khaṇḍahāḷassa kakkhaḷapharusabhāvaṃ jānanto pi ajjhupekkhitvā dhammena samena aṭṭassa vinicchayo, attānaṃ māretukāmass' eva Khaṇḍahāḷassa tathā yaññavidhānaṃ jānitvā pi tassa upari cittappakopâbhāvo, attano parisaṃ gahetvā pitu sattu bhavituṃ samattho pi mādisassa nāma garūhi virodho na yutto ti attānaṃ purisapasuṃ katvā ghātāpetukāmassa pitu āṇāya avaṭṭhānaṃ, kosiyā asiṃ gahetvā sīsaṃ chinditum

---

[1] J. Gotamā-.
[2] J. Mahamāyā.
[3] J. *drops it.*
[4] J. Candaseno.

upakkamante purohite attano pitari putte sabbasattesu ca mettāpharaṇena samacittatā, mahājane pitaraṃ māretum upakkamante sayaṃ pariccajitvā tassa jīvitadānañ ca, divase divase Vessantaradānasadisaṃ mahādānaṃ dadanto[1] pi dāne atittabhāvo, mahājanena caṇḍālesu vāsāpitassa pitu dātabbayuttakaṃ datvā posanaṃ, mahājanaṃ puññakiriyāsu patiṭṭhāpanan ti evamâdayo guṇānubhāvā niddhāretabbâ ti.

Candarāja[2]-cariyaṃ Sattamaṃ.

8. SIVIRĀJACARIYAṂ

Aṭṭhame. *Ariṭṭhasavhaye nagare* ti Ariṭṭhapuranāmake nagare. *Sivi nāmâsiṃ*[3] *khattiyo* ti Sivî ti gottato evaṃ nāmako rājā ahosiṃ.[4]

*Atīte kira Siviraṭṭhe Ariṭṭhapuranagare Sivirāje rajjaṃ kārente Mahāsatto tassa putto hutvā nibbatti, Sivikumāro ti 'ssa nāmam akaṃsu.[5] So vayapatto Takkasīlaṃ gantvā uggahitasippo āgantvā pitu sippaṃ dassetvā uparajjaṃ labhitvā aparabhāge pitu accayena rājā hutvā agatigamanaṃ pahāya dasarājadhamme akopetvā[6] rajjaṃ kārento nagarassa catūsu dvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālāyo kāretvā devasikaṃ cha satasahassapariccāgena mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Aṭṭhamī-cātuddasī-paṇṇarasīsu[7] sayaṃ[8] dānasālaṃ gantvā dānaggam[9] oloketi.[10]

So ekadā puṇṇamadivase pāto 'va samussitasetacchatte rājapallaṅke nisinno attanā[11] dinnadānam āvajjento bāhiravatthum attanā adinnaṃ nāma adisvā "na maṃ bāhirakadānaṃ tathā cittaṃ toseti yathā ajjhattikadānaṃ; aho! vata mama[12] dānasālaṃ gatakāle koci yācako bāhiravatthum

* *Cp.* Sivi-Jātaka (F. No. 499); Sivirāja-Jātaka (*Siamese ed.*).

1 Si₁ Si₂ dadato. 2 CT. Candakumāra-.
3 CT. nāmâsi. 4 Si₂ ahosi.
5 J. kariṃsu. 6 J. *adds* dhammena.
7 B. -catuddasipannarasīsu; J. -catuddasapannarasesu.
8 J. niccaṃ. 9 J. dānaṃ.
10 J. olokesi. 11 B. attano. 12 Si₁ Si₂ maṃ.

ayācitvā ajjhattikam eva yāceyya, ahaṃ hi sace me koci sarīre maṃsaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā sīsaṃ vā hadayamaṃsaṃ vā akkhīni vā upaḍḍhasarīraṃ vā sakalam eva vā attabhāvaṃ dāsabhāvena yāceyya, taṃ tad' eva 'ssa adhippāyaṃ pūrento dātuṃ sakkomî" ti cintesi. Pāḷiyaṃ pana akkhīnam eva vasena āgataṃ. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Nisajja pāsādavare evaṃ cintes' ahan tadā:
yaṃ kiñci mānusaṃ dānam adinnaṃ me na vijjati,
yo pi yāceyya maṃ cakkhuṃ dadeyyam avikampito"
ti.

Tattha *mānusaṃ dānan* ti pakatimanussehi dātabbaṃ dānam annapānâdi. Evam pana Mahāsattassa uḷāre dān'ajjhāsaye uppanne Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasilāsanam uṇhâkāraṃ dassesi. So tassa kāraṇam āvajjento Bodhisattassa ajjhāsayaṃ disvā "Sivirājā, 'ajja sampattayācakā[1] cakkhūni yācanti, cakkhūni nesam uppāṭetvā dassāmî' ti cintesî" ti Sakko devaparisāya vatvā "so sakkhissati nu kho taṃ dātum, udāhu no ti, vīmaṃsissāmi tāva nan" ti Bodhisatte soḷasahi gandhodakaghaṭehi nahātvā sabbālaṅkārehi patimaṇḍite alaṅkatahatthikkhandhavaragate dānaggaṃ gacchante jarājiṇṇo andhabrāhmaṇo viya hutvā tassa cakkhupathe ekasmim unnatappadese ubho hatthe pasāretvā rājānaṃ jayāpetvā ṭhito Bodhisattena tadabhimukhaṃ vāraṇaṃ pesetvā "brāhmaṇa, kim icchissasî" ti pucchito "tava dān'ajjhāsayaṃ nissāya samuggatena[2] kittighosena sakalalokasannivāso nirantaro[3] phuṭo,[4] ahañ ca andho, tasmā taṃ yācāmî" ti upacāravasena ekaṃ cakkhuṃ yāci. Tena vuttaṃ: "Mama saṅkappam aññāya . . . pe . . . tvam pi ekena yāpayâ" ti.

Tattha *cintento vividhaṃ dānan* ti attanā dinnaṃ vividhaṃ dānaṃ cintento dānaṃ vā attanā dinnaṃ vividhaṃ bāhiraṃ deyyadhammaṃ cintento. *Adeyyaṃ so na passatî* ti bāhiraṃ viya ajjhattikavatthum pi adeyyaṃ dātum asakkuṇeyyaṃ na passati; cakkhūni pi uppāṭetvā dassāmî ti cintesin ti adhippāyo. *Tathan nu vitathan n' etan* ti etam ajjhattika-

---

[1] J. -yācake. [2] J. samuggagatena.
[3] B. nirantaraṃ. [4] J. *drops it.*

vatthuno pi adeyyassa adassanaṃ deyyabhāven' eva dassanaṃ vitathaṃ saccaṃ nu kho udāhu asaccan ti attho. *So tadā paggahetvāna vāmaṃ dakkhiṇabāhu câ* ti vāmabāhuṃ dakkhiṇabāhuñ[1] ca paggahetvā ubho bāhū ukkhipitvâ ti attho. *Raṭṭhavaḍḍhanâ*[2] ti raṭṭhavaḍḍhīkara. *Tvam pi ekena yāpayâ* ti ekena cakkhunā samavisamaṃ passanto sakam attabhāvaṃ tvaṃ yāpehi; aham pi bhavato laddhena ekena yāpemî ti dasseti.

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto tuṭṭhamānaso "idān' evâhaṃ pāsāde[3] nisinno evaṃ cintetvā āgato ayañ ca me cittaṃ ñatvā viya cakkhuṃ yācati, aho! vata me lābhā, ajja me manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissati, adinnapubbaṃ vata dānaṃ dassāmî" ti ussāhajāto ahosi. Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

2. "Tassâhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso,
katañjalī vedajāto idaṃ vacanam abraviṃ:[4]
3. Idānâhaṃ cintayitvāna pāsādato idhâgato,
tvaṃ mama cittam aññāya nettaṃ yācitum āgato.
4. Aho! me mānasaṃ siddhaṃ, saṅkappo paripūrito,
adinnapubbaṃ dānavaram ajja dassāmi yācake" ti.

Tattha *tassâ* ti tassa brāhmaṇarūpadharassa Sakkassa. *Haṭṭho* ti tuṭṭho. *Saṃviggamānaso* ti mama cittaṃ jānitvā viya iminā brāhmaṇena cakkhuṃ yācitam ettakaṃ kālam evaṃ cintetvā pamajjito vata 'mhî ti saṃviggacitto. *Vedajāto* ti jātapītipāmujjo. *Abravin* ti abhāsiṃ. *Mānasan* ti manasibhavaṃ mānasaṃ dān'ajjhāsayo; cakkhuṃ dassāmî ti uppannadān'ajjhāsayo ti attho. *Saṅkappo* ti manoratho. *Paripūrito* ti paripuṇṇo.

Atha Bodhisatto cintesi: "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mama cittâcāraṃ ñatvā viya duccajam pi cakkhuṃ maṃ yācati, siyā nu kho kāyaci devatāya anusiṭṭho bhavissati pucchissāmi tāva nan" ti cintetvā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pucchi. Tenâha Bhagavā Jātakadesanāya:

5. "Kenânusiṭṭho idha-m-āgato 'si
vaṇibbaka,[5] cakkhupathāni yācituṃ

---

[1] Si_1 Si_2 dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuñ. [2] CT. -raṭṭhavaḍḍhanaṃ. [3] B. pāsādehi. [4] Si_1 Si_2 abravi. [5] B. vanibbako.

suduccajaṃ yācasi[1] uttamaṅgaṃ
yam āhu nettaṃ purisena duccajan" ti.[2]

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇarūpadharo Sakko āha:

6. "Yam āhu devesu Sujampatî ti
Maghavâ ti tam[3] āhu manussaloke,
tenânusiṭṭho idha-m-āgato 'smi
vaṇibbako cakkhupathāni yācituṃ.
7. Vaṇibbato[4] mayhaṃ[5] vaṇim[6] anuttaraṃ
dadāhi me cakkhupathāni yācito,
dadāhi me cakkhupatham anuttaraṃ
yam āhu nettaṃ purisena duccajaṇ[7]" ti.[2]

Mahāsatto āha:

8. "Yena atthena āgañchi yam attham abhipatthayaṃ
te te ijjhantu[8] saṅkappā, labha cakkhūni, brāhmaṇa.
9. Ekan te yācamānassa ubhayāni dadām' ahaṃ,
sacakkhumā gaccha, janassa pekkhato
yad icchase[9] tvaṃ tad[10] te samijjhatû" ti.[2]

Tattha *vaṇibbakâ* ti tam ālapati. *Cakkhupathānî* ti dassanassa pathabhāvato cakkhūnam eva taṃ nāmaṃ. *Yam āhû* ti yaṃ loke duccajan ti kathenti. *Vaṇibbato*[11] ti yācantassa. *Vaṇiṇ* ti yācanaṃ.

Te te ti te tava tassa andhassa[12] *saṅkappā*. *Sacakkhumâ* ti so tvaṃ mama cakkhūhi cakkhumā hutvā. *Tad te samijjhatû* ti yaṃ tvaṃ mama santikā[13] icchasi tan te samijjhatu.

Rājā ettakaṃ kathetvā "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo Sakkena anusiṭṭho "idhâgato 'smî" ti bhaṇati, nūna imassa iminā upāyena cakkhusampajjissatî ti ñatvā idh' eva mayā cakkhūni uppāṭetvā dātum asāruppan" ti cintetvā brāhmaṇam ādāya antepuraṃ[14] gantvā rājâsane nisīditvā Sīvakaṃ[15] nāma vejjaṃ pakkosāpesi. Atha "amhākaṃ kira rājā akkhīni uppāṭetvā brāhmaṇassa dātukāmo" ti sakalanagare ekako-

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ icchasi. [2] *Sivi-Jāt.* [3] J. naṃ.
[4] J. vaṇibbako. [5] J. mayha.
[6] Si₁ Si₂ vaniṃ. [7] J. duccayan.
[8] Si₂ nijjhantu. [9] B. icchasi.
[10] J. tan. [11] J. vaṇibbako.
[12] Si₂ attha. [13] Si₂ santikaṃ.
[14] Si₁ Si₂ antopuraṃ. [15] B. Sīvikaṃ.

lāhalam ahosi. Atha naṃ rañño ñātisenāpati-ādayo rājavallabhā amaccā pārisajjā nāgarā orodhā ca sabbe sannipatitvā nānā upāyehi nivāresuṃ. Rājâpi ne anuvāresi Tenâha:

10. "Mā no, deva, adā cakkhuṃ, mā no sabbe parakkari,[1]
dhanaṃ dehi, mahārāja, muttā veḷuriyā[2] bahū.[3]
11. Yutte, deva, rathe dehi ājānīye alaṅkate,
nāge dehi, mahārāja, hemakappanivāsaye.[4]
12. Yathā taṃ[5] Sivayo sabbe sayoggā sarathā saha,[6]
samantā parikareyyum evaṃ dehi rathesabhâ" ti.[10]

Atha rājā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

13. "Yo ve dassan ti vatvāna adāne kurute mano,
bhummaṃ[7] so patitaṃ pāsaṃ gīvāya paṭimuñcati.[8]
14. Yo ve dassan ti vatvāna adāne kurute mano,
pāpā pāpataro hoti sampatto Yamasādanaṃ.[9]
15. Yaṃ hi yāce taṃ hi dade, yaṃ na yāce na taṃ dade,
svâhaṃ tam eva dassāmi yaṃ maṃ yācati brāhmaṇo" ti.[10]

Tattha *mā no devâ* ti *no* ti nipātamattaṃ; deva, *mā cakkhum* adāsi. *Mā no sabbe parakkarî* ti amhe sabbe mā pariccaji. Akkhīsu hi dinnesu tvaṃ rajjaṃ na karissasi. Evaṃ tathā mayaṃ pariccattā nāma bhavissāmâ ti adhippāyena evam āhaṃsu. *Parikareyyun* ti parivāreyyuṃ. *Evaṃ dehî* ti yathā tam avikalacakkhuṃ Sivayo ciraṃ parivāreyyum evaṃ dehi, dhanam assa dehi, mā akkhīni, cakkhūsu hi dinnesu na tvaṃ Sivīhi attānaṃ parivāressatî ti dasseti. *Paṭimuñcatî* ti paṭipaveseti. *Pāpā pāpataro hotî* ti lāmakā lāmakataro nāma hoti. *Sampatto Yamasādanan* ti Yamassa āṇāpavattiṭṭhānam Ussadanirayam eso[11] patto nāma hoti. *Yaṃ hi yāce* ti yaṃ vatthuṃ yācako yācati dāyako pi tad eva dadeyya, n' atthi ayācitaṃ; ayañ ca brāhmaṇo cakkhuṃ maṃ yācati, na muttâdikaṃ dhanaṃ taṃ dassāmî ti vadati.

---

[1] J. parākari. [2] Si_1 Si_2 vepphariyā. [3] B. bahū.
[4] J. -kappana-. [5] J. yathā tam; Si_1 Si_2 yathâhaṃ. [6] J. sadā.
[7] J. bhumyā. [8] Si_1 Si_2 -muccati *and below*.
[9] B., Si_1 Si_2 -dhanaṃ *and below*. [10] *Sivi-Jāt.*
[11] B., Si_1 Si_2 esa; J. esappatto.

Atha nam āyu-ādīsu "kiṃ patthetvā cakkhūni desi, devâ" ti pucchiṃsu. Mahāpuriso "nâhaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikañ ca sampattiṃ patthetvā demi. Api ca bodhisattānam āciṇṇasamāciṇṇo porāṇakamaggo eso[1] yadidaṃ dānapāramipūraṇaṃ nāmâ" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

16. "Āyun nu vaṇṇan nu sukhaṃ balan nu
kiṃ patthayāno nu,[2] janinda, desi?
17. Kathaṃ hi rājā Sivinam anuttaro
cakkhūni dajjā paralokahetu?
18. Na vâham etaṃ yasasā dadāmi,
na puttam icche na dhanaṃ na raṭṭhaṃ.
19. Satañ ca dhammo carito purāṇo
icc' eva dāne ramate[3] mano maman[4]" ti.[5]

Tattha *paralokahetû* ti mahārāja, kathaṃ nāma tumhādiso paṇḍito puriso Sakkasampattisadisaṃ sandiṭṭhikam issariyaṃ pahāya paralokahetu cakkhūni dadeyyâ ti. *Na vâhan* ti na ve ahaṃ. *Yasasâ* ti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā issariyassa kāraṇā; api c' etaṃ bodhisattānaṃ dhammo Buddhakārako *carito*[6] ācarito āciṇṇo purātano iccevam ādinā kāraṇena *dāne* yeva īdiso mama *mano* nirato ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā rājā amacce saññapetvā Sīvakaṃ vejjam āṇāpesi: "ehi, Sīvaka, mama ubho pi akkhīni imassa brāhmaṇassa dātuṃ sīgham uppāṭetvā hatthe patiṭṭhapehî" ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

20. "Ehi, Sīvaka, uṭṭhehi, mā dantayi,[7] mā pavedhayi,
ubho pi nayanaṃ[8] dehi uppāṭetvā vaṇibbake.[9]
21. Tato so codito mayhaṃ Sīvako vacanaṃkaro
uddharitvāna pâdāsi tālamiñjaṃ va yācake" ti.

Tattha *uṭṭhehî* ti uṭṭhānaviriyaṃ karohi; imasmiṃ mama cakkhudāne sahāyakiccaṃ karohî ti dasseti. *Mā dantayî* ti mā cirāyi; ayaṃ hi atidullabho cirakālaṃ patthito mayā uttamo dānakkhaṇo paṭiladdho, so mā cirajjhî ti adhippāyo. *Mā pavedhayî* ti amhākaṃ rañño cakkhūni uppāṭemî ti cittutrāsavasena mā vedhayi, sarīrakampaṃ mā āpajji.

---

[1] B., Si_1 Si_2 esa. [2] Si_2 na.
[3] B. ramati. [4] B. mamā.
[5] *Sivi-Jāt.* [6] B. *adds* ti. [7] Si_2 dandhahi.
[8] CT. nayane. [9] CT. tibbake *and below*.

Ubho pi nayanan ti ubho pi nayane. *Vaṇibbake* ti yācakassa. *Mayhan* ti mayā. *Uddharitvāna pâdāsi* ti so vejjo rañño akkhikūpato ubho pi akkhīni uppāṭetvā rañño hatthe adāsi; dento ca na[1] satthakena uddharitvā adāsi.

So hi cintesi: "ayuttaṃ mādisassa susikkhitavejjassa[2] rañño akkhīsu satthapātanan ti bhesajjāni ghaṃsitvā[3] bhesajjacuṇṇena nīluppale[4] paribhāvetvā dakkhiṇ' akkhim upasiṅghāpesi. Akkhi parivatti,[5] dukkhā vedanā uppajji. So paribhāvetvā puna upasiṅghāpesi. Akkhi akkhikūpato muñci. Balavatarā vedanā udapādi. Tatiyavāre kharataraṃ paribhāvetvā upanāmesi. Akkhi osadhabalena paribbhamitvā akkhikūpato nikkhamitvā nihārusuttakena[6] olambamānam aṭṭhāsi. Adhimattā vedanā udapādi, lohitaṃ pagghari, nivatthasāṭakā pi lohitena temiṃsu. Orodhā ca amaccā ca rañño pādamūle patitvā "deva, akkhīni mā dehī[7]" ti mahāparidevaṃ paridevimsu. Rājā vedanam adhivāsetvā "tāta, mā papañcaṃ karî" ti āha.

So "sādhu, devâ" ti vāmahatthena akkhiṃ dhāretvā[8] dakkhiṇahatthena satthakam ādāya akkhisuttakaṃ chinditvā akkhiṃ gahetvā Mahāsattassa hatthe ṭhapesi. So vām'-akkhinā dakkhiṇ'akkhim oloketvā pariccāgapītiyā abhibhūyyamānadukkhavedano[9] "ehi, brāhmaṇâ" ti brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā "mama ito akkhito[10] sataguṇena sahassaguṇena satasahassaguṇena samantacakkhum eva piyataraṃ, tassa me idaṁ akkhidānaṃ paccayo hotû" ti brāhmaṇassa akkhim[11] adāsi. So tam ukkhipitvā attano akkhimhi ṭhapesi. Taṃ tassânubhāvena vikasitaṃ nīluppalaṃ viya hutvā upaṭṭhāsi.[12] Mahāsatto vām'akkhinā tassa taṃ akkhiṃ disvā "aho sudinnaṃ mayā akkhi[13]-dānan[14]" ti antosamuggatāya pītiyā nirantaraṃ phuṭṭhasarīro[15] hutvā aparam pi adāsi. Sakko pi

---

[1] Si₂ pana.
[2] B. susikkhitassa vejjassa.
[3] Si₁ Si₂ ghaṃsetvā.
[4] B., Si₁ Si₂ nīlupphalaṃ.
[5] B. parivattitvā.
[6] J. -suttena.
[7] Si₁ Si₂ *repeat it.*
[8] B. akkhīni dhovitvā.
[9] Si₂ -mānā dukkhavedanā.
[10] B., Si₁ Si₂ cakkhuto.
[11] J. *drops it.*
[12] J. patiṭṭhāsi.
[13] Si₁ Si₂ akkhī.
[14] Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[15] B., Si₁ Si₂ phuṭha-.

taṃ tath' eva katvā rājanivesanā nikkhamitvā mahājanassa olokentass' eva nagarā nikkhamitvā devalokam eva gato. Rañño na cirass' eva akkhīni āvāṭabhāvam appattāni kambalabheṇḍukaṃ viya ca uggatena maṃsapiṇḍena pūretvā cittarūpassa viya ruhiṃsu, vedanā pacchijji.

Atha Mahāsatto katipāhaṃ pāsāde vasitvā "kim andhassa rajjenâ" ti amaccānaṃ rajjaṃ niyyādetvā[1] uyyānaṃ gantvā "pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmî" ti cintetvā amaccānaṃ tam attham ārocetvā "mukhadhovanâdi dāyako eko puriso mayhaṃ santike hotu, sarīrakiccaṭṭhānesu pi me rajjukaṃ bandhathâ" ti vatvā sivikāya gantvā pokkharaṇītīre rājapallaṅke nisīdi. Amaccā pi vanditvā paṭikkamiṃsu. Bodhisatto pi attano dānam āvajjesi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Sakkassa āsanam uṇhâkāram[2] dassesi.[3] Sakko taṃ disvā "mahārājassa varaṃ datvā cakkhu[4]-paṭipākatikaṃ karissāmî" ti Bodhisattassa samīpaṃ gantvā padasaddam akāsi. Mahāsattena ca "ko eso" ti vutto

22. "Sakko 'ham asmi devindo āgato 'smi tav' antike,
varaṃ varassu rāj'isi[5] yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasî" ti[6]

vatvā tena

23. "Pahūtaṃ me dhanaṃ, Sakka, balaṃ[7] koso c'[8] anappako,
andhassa me sato 'dāni maraṇaññeva[9] ruccatî" ti[6]

vutto.

Atha naṃ Sakko āha: "Sivirāja, kiṃ pana tvaṃ maritukāmo hutvā maraṇaṃ rocesi udāhu andhabhāvenâ ti?" "Andhabhāvena, devâ" ti. "Mahārāja, dānaṃ nāma na kevalaṃ samparāyattham eva dīyati,[10] diṭṭhadhammatthāya pi paccayo hoti, tasmā tava dānapuññam eva nissāya saccakiriyaṃ karohi, tassa balen' eva[11] te cakkhu uppajjissatî" ti vutto tena hi "mayā mahādānaṃ sudinnan" ti vatvā saccakiriyaṃ karonto

---

[1] Si_1 Si_2 nīyyātetvā.
[2] J., Si_1 uṇhaṃ.
[3] J., Si_1 Si_2 ahosi.
[4] Si_1 Si_2 cakkhuṃ.
[5] J., Si_1 Si_2 rājisi.
[6] *Sivi-Jāt.*
[7] B. phalaṃ.
[8] B. *drops it.*
[9] B. maranañ c' eva.
[10] B. diyati; Si_1 Si_2 diyyati.
[11] Si phalen' eva.

24. "Ye pi me[1] yācitum āyanti nānā gottā vaṇibbakā,
yo pi maṃ yācate tattha so pi me manaso piyo,
etena saccavajjena cakkhuṃ[2] me upapajjathâ[3]" ti[4]
āha.

Tattha *ye pi me* ti ye maṃ yācitum āgacchanti tesu āgatesu *yo* 'imaṃ nāma dehî 'ti vācaṃ nicchārento *maṃ yācati so pi me manaso piyo*. *Etenâ* ti sace mayhaṃ sabbe pi yācakā piyā saccam ev' etaṃ mayā vuttaṃ, etena me saccavacanena ekaṃ cakkhum *upapajjatha*[3] uppajjatû[5] ti.

Ath' assa vacanânantaram[6] eva paṭhamaṃ cakkhum udapādi. Tato dutiyassa uppajjanatthāya

25. "Yaṃ maṃ so yācitum āgā[7] 'dehi cakkhun' ti brāhmaṇo,
tassa cakkhūni pâdāsiṃ brāhmaṇassa vaṇibbato.[8]
26. Bhiyyo[9] mam āvisi pīti somanassañ c' anappakaṃ,
etena saccavajjena dutiyaṃ me upapajjathâ" ti[4]
āha.

Tattha *yaṃ man* ti yo maṃ. *So* ti so cakkhuyācako brāhmaṇo. *Āgâ* ti āgato. *Vaṇibbato* ti yācantassa. *Mam āvisî* ti brāhmaṇassa cakkhūni datvā andhakāle pi tathārūpaṃ vedanam agaṇetvā "aho! sudinnaṃ me dānan" ti paccavekkhantaṃ maṃ bhiyyo atirekatarā *pīti* āvisi. *Somanassañ c'anappakan* ti aparimāṇaṃ somanassam uppajji. *Etenâ* ti sace tadā mama anappakam pīti-somanassam uppannaṃ, saccam ev' etaṃ mayā vuttaṃ, etena me saccavacanena dutiyam pi cakkhum uppajjatû ti.

Taṃ khaṇaññeva dutiyam pi cakkhum udapādi. Tāni pan' assa cakkhūni n' eva pākatikāni na dibbāni, Sakka[10]-brāhmaṇassa hi dinnacakkhuṃ[11] puna pākatikaṃ kātuṃ na sakkā, upahatacakkhuno[12] ca dibbacakkhuṃ[13] nāma n' uppajjati. Vuttanayena pan' assa ādimajjhapariyosānesu aviparītam attano dānapīti-udāharaṇavasena nibbattāni saccapāramitā cakkhūnî ti vuttāni. Tena vuttaṃ:

---

[1] J. ye maṃ. [2] Si₁ cakkhu. [3] J. upapajjetha *and below*.
[4] *Sivi-Jāt.* [5] J. upapajjatu *and below*.
[6] Si₁ Si₂ vacanasamantaraṃ. [7] B. agā.
[8] J. vanibbino. [9] Si₁ Si₂ bhīyo *and below*.
[10] B. athassa-. [11] Si₁ Si₂ dinnaṃ cakkhuṃ.
[12] J. -vatthuno. [13] Si₁ Si₂ -cakkhum.

27. "Dadamānassa dentassa dinnadānassa me sato,
cittassa aññathā n' atthi bodhiyā yeva kāraṇâ" ti.

Tattha *dadamānassâ* ti cakkhūni dātuṃ vejjena uppāṭentassa. *Dentassâ* ti uppāṭitāni tāni Sakkabrāhmaṇassa hatthe ṭhapentassa. *Dinnadānassâ* ti cakkhuṃ dinnavato. *Cittassa aññathâ* ti dān'ajjhāsayassa aññathābhāvo. *Bodhiyā yeva kāraṇâ* ti tañ ca sabbaññutañāṇass' eva hetû ti attho. Sabbaññutañāṇassa sudullabhatāya evaṃ sudukkaraṃ mayā katan ti na cakkhūnaṃ na attabhāvassa pi appiyatāyâ ti dassento *na me dessâ* ti osānagātham āha.

Tattha *attā na me na dessiyo* ti paṭhamo *na*-kāro nipātamatto, attā na me kujjhitabbo na appiyo ti attho; "attānaṃ me na dessiyan" ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho: me attānam ahaṃ na dessiyaṃ na kujjheyyaṃ na kujjhitum arahāmi, na so mayā kujjhitabbo ti. "Attâpi me na dessiyo" ti pi paṭhanti. *Adās' ahan* ti adāsim ahaṃ; "adā ahan[1]" ti pi pāṭho.

Tadā pana Bodhisattassa saccakiriyāya cakkhūsu uppannesu Sakkânubhāvena sabbā rājaparisā sannipatitā va ahosi. Ath' assa Sakko mahājanamajjhe ākāse ṭhatvā

28. "Dhammena bhāsitā gāthā, Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhana,
etāni tava nettāni dibbāni paṭidissare.[2]

29. Tirokuḍḍaṃ[3] tiroselaṃ samatiggayha pabbataṃ,
samantā yojanasataṃ dassanam anubhontu te" ti[4]

imāhi gāthāhi thutiṃ katvā devalokam eva gato.

Bodhisatto pi mahājanaparivuto mahantena sakkārena nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājagehadvāre susajjite mahāmaṇḍape samussitasetacchatte rājapallaṅke nisinno cakkhupaṭilābhena tuṭṭhahaṭṭhapamuditānaṃ taṃ[5] daṭṭhum āgatānaṃ nāgarānaṃ jānapadānaṃ rājaparisāya ca dhammaṃ desento

30. "Ko n' idha vittaṃ na dadeyya[6] yācito
api visiṭṭhaṃ supiyam pi attano,
tad iṅgha sabbe Sivayo[7] samāgatā
dibbāni nettāni mam' 'ajja passatha.

---

[1] Si₂ adāmahaṃ. [2] J. -diyyare. [3] B. -kuṭaṃ.
[4] *Sivi-Jāt.* [5] Si₁ *drops* taṃ; Si₂ -pamudito taṃ.
[6] B. nu dadeyyaṃ. [7] B. Siviyo.

31\. Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiroselaṃ samatiggayha pabbataṃ,
samantā yojanasataṃ dassanaṃ anubhonti[1] me.

32\. Na cāgamattā param[2] atthi kiñci maccānam idha jīvite,[3]
datvāna mānusaṃ cakkhuṃ laddhaṃ me cakkhum amānusaṃ.

33\. Etam pi disvā Sivayo detha dānāni bhuñjatha,
datvā ca bhutvā ca yathânubhāvam aninditā[4] saggam upetha[5] ṭhānan " ti[6]

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha *Dhammena bhāsitâ* ti "mahārāja, imā te gāthā dhammena sabhāvena va bhāsitā. *Dibbānî* ti dibbânubhāvayuttāni. *Paṭidissare* ti paṭidissanti. *Tirokuḍḍan* ti parakuḍḍaṃ. *Tiroselan* ti paraselaṃ. *Samatiggayhâ* ti atikkamitvā. *Samantā* dasadisā. *Yojanasataṃ* rūpa-*dassanam anubhontu* sādhentu. *Ko n' idhâ* ti ko nu idha. *Api visiṭṭhan* ti uttamam pi samānaṃ. *Cāgamattānî* ti cāgapamāṇato aññaṃ *paraṃ*[2] nāma n' atthi. *Idha jīvite* ti imasmiṃ jīvaloke; "idha jīvitan" ti pi paṭhanti. Imasmiṃ loke jīvamānan ti attho. *Amānusan* ti dibbacakkhuṃ mayā *laddhaṃ*; iminā kāraṇena veditabbam etaṃ, cāgato uttamaṃ[7] nāma n' atthî ti. *Etam pi disvâ* ti etaṃ mayā laddhaṃ dibbacakkhuṃ disvā pi.

Iti imāhi catūhi gāthāhi na kevalaṃ tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe, atha kho anvaddhamāsam pi uposathe mahājanaṃ sannipātetvā dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā mahājano dānâdīni puññāni katvā devalokaparāyaṇo ahosi.

Tadā vejjo Ānandatthero ahosi, Sakko Anuruddhatthero, sesā parisā Buddhaparisā, Sivirājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhâpi vuttanayen' eva yathārahaṃ pāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā divase divase yathā adinnapubbaṃ bāhiradeyyadhammavatthu na hoti, evam aparimitaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattentassa tena aparituṭṭhassa "kathaṃ nu kho aham ajjhattika-vatthukaṃ[8] dānaṃ dadeyyaṃ, kadā nu kho koci

---

[1] B. anubhonte. [2] B. varaṃ. [3] B. jīvitaṃ. [4] B. anindito. [5] B. upehi. [6] *Sivi-Jāt.* [7] Si₂ aññaṃ paraṃ. [8] Si₂ ajjhattikaṃ.

maṃ āgantvā ajjhattikaṃ deyyadhammaṃ yāceyya, ahaṃ hi sace koci yācako me hadayamaṃsassa nāmaṃ gaṇheyya kaṇayena[1] naṃ nīharitvā pasanna-udakato sanāḷaṃ padumam uddharanto viya lohitabinduṃ paggharantaṃ hadayaṃ nīharitvā dassāmi; sace sarīramaṃsassa nāmaṃ gaṇheyya, avalekhanena tālaguḷapaṭalam uppāṭento viya sarīramaṃsam uppāṭetvā dassāmi; sace lohitassa nāmaṃ gaṇheyya, asinā vijjhitvā yantamukhe vā patitvā upanītaṃ bhājanaṃ pūretvā lohitaṃ dassāmi; sace pana koci 'gehe me kammaṃ nappavattati tattha me dāsakammaṃ karohī' ti vadeyya, rājavesam apanetvā tassa attānaṃ sāvetvā dāsakammaṃ karissāmi; sace vā pana koci akkhīnaṃ nāmaṃ gaṇheyya, tālamiñjaṃ nīharanto viya akkhīni uppāṭetvā tassa dassāmî" ti evam anaññasādhāraṇavasībhāvappattānaṃ Mahābodhisattānaṃ yeva āveṇikā uḷāratarā parivitakk'uppatti, cakkhuyācakaṃ labhitvā amaccapārisajjâdīhi nivāriyamānassâ pi tesaṃ vacanam anādiyitvā attano parivitakkânurūpaṃ paṭipattiyā ca paramapītipaṭisaṃvedanā, tassā pītimanatāya avitathabhāvaṃ nissāya Sakkassa purato saccakiriyākaraṇaṃ, tena ca attano cakkhūnaṃ paṭipākatikabhāvo, tesañ ca dibbânubhāvatâ ti evamâdayo Mahāsattassa guṇânubhāvā veditabbâ ti.

Sivirājacariyam Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. VESSANTARARĀJACARIYAṂ

Navame. *Yā me ahosi janikâ* ti ettha *me* ti Vessantarabhūtam attānaṃ sandhāya Satthā vadati; ten' evâha *Phusatī*[2] *nāma khattiyâ* ti tadā hi 'ssa mātā Phusatî ti evaṃ nāmā khattiyānī ahosi. *Sā atītāsu jātīsû* ti sā tato anantarâtītajātiyaṃ; ekatthe hi etaṃ bahuvacanaṃ. *Sakkassa mahesiyā ahosî*[3] ti sambandho. Athavā yā me ahosi janikā imasmiṃ carimattabhāve[4] sā atītāsu jātīsu Phusatī nāma tattha atītāya jātiyā khattiyā,[5] tatrâhaṃ[6] tassā kucchimhi

[1] Si₁ Si₂ kanayena. [2] CT. Pussati. [3] CT. *drops it.*
[4] Si₂ purimattabhāve. [5] B. khattiyattiyā. [6] B. yathâhaṃ.

Vessantaro hutvā nibbattiṃ. Tato anantarâtītāya Sakkassa mahesī pi ahosî ti. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

*Ito hi ekanavutikappe[1] Vipassī nāma Satthā loke udapādi. Tasmiṃ Bandhumatīnagaram upanissāya Kheme migadāye viharante Bandhumā rājā kenaci raññā pesitaṃ mahagghaṃ candanasāram attano jeṭṭhadhītāya adāsi. Sā tena sukhumaṃ candanacuṇṇaṃ kāretvā [2]samuggaṃ pūretvā vihāraṃ gantvā Satthu suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ pūjetvā sesacuṇṇāni Gandhakuṭiyaṃ vikiritvā "bhante, anāgate tumhādisassa Buddhassa mātā bhaveyyan" ti patthanam akāsi. Sā tato cutā tassa candanacuṇṇapūjāya phalena rattacandanaparipphositena viya sarīrena devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsarantī Tāvatiṃsabhavane Sakkassa devarañño aggamahesī hutvā nibbatti. Ath' assā āyupariyosāne pubbanimittesu uppannesu Sakko devarājā tassā parikkhīṇâyutaṃ ñatvā tassā anukampāya "bhadde, Phusati, dasa te vare dammi, te gaṇhassû" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Tassā āyukkhayaṃ ñatvā devindo etad abravi:
dadāmi te dasavare vara,[3] bhadde, yad icchasî" ti.

Tattha *varâ* ti varassu varaṃ gaṇha. *Bhadde*, Phusati! *Yad*[4] *icchasî* ti yaṃ tava piyaṃ taṃ[5] dasahi koṭṭhāsehi varaṃ, taṃ gaṇhāhî ti vadati. *Pun' idam*[6] *abravî* ti puna idaṃ sā attano cavanadhammatam ajānantī *kin nu me aparādh' atthî* ti ādikam abhāsi. Sā hi pamattā hutvā attano āyukkhayam ajānantī ayaṃ "varaṃ gaṇhâ" ti vadanto katthaci mama uppajjanaṃ icchatî ti ñatvā evam āha. Tattha *aparādh' atthî* ti aparādho atthi. *Kin nu dessā ahaṃ tavâ* ti kiṃ kāraṇam ahaṃ tava dessā kujjhitabbā appiyā jātā. *Rammā cāvesi maṃ ṭhānâ* ti ramaṇīyā imasmā ṭhānā cāvesi. *Vāto va dharaṇīruhan* ti yena balavā māluto viya rukkham ummūlento imamhā devalokā cāvetukāmo 'si, kin nu kāraṇan ti taṃ pucchati. *Tass' idan* ti tassā idaṃ. *Na c' eva te kataṃ pāpan* ti na c' eva tayā kiñci pāpaṃ kataṃ yena te

* *Cp.* Vessantara-Jātaka (F. No. 547).

[1] Si₁ Si₂ ekanavute kappe. [2] J. *adds* suvaṇṇa-.
[3] CT. varaṃ *and below.* [4] Si₁ Si₂ yam.
[5] Si₂ kaṃ. [6] CT. purindaṃ.

aparādho siyā. *Na ca me tvam asi appiyâ* ti mama tvaṃ na câpi appiyā yena dessā nāma mama appiyâ ti adhippāyo. Idāni yena adhippāyena vare dātukāmo taṃ dassento

2. "Ettakaṃ yeva te āyuṃ cavanakālo bhavissatî" ti vatvā vare gaṇhāpento

3. "paṭiggaṇha mayā dinne vare dasa varuttame" ti āha.

Tattha *varuttame* ti varesu uttame aggavare. *Dinnavarâ* ti vare dassāmî ti paṭiññā dānavasena dinnavarā. *Tuṭṭhahaṭṭhâ* ti icchitalābhaparitosena tuṭṭhā c' eva tassa ca sikhāppattidassanena hāsavasena haṭṭhā ca. *Pamoditâ* ti balavapāmojjena pamoditā. *Mamam abbhantaraṃ katvâ* ti tesu varesu mam abbhantaraṃ katvā. *Dasavare varî*[1] ti sā attano khīṇâyukabhāvaṃ ñatvā Sakkena varadānatthaṃ katokāsā sakala-Jambudīpatalam olokentī attano anucchavikaṃ Siviraññō nivesanaṃ disvā tattha tassa aggamahesibhāvo nīlanettatā nīlabhamukatā Phusatî ti nāmaṃ guṇavisesayuttaputtapaṭilābho anunnatakucchibhāvo alambatthanatā apalitabhāvo sukhumacchavitā vajjha-janānaṃ mocanasamatthatâ ti ime dasa vare gaṇhi.

Iti sā vare gahetvā tato cutā Maddaraññō aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, jāyamānā ca sā candanacuṇṇaparipphositena[2] viya sarīrena jātā. Ten' assā nāmagahaṇadivase Phusatî tveva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Sā mahantena parivārena vaḍḍhitvā soḷasavassakāle uttamarūpadharā ahosi. Atha naṃ Jetuttaranagare Sivimahārājaputtassa Sañjayakumārass' atthāya ānetvā setacchattam ussāpetvā taṃ soḷasannam itthisahassānaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

4. "Tato cutā sā Phusatī khattiye upapajjatha,
Jetuttaramhi nagare Sañjayena samāgamî" ti.[3]

Sā Sañjayaraññō piyā ahosi manāpā. Atha Sakko āvajjento[4] "mayā Phusatiyā dinnavaresu nava varā samiddhâ" ti disvā "puttavaro na samiddho, tam pi 'ssā samijjhāpessāmî" ti cintetvā Bodhisattaṃ tadā Tāvatiṃsadevaloke khīṇâyukaṃ disvā tassa santikaṃ gantvā "mārisa, tayā

[1] Si₂ varā. [2] J. -parikiṇṇena. [3] *Also Vessantara-Jāt.*
[4] J. āvajjamāno.

manussaloke Sivi-Sañjayarañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhituṃ vaṭṭatî" ti tassa c' eva aññesañ ca cavanadhammānaṃ saṭṭhisahassānaṃ devaputtānaṃ paṭiññaṃ gahetvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Mahāsatto pi tato cavitvā tatth' uppanno, sesā devaputtā pi saṭṭhisahassānam amaccānaṃ gehesu nibbattiṃsu. Mahāsatte kucchigate Phusatī devī catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālāyo kārāpetvā devasikaṃ cha satasahassāni vissajjetvā dānaṃ dātuṃ dohaḷinī[1] ahosi. Rājā tassā dohaḷaṃ sutvā nemittake brāhmaṇe[2] pakkosāpetvā[2] pucchitvā "mahārāja, deviyā kucchimhi dānâbhirato uḷāro[2] satto uppanno, dānena tittiṃ na pāpuṇissatî[3]" ti sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso vuttappakāraṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi, samaṇabrāhmaṇa-jiṇṇâtura-kapaṇaddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācake santappesi. Bodhisattassa paṭisandhigahaṇato paṭṭhāya rañño āyassa pamāṇaṃ nāma[4] nâhosi, tassa puññânubhāvena sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno paṇṇâkāraṃ pahiṇanti. Tena vuttaṃ:

5. "Yadâhaṃ Phusatiyā kucchim okkanto piyamātuyā,
mama tejena me mātā tadā[5] dānaratā ahu.

6. Adhane āture jiṇṇe yācake addhike[6] jane,
samaṇa-brāhmaṇe khīṇe deti dānam akiñcane" ti.

Tattha *mama tejenâ* ti mama dān'ajjhāsayânubhāvena. *Khīṇe* ti bhogâdīhi[7] parikkhīṇe pārijuññappatte. *Akiñcane* ti apariggahe; sabbattha visaye bhummaṃ, adhanâdayo hi dānadhammassa pavattiyā visayo.

Devī mahantena parihārena gabbhaṃ dhārentī dasamāse paripuṇṇe nagaraṃ daṭṭhukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā devanagaraṃ viya nagaram alaṅkārāpetvā deviṃ rathavaram āropetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kāresi, tassā Vessavīthiyā vemajjhappattakāle[8] kammajavātā caliṃsu,[9] amaccā[10] rañño ārocesuṃ.[11] So Vessavīthiyaṃ[12] yev' assā[13] sūtigharaṃ

---

1 J. dātukāmā.
2 J. *drops them.*
3 J. gamissati.
4 Si1 Si2 *drop it.*
5 CT. sadā.
6 CT. paṭṭhike.
7 Si2 bhogâdini.
8 J. vemajjhaṃ pattakāle; B., Si1 Si2 majjhappatta-.
9 Si2 pahariṃsu.
10 J. *drops it.*
11 J. ārocayiṃsu.
12 J. Vessavīthiyā *and below.*
13 J. tassā.

kāretvā[1] ārakkhaṃ gaṇhāpesi. Sā tattha puttaṃ vijāyi. Tenâha:

7. "Dasamāse dhārayitvāna karonti purapadakkhiṇaṃ,
vessānaṃ vīthiyā majjhe janesi Phusatī mamaṃ.
8. Na mayhaṃ mattikaṃ[2] nāmaṃ na pi pettikasambhavaṃ,[3]
jāt' ettha[4] vessavīthiyaṃ, tasmā Vessantaro ahû" ti.[5]

Tattha *karonte purapadakkhiṇan* ti deviṃ gahetvā Sañjayamahārāje nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kurumāne. *Vessānan* ti vāṇijānaṃ. *Na mattikaṃ nāman* ti na mātu āgataṃ mātāmahâdīnaṃ nāmaṃ. *Pettikasambhavan* ti pitu idan ti pettikaṃ, sambhavati etasmâ ti sambhavo, taṃ[6] pettikaṃ sambhavo etassâ ti pettikasambhavaṃ nāmaṃ. Mātāpitusambandhavasena na katan ti dasseti. *Jāt' etthâ* ti jāto ettha; "jāto 'mhî" ti pi pāṭho. *Tasmā Vessantaro ahû* ti yasmā tadā vessavisikhāyaṃ jāto tasmā Vessantaro nāma ahosi; Vessantaro ti nāmam akaṃsû ti attho.

Mahāsatto mātu kucchito nikkhanto[7] visuddho[8] hutvā akkhīni ummīletvā nikkhami. Nikkhantamatte eva[9] mātuhatthaṃ pasāretvā "amma, dānaṃ dassāmi, atthi kiñcî" ti āha. Ath' assa mātā[10] "tāta, yathâjjhāsayaṃ[11] dānaṃ dehî" ti hatthasamīpe sahassatthavikaṃ ṭhapesi. Bodhisatto hi Ummagga-Jātake imasmiṃ jātake pacchim' attabhāve ti tīsu ṭhānesu jātamatto va[12] kathesi. Rājā Mahāsattassa atidīghâdidosavajjitā madhurakhīrā catusaṭṭhidhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Tena saddhiṃ jātānaṃ saṭṭhiyā dārakasahassānam pi dhātiyo dāpesi. So saṭṭhidārakasahassehi saddhiṃ mahantena parivārena vaḍḍhati.

Ath' assa[13] rājā satasahassagghanakaṃ[14] kumārapiḷandhanaṃ kārāpetvā adāsi. So catupañcavassikakāle tam omuñcitvā dhātīnaṃ datvā puna tāhi dīyamānaṃ na gaṇhi.[15]

---

1 J. katvā.
2 CT. mettikaṃ *and below*.
3 CT. mettika-.
4 CT. jāto 'mhi.
5 *Cp. also Vessantara-Jāt.*
6 Si₂ kaṃ.
7 J. nikkhamanto.
8 B. visato; J. visado.
9 J. nikkhamanto yeva.
10 J. *drops it.*
11 J. -sayena.
12 J. jātamatte yeva.
13 Si₁ Si₂ Tassa.
14 J. -gghanikaṃ.
15 Si₁ Si₂ gaṇhāti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "mama puttena dinnaṃ sudinnan" ti vatvā aparam pi kāresi. Tam pi adāsi.[1] Dārakakāle yeva dhātīnaṃ nava vāre piḷandhanam adāsi. Aṭṭhavassikakāle pana sayanapiṭṭhe nisinno cintesi: "Ahaṃ bāhira[2]-dānaṃ eva[3] demi, na taṃ maṃ paritoseti. Ajjhattika-dānaṃ dātukāmo 'mhi. Sace hi maṃ koci hadayaṃ yāceyya, hadayaṃ nīharitvā dadeyyaṃ; sace akkhīni yāceyya, akkhīni uppāṭetvā dadeyyaṃ; sace sakalasarīra[4]-maṃsaṃ ruhiram pi vā yāceyya, sakalasarīrato maṃsaṃ chinditvā ruhiram pi asinā vijjhitvā dadeyyaṃ. Athâpi koci "dāso me hohî" ti maṃ vadeyya, attānaṃ tassa sāvetvā dadeyyan" ti. Tass' evaṃ sabhāvaṃ sarasaṃ[5] cintentassa catunahutâdhika-dviyojanasatasahassabahalā ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī udakapariyantaṃ katvā kampi, Sinerupabbatarājā onamitvā Jetuttaranagarâbhimukho aṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

9. "Yadâhaṃ dārako homi jātiyā aṭṭhavassiko,
tadā nisajja pāsāde dānaṃ dātuṃ vicintayiṃ:

10. Hadayaṃ dadeyyaṃ cakkhuṃ maṃsam pi ruhiram[6] pi ca,
dadeyyaṃ kāyaṃ sāvetvā yadi koci yācaye mamaṃ.

11. Sabhāvaṃ cintayantassa akampitam asaṇṭhitaṃ,
akampi tattha paṭhavī Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakâ" ti.[7]

Tattha *sāvetvâ* ti "ajja paṭṭhāya aham imassa dāso" ti dāsabhāvaṃ sāvetvā. *Yadi koci yācaye maman* ti koci maṃ yadi yāceyya. *Sabhāvaṃ cintayantassâ* ti aviparītam attano yathābhūtaṃ sabhāvam akittimaṃ yathâjjhāsayaṃ cintayantassa, mama mayi cintente ti attho. *Akampitan* ti kampitarahitaṃ. *Asaṇṭhitan* ti saṅkocarahitaṃ; yena hi lobhâdinā abodhisattānaṃ cakkhâdi dāne cittutrāsasaṅkhātaṃ kampitaṃ saṅkocasaṅkhātaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ca siyā tena vinâ ti attho. *Akampî* ti acali. *Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakâ* ti Sinerumhi uṭṭhita-Nandanavana-Phārusakavana-Missakavana-Cittalatāvanâdikappakataruvanaṃ Sineruvanaṃ. Athavā Sineru ca Jambudīpâdīsu ramaṇīyavanañ ca Sineruva-

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ deti. [2] B., Si₁ Si₂ bāhiraka-.
[3] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.* [4] B., Si₁ Si₂ sarīre.
[5] B. sacittaṃ; J. sarasacittaṃ. [6] J. rudhiraṃ.
[7] *Cp. also Vessantara-Jāt.*

naṃ, taṃ vanaṃ vaṭaṃsakaṃ etissâ ti Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā; evañ ca paṭhavikampane[1] vattamāne madhuragambhīradevo gajjanto khaṇikavassaṃ vassi, vijjullatā niccharimsu, mahāsamuddo[2] ubbhijji,[3] Sakko devarājā apphoṭesi, Mahābrahmā sādhukāram adāsi, yāva Brahmalokā ekakolāhalam ahosi.

Mahāsatto soḷasavassakāle yeva sabbasippe[4] nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi. Tassa[5] pitā rajjaṃ dātukāmo mātarā saddhiṃ mantetvā Maddarājakulato mātuladhītaraṃ Maddiṃ nāma ānetvā soḷasannam itthisahassānaṃ jeṭṭhakam[6] aggamahesiṃ[7] katvā Mahāsattaṃ rajje abhisiñci. Mahāsatto rajje patiṭṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya devasikaṃ cha satasahassāni vissajjetvā mahādānaṃ pavattento anvaddhamāse dānam oloketum upasaṅkamati. Aparabhāge Maddidevī puttaṃ vijāyi. Taṃ kañcanajālena sampaṭicchiṃsu. Ten' assa Jālikumāro tveva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle sā dhītaraṃ vijāyi. Taṃ kaṇhājinena sampaṭicchiṃsu. Ten' assā Kaṇhājinā tveva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

12. "Anvaddhamāse[8] paṇṇarase puṇṇamāse uposathe,
Paccayaṃ[9] nāgam āruyha dānaṃ dātum upāgamin[10]"
ti.

Tattha *anvaddhamāse* ti anu-aḍḍhamāse ti attho. *Puṇṇamāse* ti puṇṇamāsiyaṃ māsaparipūriyā candaparipūriyā ca samannāgate *paṇṇarase*. *Dānaṃ dātum upāgamin* ti sambandho. Tatrâyaṃ yojanā: Paccayaṃ nāgam āruyha addhamāse addhamāse dānaṃ dātuṃ dānasālam upāgamiṃ. Evam upagacchanto ca yadā ekasmiṃ paṇṇarase puṇṇamāsi-uposathe dānaṃ dātum upāgamiṃ, tadā Kāliṅgaraṭṭhavisayā brāhmaṇā upagañchuṃ man ti attho. *Paccayaṃ nāgan* ti Paccayanāmakaṃ maṅgalahatthiṃ.

Bodhisattassa hi jātadivase ekā ākāsacārinī kaṇerukā abhimaṅgalasammataṃ sabbasetaṃ hatthipotakam ānetvā maṅgalahatthiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā pakkāmi. Tassa Mahāsat-

---

[1] Si₂ -kampe.
[2] Si₁ Si₂ mahāsamudde.
[3] J. ubbatti.
[4] Si₁ Si₂ -sippānaṃ.
[5] J. atha.
[6] J. jeṭṭhikaṃ.
[7] Si₁ Si₂ -mahesikaṃ.
[8] CT. Addhaddhamāse *and below*.
[9] CT. paccayaṃ.
[10] CT. upāgami.

taṃ paccayaṃ katvā laddhattā Paccayo tveva nāmaṃ kariṃsu, taṃ Paccayanāmakam opavayhaṃ hatthināgam *āruyha dānaṃ dātum upāgamin* ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

13. "Kāliṅgaraṭṭhavisayā brāhmaṇā upagañchuṃ[1] maṃ,
āyācuṃ maṃ hatthināgaṃ dhaññamaṅgalasammataṃ.
14. Avuṭṭhiko[2] janapado dubbhikkho chātako mahā,
dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ sabbasetaṃ gajuttaman" ti.

Tattha *Kāliṅgaraṭṭhavisayā* ti ādi gāthā heṭṭhā Kururājacarite pi āgatā eva, tasmā tāsam attho kathāmaggo ca tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Idha pana maṅgalahatthino setattā *sabbasetaṃ gajuttaman* ti vuttaṃ. Bodhisatto hatthikkhandhavaragato

15. "Dadāmi na vikampāmi yaṃ maṃ yācanti brāhmaṇā,
santaṃ nappaṭiguyhāmi,[3] dāne me ramate[4] mano" ti

attano dānâbhiratiṃ pavedento

16. "Na me yācakam anuppatte paṭikkhepo anucchavo,
mā me bhijji samādānaṃ dassāmi vipulaṃ gajan" ti

paṭijānitvā hatthikkhandhato oruyha analaṅkataṭṭhānam olokanattham anupariyāyitvā analaṅkataṭṭhānam adisvā kusumamissagandhodakabharitaṃ suvaṇṇabhiṅkāraṃ gahetvā "bhonto ito ethâ" ti alaṅkatarajatadāmasadisaṃ hatthisoṇḍaṃ tesaṃ hatthe ṭhapetvā udakaṃ pātetvā alaṅkatavāraṇam adāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

17. "Nāgaṃ gahetvā soṇḍāya bhiṅkāre ratanāmaye,
jalaṃ hatthe ākiritvā brāhmaṇānam adaṃ gajan" ti.

Tattha *santan* ti vijjamānaṃ deyyadhammaṃ. *Nappaṭiguyhāmî* ti na paṭicchādemi. Yo hi attano santakaṃ mayham eva hotû ti cinteti yācito vā paṭikkhipati so yācakānam abhimukhe ṭhitam atthato paṭicchādeti nāma. Mahāsatto pana attano sīsam ādiṃ katvā ajjhattikadānaṃ dātukāmo va kathaṃ bāhiraṃ paṭikkhipati. Tasmā āha: "santaṃ nappaṭiguyhāmî" ti. Ten' evâha: "dāne me ramate mano" ti. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vutt' attham eva.

Tassa pana hatthino catūsu[5] pādesu alaṅkārā cattāri

---

[1] Si_1 Si_2 upagañchu. [2] CT. avuṭṭhito.
[3] CT. ṅappaṭiguhāmi *and below*; Si_1 Si_2 na paṭiguyhāmi.
[4] CT. ramati *and below*. [5] J. Tassa catūsu.

satasahassāni agghanti, ubhosu passesu alaṅkārā dve satasahassāni, heṭṭhā udare kambalaṃ satasahassaṃ, piṭṭhiyaṃ muttājālaṃ maṇijālaṃ kañcanajālan ti tīṇi jālāni tīṇi satasahassāni, ubho kaṇṇâlaṅkārā dve satasahassāni, piṭṭhiyam attharaṇakambalaṃ[1] satasahassaṃ, kumbhâlaṅkāro satasahassaṃ, tayo vaṭaṃsakā[2] tīṇi satasahassāni, kaṇṇacūḷâlaṅkāro dve satasahassāni,[3] dvinnaṃ dantānam alaṅkāro dve satasahassāni, soṇḍāya sovatthikâlaṅkāro satasahassaṃ, naṅguṭṭhâlaṅkāro satasahassaṃ, ārohaṇanisseṇi satasahassaṃ, bhuñjanakaṭāhaṃ satasahassaṃ ṭhapetvā anagghabhaṇḍam idaṃ tāva ettakaṃ[4] catuvīsatisatasahassāni agghati. Chattapiṭṭhiyaṃ[5] pana maṇi cūḷāmaṇi muttāhāre maṇi aṅkuse maṇi hatthino kaṇṭhaveṭhanamuttāhāre maṇi hatthikumbhe maṇī[6] ti imāni cha anagghāni, hatthī anaggho evâ ti hatthinā saddhiṃ satta anagghāni, tāni sabbāni brāhmaṇānam adāsi. Tathā hatthino paricārakāni[7] pañcakulasatāni hatthimeṇḍa-hatthigopakehi saha dānena pan' assa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva bhūmikampâdayo ahesuṃ. Tena vuttaṃ:

18. "Punâparaṃ dadantassa sabbasetaṃ gajuttamaṃ,
tadâpi paṭhavī kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakâ" ti.

Jātake pi vuttaṃ:

19. "Tadā 'si yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadā 'si lomahaṃsanaṃ,
hatthināge padinnamhi medinī sampakampathâ[8]" ti.[9]

Tassa nāgassa dānenâ ti chahi anagghehi saddhiṃ catuvīsatisatasahassagghanika-alaṅkārabhaṇḍasahitassa tassa maṅgalahatthissa pariccāgena. *Sivayo* ti Sivirājakumārā c' eva Siviraṭṭhavāsino ca; "Sivayo" ti ca desanāsīsam etaṃ. Tattha hi amaccā pārisajjā brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā nāgarā ca sakalaraṭṭhavāsino ca Sañjayamahārājaṃ Phusatideviṃ Maddideviñ ca ṭhapetvā sabbe eva. *Kuddhâ* ti devatā vattanena Bodhisattassa kuddhā. *Samāgatâ* ti sannipatitā.

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ atthatakambalaṃ.
[2] Si₁ Si₂ vataṃsakā.
[3] Si₁ Si₂ -kāro satasahassaṃ.
[4] B. *adds* dhanaṃ.
[5] B., Si₁ Si₂ -piṇḍiyaṃ.
[6] B., Si₁ Si₂ maṇicūḷā maṇi muttāhāro maṇi aṃkuso hatthino kaṇṭhe veṭhana-muttāhārā kumbhe maṇī.
[7] Si₁ Si₂ paricārikāṇi.
[8] J. sama-.
[9] *Vessantarā-Jāt.*

Te kira brāhmaṇā hatthiṃ labhitvā tam abhirūhitvā mahādvārena pavisitvā nagaramajjhena pāyiṃsu. Mahājanena ca "ambho brāhmaṇā, amhākaṃ hatthī kuto abhirūḷho" ti vutte "Vessantaramahārājena no hatthī dinno, ke tumhe" ti hatthavikārâdīhi ghaṭento agamaṃsu. Atha amacce ādiṃ katvā mahājanā rājadvāre sannipatitvā "raññā nāma brāhmaṇānaṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā khettaṃ vā vatthuṃ vā dāsidāsaparivārakaṃ vā dātabbaṃ siyā, kathaṃ hi nāmâyaṃ Vessantaramahārājā rājārahaṃ maṅgalahatthiṃ dassati, na idāni evaṃ rajjaṃ vināsetuṃ dassāmâ" ti ujjhāyitvā Sañjayassa mahārājassa tam attham ārocetvā tena anunayamānā ananuyantā agamaṃsu. Kevalam pana

20. "Mā naṃ daṇḍena satthena, na hi so bandhanāraho,
pabbājehi ca naṃ raṭṭhā, Vaṅke vasatu pabbate" ti[1]

vadiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

21. "Pabbājesuṃ sakā raṭṭhā Vaṅkaṃ gacchatu pabbatan" ti.

Tattha *pabbājesun* ti rajjato bahi-vāsatthāya ussukkam akaṃsu.

Rājâpi "mahā kho ayaṃ paṭipakkho, handa mama putto katipāhaṃ rajjato bahi vasatû" ti cintetvā

22. "Eso ce Sivīnaṃ chando chandaṃ nappanudāmase,
imaṃ so vasatu rattiṃ kāme ca paribhuñjatu.

23. Tato ratyā vyavasāne[2] suriyass' uggamanam pati,
samaggā Sivayo hutvā raṭṭhā pabbājayantu tan" ti[1]

vatvā puttassa santike kattāraṃ pesesi: "imaṃ pavattiṃ mama puttassa ārocehî" ti. So tathā akāsi.

Mahāsatto pi taṃ sutvā

24. "Kismiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā, nâhaṃ[3] passāmi dukkaṭaṃ,
taṃ me, katte, viyācikkha, kasmā pabbājanti man" ti[1]

kāraṇaṃ pucchi. Tena "tumhākaṃ hatthidānenâ" ti vutte somanassappatto hutvā

25. "Hadayaṃ cakkhum ahaṃ dajjaṃ kim me bāhirakaṃ dhanaṃ,
hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā veḷuriyā maṇi.

---

[1] *Vessantara-Jāt.* [2] B. vivasāne; J. vivasane. [3] B., Si_1 Si_2 yo na.

26. Dakkhiṇaṃ vā p' ahaṃ[1] bāhuṃ disvā yācakam āgate dadeyyaṃ, na vikampeyyaṃ, dāne me ramate[2] mano.
27. Kāmaṃ maṃ Sivayo sabbe pabbājentu hanantu vā, n' eva dānā viramissaṃ, kāmaṃ chindantu sattadhâ" ti[3]

vatvā "nāgarā me ekadivasaṃ dānaṃ dātum okāsaṃ dentu, sve dānaṃ datvā tatiyadivase gamissāmî" ti vatvā kattāraṃ tesaṃ santikaṃ pesetvā "ahaṃ sve sattasatakaṃ nāma mahādānaṃ dassāmi, satta hatthisatāni satta assasatāni satta rathasatāni satta itthisatāni satta dāsasatāni satta dāsīsatāni satta dhenusatāni paṭiyādehi, nānappakārañ ca annapānâdi sabbaṃ dātabbayuttakam upaṭṭhāpehî[4]" ti sabbakammikam amaccam āṇāpetvā ekako va Maddideviyā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā "bhadde Maddi, anugāmikanidhiṃ nidahāma,[5] sīlavantesu dadeyyāsî" ti tam pi dāne niyojetvā tassā attano gamanakāraṇam ācikkhitvā "ahaṃ vanaṃ vasanatthāya gamissāmi, tvam idh' eva anukkaṇṭhitā vasāhî" ti āha. Sā "nâhaṃ, mahārāja, tumhehi vinā ekadivasam pi vasissāmî" ti āha.

Dutiyadivase sattasatakaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Tassa sattasatakaṃ dānaṃ dentass' eva sāyam ahosi. Alaṅkatarathena mātupitūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā "ahaṃ sve gamissāmî" ti te āpucchitvā akāmakānaṃ tesam assumukhānaṃ rodantānaṃ yeva vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tato nikkhamitvā taṃ divasam attano nivesane vasitvā puna divase "gamissāmî" ti pāsādato otari. Maddidevī sassu-sasurehi nānānayehi yācitvā nivattiyamānā pi tesam pi vacanam anādiyitvā te vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā ses' itthiyo oloketvā dve putte ādāya Vessantarassa paṭhamataraṃ gantvā rathe aṭṭhāsi.

Mahāpuriso ratham abhirūhitvā rathe ṭhito mahājanam āpucchitvā "appamattā dānâdīni puññāni karothâ" ti ovādam assa datvā nagarato nikkhami. Bodhisattassa mātā "putto me dānavitakko dānaṃ detû" ti ābharaṇehi saddhiṃ satta ratanapūrāni sakaṭāni ubhosu passesu pesesi. So pi attano kāyârūḷham eva ābharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ omuñcitvā[6]

---

[1] B., Si1 Si2 dakkhiṇaṃ vāmahaṃ; J. adakkhiṇaṃ vā p' ahaṃ.
[2] J. ramatī.
[3] *Vessantara-Jāt.*
[4] S1 upaṭṭhapehī.
[5] Si1 Si2 *add* ti.
[6] B., Si1 Si2 *drop it.*

sampattayācakānam aṭṭhārasavāre datvā sesaṃ sabbam adāsi, nagarā nikkhamitvā va parivattitvā[1] oloketukāmo ahosi. Ath' assa puññânubhāvena[2] rathappamāṇe ṭhāne mahāpaṭhavī bhijjitvā parivattitvā rathaṃ nagarâbhimukham akāsi. So mātāpitūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānam olokesi, tena kāruññena[3] paṭhavīkampo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ: "Tesaṃ niccubhamānānan" ti ādi.

Tattha *niccubhamānānan* ti tesu Sivīsu nikkaḍḍhantesu pabbājentesû ti attho; tesaṃ vā nikkhamantānaṃ. *Mahādānaṃ pavattetun* ti sattasatakamahādānam dātuṃ. *Āyācissan* ti yāciṃ. *Āyācayitvâ*[4] ti ghosāpetvā. *Kaṇṇabherin*[5] ti yugalamahābheriṃ. *Dadām' ahan* ti dadāmi ahaṃ. *Ath' etthâ* ti ath' evaṃ dāne dīyamāne etasmiṃ dānagge. *Tumulo* ti ekakolāhalabhūto.[6] *Bheravo* ti bhayāvaho; mahāsattaṃ ṭhapetvā aññesaṃ so bhayaṃ janeti, tassa bhayajananâkāraṃ dassetuṃ "dānena man" ti ādi vuttaṃ. Imaṃ Vessantaramahārājaṃ *dānena* hetunā Sivayo raṭṭhato *nīharanti* pabbājenti. Tathâpi *puna* evarūpaṃ dānaṃ deti ayan ti. Idāni taṃ dānaṃ dassetuṃ "hatthī[7]" ti gātham āha. Tattha *gavan* ti dhenuṃ. *Catuvāhiṃ rathaṃ datvâ* ti vahantî ti vāhino, assā; caturo ājaññasindhave rathañ ca[8] brāhmaṇānaṃ datvâ ti attho.

Mahāsatto hi tathā nagarato nikkhamanto sahajāte saṭṭhisahasse amacce ca sesajanañ ca assupuṇṇamukham anubaddhaṃ[9] nivattetvā rathaṃ pājento Maddim āha: "Sace, bhadde, pacchato yācakā āgacchanti upadhāreyyāsî" ti. Sā olokentī nisīdi. Ath' assa sattasataka-mahādānaṃ gamanakāle katadānañ ca sampāpuṇitum asakkontā cattāro brāhmaṇā āgantvā "Vessantaro kuhin" ti pucchitvā "dānaṃ datvā rathena gato" ti vutte "asse yācissāmā" ti anubandhiṃsu. Maddī te āgacchante disvā "yācakā, devâ" ti ārocesi. Mahāsatto rathaṃ ṭhapesi. Te āgantvā asse yāciṃsu. Mahāsatto asse adāsi. Te te gahetvā gatā.

---

[1] B., Si_1 Si_2 nibattitvā.
[2] J. manaṃ paṭicca.
[3] J. kāraṇena.
[4] Si_1 Si_2 āsāvayitvā.
[5] Si_1 taṇhā-; Si_2 kaṇha-.
[6] Si_1 Si_2 -kolāhali-.
[7] Si_1 Si_2 hatthin.
[8] Si_2 va.
[9] Si_1 -bandhantaṃ; Si_2 -bandhaṃ.

Assesu pana dinnesu rathadhuram ākāse yeva aṭṭhāsi. Atha cattāro devaputtā rohitamigavaṇṇena āgantvā rathadhuraṃ sampaṭicchitvā agamaṃsu. Mahāsatto tesaṃ devaputtabhāvaṃ ñatvā

28. "Iṅgha, Maddi, nisāmehi, cittarūpaṃ va dissati,
migā rohitavaṇṇena[1] dakkhiṇ'assā vahanti man" ti[2]

Maddiyā āha.

Tattha *cittarūpaṃ vā* ti acchariyarūpaṃ viya; *dakkhiṇ'assā* ti susikkhitā assā viya *maṃ vahanti*.

Atha nam evaṃ gacchantam aparo brāhmaṇo āgantvā rathaṃ yāci. Mahāsatto puttadāram otāretvā ratham adāsi. Rathe dinne devaputtā antaradhāyiṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya pana sabbe pattikā va ahesuṃ. Atha Mahāsatto "Maddi, tvaṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ gaṇhāhi, ahaṃ Jālikumāraṃ gaṇhāmî" ti ubho pi dve dārake aṅkenâdāya aññamaññaṃ piyasallāpā paṭipatham āgacchante manusse Vaṅkapabbatassa maggaṃ pucchantā sayam eva onatesu phalarukkhesu phalāni dārakānaṃ dadantā atthakāmāhi devatāhi maggassa saṃkhipitattā tadah' eva Cetaraṭṭhaṃ[3] sampāpuṇiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ: "Catuvāhiṃ rathaṃ datvâ" ti ādi.

Tattha *ṭhatvā cātumahāpathe* ti attano gamanamaggena passato āgatena tena brāhmaṇena āgatamaggena ca vinivijjhitvā gataṭṭhānattā catukkasaṅkhāte cātummahāpathe ṭhatvā tassa brāhmaṇassa rathaṃ datvā. *Ekākiyo* ti amaccasevakâdi sahāyâbhāvena ekako; ten' evâha: "*adutiyo*" ti. *Maddidevim idam*[4] *abravin*[5] ti Maddidevim idam abhāsiṃ[6]; padumaṃ viya puṇḍarīkaṃ viya Kaṇhājinam aggahesi. *Abhijātā* ti jātisampannā. *Visamasaman* ti visamaṃ samañ ca bhūmippadesaṃ. *Entī*[7] ti āgacchanti. *Anumagge paṭipathe* ti anupathe vā paṭipathe vâ ti, *vā*-saddassa lopo daṭṭhabbo. *Karuṇan* ti bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso karuṇâyitattan ti attho. *Dukkhan te paṭivedantī* ti ime evaṃ sukhumālā padasā gacchanti, "dūre va ito Vaṅkapabbato" ti te tadā amhesu kāruññavasena attanā dukkhaṃ paṭilabhanti tathā

[1] J. migarohicca-.
[2] *Vessantara-Jāt.*
[3] B. Jeta-; Si1 Si2 Ceti-.
[4] Si2 tad.
[5] Si1 Si2 abravī.
[6] Si1 Si2 abhāsi.
[7] CT. yanti.

attano upannadukkhaṃ paṭivedenti vâ ti attho. *Pavane* ti mahāvane. *Phalite*[1] ti phalavane. *Ubbhidhâ*[2] ti uddham uggatā uccā upagacchanti. *Dārake* ti yathā phalāni dārakānaṃ hatthupagayhakāni honti evaṃ rukkhā sayam eva sākhāhi onamitvā dārake upenti. *Acchariyan* ti accharāyoggam accharaṃ paharituṃ yuttaṃ. Abhūtapubbaṃ bhūtan ti *abbhūtaṃ*. Lomahasanasamatthatāya *lomahaṃsanaṃ*. Sāhukāran ti *sādhukāraṃ*; ayam eva vā pāṭho. Itthiratanabhāvena sabbehi aṅgehi avayavehi sobhatî ti *sabbaṅgasobhanā*. *Accheraṃ vatâ*[3] ti acchariyaṃ vata. *Vessantarassa tejenâ* ti Vessantarassa puññânubhāvena. *Saṃkhipiṃsu pathaṃ yakkhâ* ti devatā Mahāsattassa puññatejena coditā taṃ maggaṃ parikkhayaṃ pāpesuṃ, appakam akaṃsu. Tam pana dārakesu karuṇāya kataṃ viyâ ti katvā vuttaṃ: "*anukampāya dārake*" ti.

Jetuttaranagarato hi[4] Suvaṇṇagiritālo nāma pabbato pañcayojanāni, tato Kontimārā nāma nadī pañcayojanāni, tato Añjanagiri[5] nāma pabbato pañcayojanāni, tato Brāhmaṇagāmo nāma pañcayojanāni, tato Mātulanagaraṃ dasayojanāni, iti[6] taṃ raṭṭhaṃ Jetuttaranagarato tiṃsayojanāni honti. Devatā Bodhisattassa puññatejena coditā maggaṃ parikkhayaṃ pāpesuṃ. Taṃ sabbam ekāhen' eva atikkamiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ: "*nikkhantadivasen' eva*[7] *Ceta*[8]*-raṭṭham upāgamun*" ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ Cetaraṭṭhe Mātulanagaraṃ patvā tassa nagarassa dvārasamīpe sālāya nisīdi. Ath' assa Maddidevī pādesu rajaṃ puñchitvā pāde sambāhitvā "Vessantarassa āgatabhāvaṃ jānāpessāmî" ti sālato nikkhamitvā tassa cakkhupathe sāladvāre aṭṭhāsi. Nagaraṃ pavisantiyo ca nikkhamantiyo ca itthiyo taṃ disvā parivāresuṃ. Mahājano tañ ca Vessantarañ ca putte c' assa tathā āgate disvā rājūnam ācikkhi, saṭṭhisahassā rājāno rodantā paridevantā tassa santikam āgantvā maggaparissamaṃ

---

[1] Si_1 phaline.
[2] CT. ubbidhā; B., Si_1 Si_2 ubbiddhā.
[3] CT. tavā *and below*.
[4] J. *drops it*.
[5] B. Araññа-; J. Arañjara-.
[6] Si_2 *drops it*.
[7] Si_1 Si_2 yeva.
[8] Si_1 Si_2 Ceti- *and below*.

vinodetvā tathā āgamanakāraṇaṃ pucchiṃsu. Mahāsatto hatthidānam ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā te attano rajjena nimantayiṃsu. Mahāpuriso "mayā tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ paṭiggahitam eva hotu, rājā pana maṃ raṭṭhā pabbājeti; tasmā Vaṅkapabbatam eva gamissāmī" ti vatvā tehi nānappakāraṃ tattha vāsaṃ yāciyamāno pi taṃ analaṃkaritvā tehi gahitârakkho taṃ rattiṃ sālāyam eva vasitvā punadivase pāto va nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā tehi parivuto nikkhamitvā paṇṇarasayojanamaggaṃ gantvā vanadvāre ṭhatvā te nivattetvā purato paṇṇarasayojanamaggaṃ tehi ācikkhita-niyāmen' eva agamāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

29. "Saṭṭhirājasahassāni[1] tadā vasanti Mātule,[2]
sabbe pañjalikā hutvā rodamānā upāgamuṃ.

30. Tattha vattetvā sallāpaṃ Cetehi Cetaputtehi,
te tato nikkhamitvāna Vaṅkam agamuṃ pabbatan"
ti.

Tattha *vattetvā sallāpan* ti tattha tehi rājūhi samāgamehi saddhiṃ patisammodamānā kathaṃ pavattetvā. *Cetaputtehī* ti Cetarājaputtehi. *Te tato nikkhamitvānā* ti te rājāno tato vanadvāraṭṭhāne nivattetvā. *Vaṅkam agamuṃ pabbatan* ti amhe cattāro janā Vaṅkapabbatam uddissa agamamhā.

Atha Mahāsatto tehi ācikkhitamaggena gacchanto Gandhamādanapabbataṃ patvā taṃ divasaṃ tattha vasitvā tato uttaradisâbhimukho Vepullapabbatapādena gantvā Ketumatīnadītīre nisīditvā vanacarakena dinnaṃ madhumaṃsaṃ khāditvā tassa suvaṇṇasūciṃ datvā nahātvā pivitvā ca[3] paṭippassaddha-daratho nadim[4] uttaritvā Sānupabbatasikhare ṭhitassa nigrodhassa mūle thokaṃ nisīditvā uṭṭhāya gacchanto Nāḷikapabbataṃ pariharanto Mucalindasaraṃ gantvā saratīrena Pubbuttarakaṇṇaṃ patvā ekapadikamaggen' eva vanaghaṭaṃ pavisitvā tam atikkamma giridugga-nadīpabhavānaṃ[5] purato caturassapokkharaṇiṃ pāpuṇi.

---

[1] CT. Satthi-
[2] CT. mātulā.
[3] B., Si1 Si2 *drop it.*
[4] B. nadīto.
[5] B., Si1 Si2 girividuggānaṃ nadī-.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe Sakko āvajjento "Mahāsatto Himavantaṃ paviṭṭho, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatî" ti cintetvā Vissakammaṃ pesesi: "Gaccha Vaṅkapabbatakucchimhi ramaṇīye ṭhāne assamapadaṃ māpehî[1]" ti. So tattha dve paṇṇasālā dve caṅkame dve ca rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānāni māpetvā tesu tesu ṭhānesu nānāpupphavicitte rukkhapupphagacche[2] kadalivanâdīni ca dassetvā sabbe pabbajitaparikkhāre[3] paṭiyādetvā "ye keci pabbajitukāmā gaṇhantû" ti akkharāni likhitvā amanusse ca bheravasadde migapakkhino ca paṭikkamāpetvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Mahāsatto pi[4] ekapadikamaggaṃ disvā "pabbajitānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatî" ti Maddiñ ca putte ca tatth' eva ṭhapetvā assamapadaṃ pavisitvā akkharāni oloketvā "Sakkena diṭṭho 'smî" ti paṇṇasāladvāraṃ vivaritvā paviṭṭho khaggañ ca dhanuñ ca apanetvā sāṭake omuñcitvā isivesaṃ gahetvā kattaradaṇḍam ādāya nikkhamitvā Paccekabuddhasadisena upasamena dārakānaṃ santikam agamāsi. Maddidevī pi Mahāsattaṃ disvā pādesu patitvā roditvā ten' eva saddhim assamaṃ pavisitvā attano paṇṇasālaṃ gantvā isivesaṃ gaṇhi. Pacchā putte pi tāpasakumārake kariṃsu. Bodhisatto Maddiṃ varaṃ yāci: "mayaṃ ito paṭṭhāya pabbajitā nāma, itthi ca nāma brahmacariyassa malaṃ, mā 'dāni vikāle mama santikam āgacchâ" ti. Sā "sādhû" ti sampaṭicchitvā Mahāsattam pi varaṃ yāci: "deva, tumhe putte gahetvā idh' eva hotha, ahaṃ phalāphalam āharissāmî" ti. Sā tato paṭṭhāya araññato phalāphalāni āharitvā tayo jane paṭijaggi. Iti cattāro khattiyā pabbatakucchiyaṃ sattamāsamattaṃ vasiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ: "āmantayitvā devindo Vissakammaṃ[5] mahiddhikan" ti ādi.

Tattha *āmantayitvâ* ti pakkosāpetvā. *Mahiddhikan* ti mahatiyā dev'iddhiyā samannāgataṃ. *Assamaṃ sukatan* ti assamapadaṃ sukataṃ katvā. *Ramman* ti Vessantarassa vasanânucchavikaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ. *Sumāpayâ* ti suṭṭhu māpaya, "āṇāpesî" ti vacanaseso. *Sumāpayî* ti sammā māpesi. *Asuñño* ti yathā so assamo asuñño hoti evaṃ tassa

---

[1] J. māpetvā. [2] J. ṭhānesu nānāpupphagacche.
[3] J. *adds* ca. [4] B., Si_1 Si_2 *drop it.* [5] CT. Vissu-.

asuññabhāvakaraṇena asuñño homi; "asuññe ti" vā pāṭho. Mama vasanen' eva asuññe assame dārake anurakkhanto vasāmi, tattha tiṭṭhāmi. Bodhisattassa mettânubhāvena samantā tiyojane sabbe tiracchānā pi mettaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu.

Evaṃ tesu tattha vasantesu Kāliṅgaraṭṭhavāsī Jūjako nāma brāhmaṇo Amittatāpanāya nāma bhariyāya "nâhan te niccaṃ dhaññakoṭṭana-udakâharaṇa-yāgubhattapacanâdīni kātuṃ sakkomi, paricārakaṃ me dāsaṃ vā dāsiṃ vā ānehî" ti vutte "kuto 'han te bhoti duggato dāsaṃ vā dāsiṃ vā labhissāmî" ti vatvā tāya "esa Vessantararājā Vaṅkapabbate vasati, tassa putte mayhaṃ paricārake yācitvā ānehî" ti vutte kilesavasena tassā paṭibaddhacittatāya tassā vacanam atikkamitum asakkonto pātheyyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā anukkamena Jetuttaranagaraṃ patvā "kuhiṃ Vessantaramahārājâ" ti pucchi. Mahājano "imesaṃ yācakānam atidānena amhākaṃ rājā raṭṭhā pabbājito, evam amhākaṃ rājānaṃ nāsetvā puna pi idh' eva āgacchatî" ti leḍḍudaṇḍâdihattho upakkosanto brāhmaṇam anubandhi.

So devatāviggahito[1] hutvā tato nikkhamitvā Vaṅkapabbatagāmīmaggam abhirūḷho anukkamena vanadvāraṃ patvā mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā maggamūḷho hutvā vicaranto tehi rājūhi Bodhisattassa ārakkhaṇatthāya ṭhapitena Cetaputtena samāgañchi. Tena "kahaṃ, bho brāhmaṇa, gacchasî" ti puṭṭho "Vessantaramahārājassa santikan" ti vutte "addhā ayaṃ brāhmaṇo tassa putte vā deviṃ vā yācituṃ gacchatî[2]" ti cintetvā "mā kho tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, tattha gañchi, sace gacchasi, etth' eva te sīsaṃ chinditvā mayhaṃ sunakhānaṃ ghāsaṃ karissāmî" ti tena santajjito maraṇabhayabhīto "aham assa pitarā pesito dūto tam ānessāmî ti āgato" ti musāvādam abhāsi. Taṃ sutvā Cetaputto haṭṭhatuṭṭho brāhmaṇassa sakkārasammānaṃ katvā Vaṅkapabbatagāmīmaggam ācikkhi. So tato paraṃ gacchanto antarāmagge Accutena nāma tāpasena saddhiṃ samāgantvā tam pi maggaṃ pucchitvā tenâpi magge ācikkhite tena ācikkhitasaññāya maggaṃ gacchanto anukkamena Bodhisattassa assamapadaṭṭhānasamīpaṃ gantvā Maddideviyā

---

[1] J. devatâdhiggahito. [2] Si₂ icchatī.

phalāphalatthaṃ gatakāle Bodhisattam upasaṅkamitvā ubho dārake yāci. Tena vuttaṃ:

31. "Pavane vasamānassa addhiko mam upāgami,
āyāci[1] puttake mayhaṃ Jāli-Kaṇhājine[2] c' ubho."

Evaṃ brāhmaṇena dārakesu yācitesu Mahāsatto "cirassaṃ vata me yācako adhigato,[3] ajjâham anavasesato dānapāramiṃ paripūressāmî" ti adhippāyena somanassajāto pasāritahatthe sahassatthavikaṃ ṭhapento viya brāhmaṇassa cittaṃ paritosento sakalañ ca taṃ pabbatakucchim unnādento "dadāmi tava mayhaṃ puttake, api ca Maddidevī pana pāto 'va phalāphalatthāya vanaṃ gantvā sāyam āgamissati, tāya āgatāya te puttake dassetvā tvañ ca mūlaphalāphalaṃ khāditvā ekarattiṃ vasitvā vigataparissamo pāto 'va gamissasî" ti āha. Brāhmaṇo "kāmaṃ c' esa uḷār'ajjhāsayatāya puttake dadāti, mātā pana vacchagiddhā āgantvā dānassa antarāyam pi kareyya, yannūnâham imaṃ nippīḷetvā dārake gahetvā ajj' eva gaccheyyan" ti cintetvā "puttā ce te mayhaṃ dinnā, kiṃ 'dāni mātaraṃ dassetvā pesitehi? Dārake gahetvā ajj' eva gamissāmî" ti āha. "Sace tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, rājaputtiṃ mātaraṃ daṭṭhuṃ na icchasi, ime dārake gahetvā Jetuttaranagaraṃ gaccha, tattha Sañjayamahārājā dārake gahetvā mahantaṃ te dhanaṃ dassati. Tena dāsadāsiyo gaṇhissasi. Sukhañ ca jīvissasi. Aññathā ime sukhumālā rājadārakā kin te veyyāvaccaṃ karissantî" ti āha. Brāhmaṇo "evam pi mayā na sakkā kātuṃ, rājadaṇḍato bhāyāmi, mayham eva gāmaṃ nessāmî" ti āha. Imaṃ tesaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ sutvā dārakā "pitā no kho amhe brāhmaṇassa dātukāmo" ti pakkamitvā pokkharaṇiṃ gantvā paduminigacche nilīyiṃsu. Brāhmaṇo te adisvā va "tvaṃ 'dārake dadāmî' ti vatvā te apakkamāpesi, eso te sādhubhāvo" ti āha.

Atha Mahāsatto sahasā va uṭṭhahitvā dārake gavesanto paduminigacche nilīne disvā "etha, tātā, mā mayhaṃ dānapāramiyā antarāyam akattha, mama dān'ajjhāsayaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetha, ayañ ca brāhmaṇo tumhe gahetvā tumhākaṃ ayyakassa Sañjayassa mahārājassa santikaṃ

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ ayāci. [2] Si₁ Si₂ Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ. [3] Si₂ āgato.

gamissati; tattha, Jāli, tvaṃ bhūjisso hotukāmo brāhmaṇassa nikkhasahassaṃ datvā bhūjisso bhaveyyāsi; Kaṇhājine, tvaṃ dāsasataṃ dāsisataṃ hatthisatam assasatam usabhasataṃ nikkhasatan ti sabbasataṃ datvā bhūjissā bhaveyyāsī" ti kumāre agghāpetvā samassāsetvā gahetvā assamapadaṃ gantvā kamaṇḍalunā udakaṃ gahetvā sabbaññutaññāṇassa paccayaṃ katvā brāhmaṇassa hatthe udakaṃ pātetvā ativiya pītisomanassajāto hutvā paṭhavim unnādento viya puttadānam adāsi. Idhâpi pubbe vuttanayen' eva paṭhavikampâdayo ahesuṃ. Tena vuttaṃ:

32. "Yācakam upagataṃ disvā hāso me upapajjatha,
ubho putte gahetvāna adāsiṃ[1] brāhmaṇe tadā.

33. Sake putte cajantassa Jūjake[2] brāhmaṇe yadā
tadâpi paṭhavī kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakâ" ti.

Atha brāhmaṇo dārake agantukāme latāya hatthesu bandhitvā ākaḍḍhi. Tesaṃ bandhana[3]-ṭṭhāne chaviṃ chinditvā lohitaṃ pagghari. So latādaṇḍena paharanto ākaḍḍhi.[4] Te pitaram oloketvā

34. "Ammā ca tāta nikkhantā, tvañ ca no tāta dassasi,
mā no[5] tvaṃ tāta adāsi[6] yāva ammā pi eti[7] no
tadâyaṃ brāhmaṇo kāmaṃ vikkiṇātu hanātu vâ" ti[8]

vatvā puna pi ayam evarūpo ghoradassano kurūrakammanto

35. "Manusso udāhu yakkho maṃsalohitabhojaṇo
gāmā araññam āgamma dhanan taṃ, tāta, yācati,
nīyamāne pisācena kin nu, tāta, udikkhasī" ti[8]

ādīni vadantā paridevimsu.

Tattha *dhanan* ti puttadhanaṃ.

Jūjako dārake tathā paridevante yeva pothento va gahetvā pakkāmi. Mahāsattassa dārakānaṃ sakaruṇaṃ paridevitena tassa ca brāhmaṇassa akāruññabhāvena ca balavasoko uppajji, vippaṭisāro ca udapādi. So taṃ khaṇaññeva Bodhisattānaṃ paveṇim anussari. "Sabbe va hi Bodhisattā pañcamahāpariccāge pariccajitvā Buddhā bhavissanti,

---

[1] CT. adāsi. [2] CT. yācake *and below*. [3] Si₁ bandha-. [4] B., Si₁ Si₂ akaḍḍhati. [5] Si₂ kho. [6] J. adadā. [7] B. etu. [8] *Vessantara-Jāt.*

aham pi tesam abbhantaro, puttadānaṃ ca mahāpariccāgānam aññataraṃ, tasmā Vessantaradānaṃ datvā pacchânutāpo na te anucchaviko" ti attānaṃ paribhāsetvā dinnakālato paṭṭhāya "mama te na kiñci hontî" ti attānam upatthambhetvā daḷhasamādānam adhiṭṭhāya paṇṇasālādvāre pāsāṇaphalake kañcanapaṭimā viya nisīdi.

Atha Maddidevī araññato phalāphalaṃ gahetvā nivattantī "mā Mahāsattassa dānantarāyo hotû" ti vāḷamigarūpadharāhi devatāhi uparuddhamaggā tesu apagatesu cirena assamaṃ patvā "ajja me dussupinaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, dunnimittāni ca uppannāni, kin nu kho bhavissatî" ti cintentī assamaṃ pavisitvā puttake apassantī Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā "deva, na kho amhākaṃ puttake passāmi, kuhin te gatâ" ti āha. So tuṇhī ahosi. Sā puttake upadhārentī tahiṃ tahiṃ upadhāvitvā gavesantī adisvā puna pi gantvā pucchi. Bodhisatto "kakkhaḷakathāya naṃ puttasokaṃ jahāpessāmî" ti cintetvā

36. "Na nu, Maddi, varārohā rājaputtī yasassinī
pāto gatâsi uñchāya, kim idaṃ sāyam āgatâ" ti[1]

vatvā tāya cirâyanakāraṇe kathite puna pi dārake sandhāya na kiñci āha.

Sā puttasokena te upadhārentī puna pi vātavegena vanāni vicari, tāya ekarattiyaṃ vicaritaṭṭhānaṃ pariganhantaṃ paṇṇarasayojanamattam ahosi. Atha vibhātāya rattiyā Mahāsattassa santikaṃ gantvā ṭhitā dārakānam adassanena balavasokâbhibhūtā tassa pādamūle chinnakadali viya bhūmiyaṃ visaññī hutvā pati.

So "matâ" ti saññāya kampamāno uppannabalavasoko pi satiṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā "jānissāmî ti tāva jīvatî" ti sattamāse kāyasaṃsaggam[2] anāpannapubbo pi aññassa abhāvena tassā sīsam ukkhipitvā ūrūsu ṭhapetvā udakena paripphosetvā[3] urañ ca mukhañ ca hadayañ ca parimajji. Maddī pi kho thokaṃ vītināmetvā satiṃ paṭilabhitvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā "deva, dārakā te kuhiṃ gatâ" ti pucchi. So āha: "devī, ekassa me brāhmaṇassa maṃ yācitvā āgatassa dāsatthāya dinnâ" ti vatvā tāya "kasmā, deva, putte

---

[1] *Vessantara-Jāt.* [2] B. kāyasaggaṃ. [3] Si₁ Si₂ parippho sitvā.

brāhmaṇassa datvā mama sabbarattiṃ paridevitvā vicarantiyā nâcikkhî" ti vutte "paṭhamam eva vutte tava citte dukkhaṃ bahu bhavissati, idāni pana sarīradukkhena tanukaṃ bhavissatî" ti vatvā

37. "Maṃ passa, Maddi, mā putte mā bāḷhaṃ paridevasi,
lacchāma putte jīvantā arogā ca bhavāmase" ti[1]

so samassāsetvā puna

38. "Putte pasuñ ca dhaññañ ca yañ ca-m-aññaṃ ghare dhanaṃ
dajjā sappuriso dānaṃ disvā yācakam āgate,
anumodāhi me, Maddi, puttake dānam uttaman" ti[1]

vatvā attano puttadānaṃ tam anumodāpesi. Sâpi

39. "Anumodāmi te, deva, puttake dānam uttamaṃ,
datvā cittaṃ pasādehi, bhiyyo dānadado bhavâ" ti[1]

vatvā anumodi.

Evaṃ tesu aññamaññaṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ kathentesu Sakko cintesi: "Mahāpuriso hiyyo[2] Jūjakassa[3] paṭhavim unnādetvā dārake adāsi, idāni naṃ koci hīnapuriso upasaṅkamitvā Maddideviṃ yācitvā gahetvā gaccheyya, tato rājā nippaccayo bhaveyya. Handâhaṃ[4] brāhmaṇavaṇṇena tam upasaṅkamitvā Maddiṃ yācitvā pāramikūṭaṃ gāhāpetvā kassaci avissajjiyaṃ katvā puna taṃ tass' eva datvā āgamissāmî" ti. So suriy'uggamanavelāyaṃ brāhmaṇavaṇṇena tassa santikam agamāsi. Taṃ disvā Mahāpuriso "atithi no āgato" ti pītisomanassajāto tena saddhiṃ madhurapaṭisanthāraṃ katvā "brāhmaṇa, ken' atthena idhâgato 'sî" ti pucchi. Atha naṃ Sakko Maddideviṃ yāci. Tena vuttaṃ:

40. "Punad eva Sakko oruyha hutvā brāhmaṇasannibho
āyāci[5] maṃ Maddideviṃ sīlavantiṃ[6] patibbatan" ti.

Tattha *punad evâ* ti dārake dinnadivasato pacchā eva; tadanantaram evâ ti attho. *Oruyhâ* ti devalokato otaritvā. *Brāhmaṇasannibho* ti brāhmaṇassa samānavaṇṇo.

Atha Mahāsatto "hiyyo me dve pi dārake brāhmaṇassa dinnā, ahaṃ hi arañne ekako va, kathan te Maddiṃ sīla-

---

[1] *Vessantara-Jāt.* [2] Si₁ Si₂ hīyo. [3] J. Yācakassa.
[4] B. Nunâhaṃ. [5] Si₂ ayāci. [6] CT. sīlavatiṃ.

vantiṃ patibbataṃ dassāmī" ti avatvā pasāritahatthe anaggharatanaṃ ṭhapento viya asajjetvā[1] avajjhitvā anolīnamānaso "ajja me dānapāramimatthakaṃ pāpuṇissatī" ti haṭṭhatuṭṭho girim unnādento viya

41. "Dadāmi na vikampāmi yaṃ maṃ yācasi, brāhmaṇa,
santaṃ nappaṭiguyhāmi, dāne me ramate mano" ti[2]

vatvā sīgham eva kamaṇḍalunā udakam āharitvā brāhmaṇassa hatthe udakaṃ pātetvā bhariyam adāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

42. "Maddiṃ hatthe gahetvāna udakañjaliṃ[3] pūriya[4]
pasannamanasaṅkappo tassa Maddim adās' ahan" ti.

Tattha *udakañjalin* ti udakena añjaliṃ; 'udakan' ti ca karaṇatthe paccattavacanaṃ, udakena tassa brāhmaṇassa añjaliṃ pasāritahatthatalaṃ pūretvâ ti attho. *Pasannamanasaṅkappo* ti "addhā iminā pariccāgena dānapāramiṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā sammāsambodhim adhigamissāmī" ti uppannasaddhāpasādena pasannacittasaṅkappo taṃ khaṇaññ-eva heṭṭhā vuttappakārā sabbapāṭihāriyā pātur ahesuṃ. "Idāni 'ssa na dūre sammāsambodhī" ti devagaṇā brahmagaṇā ativiya pītisomanassajātā ahesuṃ. Tena vuttaṃ:

43. "Maddiyā dīyamānāya gagane devā pamoditā,
tadâpi paṭhavī kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakâ" ti.

Tato pana dīyamānāya Maddiyā deviyā ruṇṇaṃ[5] vā dummukhaṃ vā bhākuṭimattaṃ vā nâhosi. Evañ c' assā ahosi: "Yaṃ devo icchati taṃ karotû" ti.

44. "Komāriyâhaṃ[6] bhariyā sāmiko mama issaro
yass' icche tassa maṃ dajjā vikkiṇeyya haneyya
vâ" ti[2]

āha.

Mahāpuriso pi "ambho brāhmaṇa, Maddito me sataguṇena sahassaguṇena sabbaññutañāṇam eva piyataraṃ, idaṃ me dānaṃ sabbaññutañāṇapaṭivedhassa paccayo hotû" ti vatvā adāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

45. "Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ[7] dhītaṃ Maddideviṃ patibbataṃ
cajamāno[8] na cintesiṃ bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā.

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ asajjitvā. [2] *Vessantara-Jāt.* [3] CT. udakañjali.
[4] CT. pūraya. [5] Si₂ runnaṃ. [6] J. komārī yassā.
[7] J. Jāli-. [8] CT. cajja-.

46. Na me dessā ubho puttā Maddidevī na dessiyā
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā piye adās' ahan"
ti.[1]

Tattha *cajamāno na cintesin* 'ti pariccajanto santāpavasena na cintesiṃ; vissaṭṭho hutvā pariccajin ti attho. Etthâha: "kasmā panâyaṃ Mahāpuriso attano puttadāre jātisampanne khattiye parassa dāsabhāvena pariccaji, na hi yesaṃ kesañci pi bhujissānam abhujissabhāvakaraṇaṃ sādhudhammo" ti vuccate—anudhammabhāvato. Ayaṃ hi Buddhakārake dhamme anugatadhammatā yad idaṃ sabbassa attanīyassa maman ti pariggahitavatthuno anavasesapariccāgo, na hi deyyadhammapaṭiggāhakavikapparahitaṃ dānapāramiṃ paripūretuṃ ussukkamâpannānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ maman ti pariggahitavatthuṃ yācantassa yācakassa na pariccajituṃ yuttaṃ porāṇo pi câyam anudhammo, sabbesaṃ hi Bodhisattānam ayam āciṇṇasamāciṇṇadhammo kulavaṃso kulappaveṇī yad idaṃ sabbassa pariccāgo. Tattha ca visesato piyataravatthupariccāgo, na hi keci Bodhisattā vaṃsânugata-rajj'issariyâdi dhanapariccāgam attano sīsanayanâdi aṅgapariccāgaṃ piyajīvitapariccāgaṃ kulavaṃsapatiṭṭhāpakapiyaputtapariccāgaṃ manāpacārinīpiyabhariyāpariccāgan ti ime pañca mahāpariccāge apariccajitvā Buddhā nāma bhūtapubbā atthi.

Tathā hi Maṅgale bhagavati Bodhisattabhūte bodhipariyesanaṃ caramāne ca carimattabhāvato tatiye attabhāve saputtadāre ekasmiṃ pabbate vasante Kharadāṭhiko nāma yakkho Mahāpurisassa dān'ajjhāsayataṃ ñatvā brāhmaṇavaṇṇena upasaṅkamitvā Mahāsattaṃ dve dārake yāci. Mahāsatto "dadāmi brāhmaṇassa puttake" ti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho udakapariyantam paṭhaviṃ kampento dve pi dārake adāsi. Yakkho Caṅkamanakoṭiyam ālambanaphalakaṃ nissāya ṭhito Mahāsattassa passantass' eva mūlālakalāpaṃ[2] viya te dārake khādi. Aggijālaṃ viya lohitadhāram uggiramānaṃ yakkhassa mukhaṃ olokentassa Mahāpurisassa "vañcesi vata maṃ yakkho" ti uppajjanaka-cittuppādassa okāsam adentassa upāyakosallassa subhāvitattā atītadham-

---

[1] *Also Vessantara-Jāt.* [2] Si₂ mūlaka-.

mānam appaṭisandhiyābhāvato aniccâdivasena saṅkhārānaṃ suparimadditabhāvato ca evam itaraṭṭhitikena pabhaṅgunā asārena saṅkhārakalāpena "pūritā vata me dānapāramī, mahantaṃ vata me atthaṃ sādhetvā idam adhigatan" ti somanassam eva uppajji. So idam anaññasādhāraṇaṃ tasmiṃ khaṇe attano cittâcāraṃ ñatvā "imassa nissandena anāgate iminā va nīhārena sarīrato rasmiyo nikkhamantû" ti patthanam akāsi. Tassa taṃ patthanaṃ nissāya Buddhabhūtassa sarīrappabhā niccam eva dasasahassīlokadhātuṃ pharitvā aṭṭhāsî ti.

Evam aññe pi Bodhisattā attano piyataraṃ puttadārañ ca pariccajitvā sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paṭivijjhiṃsu. Apica yathā nāma koci puriso kassaci santike gāmaṃ vā janapadaṃ vā keniyā gahetvā kammaṃ karonto attano antevāsikānaṃ vā pamādena pūtibhūtaṃ dhanaṃ dhāreyya tam enaṃ so gāhāpetvā bandhanâgāraṃ paveseyya, tassa evam assa: "ahaṃ kho imassa rañño kammaṃ karonto ettakaṃ nāma dhanaṃ dhāremi, tenâhaṃ raññā bandhanâgāre pavesito, sacâham idh' eva homi attānañ ca jīyeyya putta-dārakammakaraporisā ca me jīvikâpagatā mahantam anayavyasanam āpajjeyyuṃ, yan nūnâhaṃ rañño ārocetvā attano puttaṃ vā kaniṭṭhabhātaraṃ vā idha ṭhapetvā nikkhameyyaṃ, evâham ito bandhanato vimutto na cirass' eva yathāmittaṃ yathāsandiṭṭhaṃ dhanaṃ saṃharitvā rañño datvā tam pi bandhanato mocemi; appamatto ca hutvā uṭṭhānabalena attano sabbasampattiṃ paṭipākatikaṃ karissāmî" ti. So tathā kareyya. Evaṃ sampadam idaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tatr'idam opammasaṃsandanaṃ: rājā viya kammaṃ, bandhanâgāro viya saṃsāro, raññā bandhanâgāre ṭhapitapuriso viya kammavasena saṃsāracārake[1] ṭhito[2] Mahāpuriso, tassa bandhanâgāre ṭhitapurisassa tattha puttassa vā bhātuno vā parādhīnabhāvakaraṇena tesam attano ca dukkhapamocanaṃ viya Mahāpurisassa attano puttâdike paresaṃ datvā sabbaññutañāṇapaṭilābhena sabbasattānaṃ vaṭṭadukkhapamocanaṃ, tassa vigatadukkhassa tehi saddhiṃ yathâdhippetasampattiyaṃ patiṭṭhānaṃ viya Mahāpurisassa arahatta-

---

[1] Si₂ -pacāravārake. [2] Si₁ ṭhite.

maggena apagatavaṭṭadukkhassa Buddhabhāvena dasabalâdi-sabbaññuta-ñāṇasampatti-samannāgamo, attano vacanakārakānaṃ vijjattayâdi-sampatti-samannāgamo câ ti evam anavajjasabhāvo evaṃ Mahāpurisānaṃ putta-dārapariccāgo. Eten' eva nayena tesam aṅgajīvitapariccāge yā codanā sâpi visodhitâ ti veditabbâ ti.

Evam pana Mahāsattena Maddideviyā dinnāya Sakko acchariy'abbhutacittajāto hutvā

47. "Sabbe jitā te paccūhā[1] ye dibbā ye ca mānusā,
ninnāditā te paṭhavī saddo te tidivaṃ gato.

48. Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ dukkaraṃ kammakubbataṃ,
asanto nānukubbanti sataṃ dhammo durannayo.

49. Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca nānā hoti ito gati,
asanto nirayaṃ yanti, santo saggaparāyaṇâ" ti[2]

ādinā nayena Mahāpurisassa dānânumodanavasena thutim akāsi.

Tattha *paccūhâ* ti paccatthikā. *Dibbâ* ti dibbayasa[3]-paṭibāhakā. *Mānusâ* ti manussa[4]-yasapaṭibāhakā. Ke pana *te* ti? Macchariyadhammā. Te sabbe puttadāraṃ dentena[5] Mahāsattena jitâ ti dasseti. *Duddadan* ti puttadārâdi duddadaṃ. *Dadamānānan* tam eva *dukkharaṃ* kubbataṃ tumhâdisānaṃ kammam aññe abodhisattā nânukubbanti, pageva asanto maccharino, tasmā *sataṃ dhammo durannayo* sādhūnaṃ mahā-Bodhisattānaṃ paṭipattidhammo aññehi durannugamo.

Evaṃ Sakko Mahāpurisassa anumodana[6]-vasena thutiṃ katvā Maddideviṃ niyyādento

50. "Dadāmi, bho, te[7] bhariyaṃ Maddiṃ sabbaṅgasobhiniṃ,[8]
tvaññeva Maddiyā channo Maddī ca patino tavâ[9]" ti[2]

vatvā taṃ Maddiṃ paṭidatvā dibbattabhāvena jalanto taruṇasuriyo viya ākāse ṭhatvā attānam ācikkhanto

---

[1] B., Si1 Si2 puccuhā *and below*.
[2] *Vessantara-Jāt.*
[3] J. dibbassa; B. dibbasampatti.
[4] J. mānussa-.
[5] J. dadantena.
[6] Si1 Si2 anumodanā-.
[7] J. *drops it.*
[8] J. -sobhanaṃ.
[9] Si2 thavā; J. patinā saha.

51. "Sakko 'ham asmi devindo, āgato 'smi tav' antike,
varaṃ varassu rāj' isi, vare aṭṭha dadāmi te" ti[1]
vatvā varehi nimantesi.

Mahāsatto pi "pitā maṃ puna devarajje patiṭṭhāpetu, vajjhappattaṃ vadhato moceyyaṃ, sabbasattānam avassayo bhaveyyaṃ, paradāraṃ na gaccheyyaṃ, itthīnaṃ vasaṃ na gaccheyyaṃ, putto[2] me[3] dīghâyuko[4] siyā, annapānâdideyyadhammo bahuko siyā, tañ ca aparikkhayaṃ pasannacitto dadeyyaṃ, evaṃ mahādānāni pavattetvā devalokaṃ gantvā tato idhâgato sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇeyyan" ti ime aṭṭha vare yāci. Sakko "na cirass' eva pitā Sañjayamahārājā idh' eva āgantvā taṃ gahetvā rajje patiṭṭhāpessati, itaro ca sabbo te manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissati, mā cintayi, appamatto hohî" ti ovādaṃ datvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Bodhisatto ca Maddidevī ca sammodamānā Sakkadattiye assame vasiṃsu.

Jūjake[5] pi kumāre gahetvā gacchante[6] devatā ārakkham akaṃsu. Divase divase ekā devadhītā rattibhāge āgantvā Maddivaṇṇena kumāre paṭijaggi. So devatāviggahīto hutvā "Kāliṅgaraṭṭhaṃ gamissāmî" ti aḍḍhamāsena Jetuttaranagaram eva sampāpuṇi. Rājā vinicchaye nisinno brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ dārake rājaṅgaṇena[7] gacchante disvā sañjānitvā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ te pakkosāpetvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā Bodhisattena kathitaniyāmen' eva dhanaṃ datvā kumāre vikkiṇitvā nahāpetvā bhojetvā sabbâlaṅkārapatimaṇḍite katvā rājā dārakaṃ Phusati-devī dārikam ucchaṅge katvā Bodhisattassa rājaputtiyā ca pavattiṃ suṇiṃsu. Taṃ sutvā rājā "bhūnahaccaṃ vata mayā katan" ti saṃviggamānaso tāvad eva dvādasa akkhohiṇiparimāṇaṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā Vaṅkapabbatâbhimukho pāyāsi saddhiṃ Phusati-deviyā c' eva dārakehi ca. Anukkamena gantvā puttena ca suṇisāya ca samâgañchi. Vessantaro piyaputte disvā sokaṃ saṃdhāretum asakkonto visaññī hutvā tatth' eva pati, tathā Maddī mātāpitaro sahajātā saṭṭhisahassā ca amaccā. Taṃ kāruññaṃ passantesu eko pi sabhāvena[8]

---

[1] *Vessantara-Jāt.* [2] Si$_2$ puttā. [3] Si$_2$ Maddī ca.
[4] Si$_2$ dīghâyukā. [5] Si$_2$ Jūjako. [6] Si$_2$ gacchanto.
[7] Si$_2$ rājaṅgane. [8] Si$_2$ sakabhāvena.

sandhāretuṃ nâsakkhi. Sakalam assamapadaṃ yugantavātapahatapamadditaṃ viya sālavanam ahosi. Sakko devarājā tesaṃ visaññibhāvavinodanatthaṃ pokkharavassaṃ vassāpesi. Temetukāmā tementi, pokkharapattato vassaṃ viya vinivattitvā udakaṃ gacchati. Sabbe saññaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu. Tadā paṭhavīkampâdayo heṭṭhā vuttappakārā acchariyā pātur ahesuṃ. Tena vuttaṃ:

52. "Punâparaṃ brahāraññe mātāpitu samāgame
karuṇaṃ paridevante sallapante sukhaṃ dukhaṃ[1]
hirottappena garunā ubhinnam upasaṅkami;
tadâpi paṭhavī kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakâ" ti.

Tattha *karuṇam paridevante* ti mātāpitaro ādiṃ katvā sabbasmim āgatajane karuṇaṃ paridevamāne. *Sallapante sukhadukkhan* ti sukhadukkhaṃ pucchitvā paṭisatthāravasena allāpasallāpaṃ karonte. *Hirottappena garunā ubhinnan* ti ime Sivīnaṃ vacanaṃ gahetvā adūsakaṃ dhamme ṭhitaṃ maṃ pabbājayiṃsû ti cittappakopam akatvā ubhosu etesu mātāpitūsu dhammagāravasamussitena hirottappen' eva yathārūpe *upasaṅkami*. Tena me dhammatejena *tadâpi paṭhavī kampi*.

Atha Sañjayamahārājā Bodhisattaṃ khamāpetvā rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā[2] taṃ khaṇaññeva kesamassukammâdīni kārāpetvā nahāpetvā sabbâbharaṇa[3]-vibhūsitaṃ devarājānam iva virocamānaṃ saha Maddideviyā rajje abhisiñcitvā tāvad eva ca tato paṭṭhāya dvādasa akkhohiṇiparimāṇāya caturaṅginiyā senāya ca puttaṃ parivārayitvā Vaṅkapabbatato yāva Jetuttaranagarā saṭṭhiyojanamaggam alaṅkārāpetvā dvīhi māsehi sukhen' eva nagaraṃ pavesesi. Mahājano uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. Celukkhepâdayo pavattiṃsu. Nagare ca nandibheriṃ carāpesuṃ, antamaso biḷāre upādāya sabbesaṃ bandhane ṭhitānaṃ bandhanamokkho ahosi. So nagaram paviṭṭhadivase eva paccūsakāle cintesi: "sve vibhātāya rattiyā mamâgatabhāvaṃ sutvā yācakā āgamissanti, tesānaṃ[4] kiṃ dassāmî" ti.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe Sakkassa āsanam uṇhâkāraṃ dassesi. So

---

[1] CT. sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ.
[2] Si$_2$ datvā.
[3] Si$_2$ -bharaṇaṃ.
[4] Si$_1$ Si$_2$ tesâhaṃ.

āvajjento taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā rājanivesanassa pacchimavatthuñ ca purimavatthuñ ca kaṭippamāṇaṃ pūrento ghanamegho viya sattaratanavassaṃ vassāpesi. Sakalanagare jaṇṇuppamāṇaṃ vassāpesî ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

53. "Punâparaṃ brahārañña nikkhamitvā sañātihi[1]
pavisāmi[2] puraṃ rammaṃ Jetuttarapuruttamaṃ.

54. Ratanāni satta vassiṃsu mahāmegho pavassatha,
tadâpi paṭhavī kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā.

55. Acetanâyaṃ paṭhavī abhiññāya sukhaṃ dukhaṃ[3]
sâpi dānabalā mayhaṃ sattakkhattuṃ pakampathâ" ti.

Evaṃ sattaratanavasse vuṭṭhe[4] puna divase Mahāsatto "yesaṃ kulānaṃ purimapacchimavatthūsu vuṭṭhitadhanaṃ tesaññeva hotû" ti dāpetvā avasesam āharāpetvā attano gehavatthusmiṃ dhanena saddhiṃ koṭṭhâgāresu okirāpetvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi.

Acetanâyaṃ paṭhavî ti cetanārahitā ayaṃ mahābhūtā paṭhavī; devatā pana cetanāsahitā. *Aviññāya sukhaṃ dukkhan* ti acetanattā eva[5] sukhaṃ dukkham ajānitvā; sati pi sukhadukkhapaccayasaṃyoge taṃ nânubhavantī. *Sâpi dānabalā mayhan* ti evaṃbhūtâpi sā mahāpaṭhavī mama dānapuññânubhāvahetu. *Sattakkhattuṃ pakampathâ* ti aḍḍhavassikakāle "hadayamaṃsâdīni pi yācakānaṃ dadeyyan" ti dān'ajjhāsayass'uppāde maṅgalahatthidāne pabbājanakāle pavattita[6]-mahādāne bhariyādāne Vaṅkapabbate ñātisamāgame nagaraṃ paviṭṭhadivase ratanavassakāle ti imesu ṭhānesu sattavāram akampittha.

Ekasmiṃ yeva attabhāve sattakkhattuṃ mahāpaṭhavīkampanâdi - acchariyapātubhāvahetubhūtāni yāvatâyukaṃ mahādānāni pavattetvā Mahāsatto āyupariyosāne Tusitapure uppajji. Tenâha Bhagavā:

56. "Tato Vessantaro rājā dānaṃ datvāna khattiyo
kāyassa bhedā sappañño saggaṃ so upapajjathâ" ti.[7]

Tadā Jūjako Devadatto ahosi, Amittatāpanā Ciñcamā-

---

[1] CT. sañātibhi. [2] CT. pavissāmi. [3] Si1 Si2 dukhaṃ.
[4] Si2 uṭṭhe. [5] Si2 evaṃ.
[6] Si2 pavattito. [7] *Vessantara-Jāt.*

navikā, Cetaputto Channo, Accutatāpaso Sāriputto, Sakko Anuruddho, Maddī Rāhulamātā, Jāliyakumāro Rāhulo, Kaṇhājinā Uppalavaṇṇā, mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni, sesaparisā Buddhaparisā, Vessantararājā Lokanātho ti.

Idhâpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva yathârahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā Mahāsatte kucchigate mātu devasikaṃ cha satasahassāni vissajjetvā dānaṃ dātukāmatādohaḷo, tathā dīyamāne pi dhanassa parikkhayâbhāvo, jātakkhaṇe yeva hatthaṃ pasāretvā "dānaṃ dassāmi, atthi kiñcî" ti vācānicchāraṇaṃ, catupañcavassikakāle attano alaṅkārassa dhātīnaṃ hatthagatassa puna agahetukāmatā, aṭṭhavassikakāle hadayamaṃsâdikassa attano sarīrâvayavassa dātukāmatâ ti evamâdikā sattakkhattuṃ mahāpaṭhavī-kampanâdi-anek' acchariya-pātubhāvahetubhūtā idha Mahāpurisassa guṇânubhāvâ ti veditabbā.[1] Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

57. "Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
. . . pe . . . dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Vessantararājacariyaṃ Navamaṃ.

10. SASAPAṆḌITACARIYAṂ

Dasame. *Yadā homi sasako* ti ahaṃ, Sāriputta, bodhipariyesanaṃ caramāno yadā sasapaṇḍito homi. Bodhisattā hi kammavasippattā[2] pi tādisānaṃ[3] tiracchānānam anuggaṇhanatthaṃ tiracchānayoniyaṃ nibbattanti. *Pavanacāriko* ti mahāvanacārī; dabbâdi-tiṇāni rukkhagacchesu paṇṇāni yaṃ kiñci sākaṃ rukkhato patitaphalāni ca bhakkho etassâ ti *tiṇa-paṇṇa-sāka-phala-bhakkho*. *Paraheṭhanavivajjito* ti parapīḷāvirahito. *Udda*[4]*-poto câ* ti uddapoto ca. *Ahan tadâ* ti yadâhaṃ sasako homi tadā ete makkaṭâdayo tayo sahāye ovadāmi. *Kiriye kalyāṇa*[5]*-pāpake* ti kusale c' eva akusale c' eva kamme. *Pāpānî* ti ânusāsanâkāradassanaṃ. Tattha

---

[1] B. vibhāvetabbā.
[2] B. kammavasitaṃ appā.
[3] B. tadisānaṃ.
[4] Si₁ sugga (kka)-; Si₂ sutta-.
[5] Si₁ kalyaṇā-; Si₂ kalyāṇe.

pāpāni parivajjethâ ti pāṇâtipāto micchādiṭṭhî ti imāni pāpāni parivajjetha. *Kalyāṇe abhinivissathâ*[1] ti dānaṃ sīlaṃ ... pe ... diṭṭhujjukamman ti idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ, imasmiṃ kalyāṇe attano kāyavācācittāni abhimukhabhāvena nivissatha; imaṃ kalyāṇapaṭipattiṃ paṭipajjathâ ti attho.

*Evaṃ Mahāsatto tiracchānayoniyaṃ nibbatto pi ñāṇasampannatāya kalyāṇamitto hutvā tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ kālena kālam upagatānam ovādavasena dhammaṃ desesi. Te tassa ovādaṃ sampaṭicchitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā vasanti. Evaṃ kāle gacchante Bodhisatto ākāsaṃ oloketvā candapāripūriṃ disvā "uposathakammaṃ karothâ" ti ovadi. Tenâha:

1. "Uposathamhi divase candaṃ disvāna pūritaṃ
etesaṃ tattha ācikkhiṃ[2]: "divaso ajj' uposatho;
2. Dānāni paṭiyādetha dakkhiṇeyyassa dātave
datvā dānaṃ dakkhiṇeyya upavasath'[3] uposathan" ti.

Tattha *candaṃ disvāna pūritan* ti juṇhapakkhe[4] cātuddasiyam īsakam aparipuṇṇabhāvena candaṃ na paripūritaṃ disvā tato vibhātāya rattiyā aruṇuggamanavelāyam eva *uposathamhi divase* paṇṇarase *etesaṃ* makkaṭâdīnaṃ mayhaṃ sahāyānaṃ "*divaso ajj' uposatho; tasmā dānâdīni paṭiyādethâ*" ti ādinā tattha uposathadivase paṭipattividhānam *ācikkhin* ti yojetabbaṃ. Tattha *dānānî* ti deyyadhamme. *Paṭiyādethâ* ti yathāsatti yathābalaṃ sajjetha. *Dātave* ti dātuṃ. *Upavasathâ* ti uposathakammaṃ karotha, uposathasīlāni rakkhatha; sīle patiṭṭhāya dinnadānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, tasmā yācake sampatte tumhehi khāditabbâhārato datvā khādeyyathâ ti dasseti.

Te "sādhû" ti Bodhisattassa ovādaṃ sirasā sampaṭicchitvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhahiṃsu. Tesu uddapoto "tāva gocaraṃ pariyesissāmî" ti nadītīraṃ gato. Ath' eko bālisiko satta rohitamacche uddharitvā valliyā āvuṇitvā nadītīre vālukāya paṭicchādetvā macche gaṇhanto nadiyā adhoso-

* *Cp.* Sasa-Jātaka (F. No. 316); Sasapaṇḍita-Jātaka (*Siamese ed.*).

[1] CT. -nivassatha.
[2] CT. ācikkhi.
[3] CT., Si_1 Si_2 upavassath'- *and below*.
[4] Si_1 junhapakka.

taṃ[1] bhassi. Uddo macchagandhaṃ ghāyitvā vālukaṃ viyūhitvā macche disvā nīharitvā "atthi nu kho etesaṃ sāmiko" ti tikkhattuṃ ghosetvā[2] sāmikam apassanto valliyaṃ ḍasitvā attano vasanagumbe ṭhapetvā "velāyam eva khādissāmî" ti attano sīlam āvajjento nipajji. Sigālo pi gocaraṃ pariyesanto ekassa khettagopakassa kuṭiyaṃ dve maṃsasūlāni ekaṃ godham ekañ ca dadhivārakaṃ disvā "atthi nu kho etassa sāmiko" ti tikkhattuṃ ghosetvā sāmikam adisvā dadhivārakassa uggahaṇarajjukaṃ gīvāya pavesetvā maṃsasūle ca godhañ ca mukhena ḍasitvā attano vasanagumbe ṭhapetvā "velāyam eva khādissāmî" ti attano sīlam āvajjento nipajji. Makkaṭo pi vanasaṇḍam pavisitvā ambapiṇḍim[3] āharitvā attano vasanagumbe ṭhapetvā "velāyam eva khādissāmî" ti attano sīlam āvajjento nipajji. Tiṇṇam pi "aho idha nūna yācako āgaccheyyâ[4]" ti cittam uppajji. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. "Te me 'sādhû' ti vatvāna yathāsatti yathābalaṃ
dānāni paṭiyādetvā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesisun[5]" ti.

Bodhisatto pana "velāyam eva nikkhamitvā dabbâdi[6]-tiṇāni khādissāmî" ti attano vasana[7]-gumbe yeva nisinno[8] cintesi: "mama santikam āgatānaṃ yācakānaṃ tiṇāni dātuṃ[9] na sakkā, tilataṇḍulâdayo pi mayhaṃ n' atthi, sace me santikaṃ yācako[10] āgamissati,[11] ahan tiṇena yāpemi,[12] attano sarīramaṃsaṃ dassāmî" ti. Tenâha Bhagavā:

4. "Ahaṃ nisajja cintesiṃ[13] dānaṃ dakkhiṇ' ānucchavaṃ:
yadi 'haṃ labhe dakkhiṇeyyaṃ, kim me dānaṃ bhavissati?

5. Na me atthi tilā muggā [14]na māsā taṇḍulā ghataṃ,
ahan tiṇena yāpemi, na sakkā tiṇa[15] dātave.

6. Yadi[16] eti dakkhiṇeyyo[17] bhikkhāya mama santike,
dajjâhaṃ sakam attānaṃ, na so tuccho gamissatî" ti.

---

[1] J. adho Gaṅgaṃ. [2] Si₁ Si₂ ghasitvā. [3] Si₁ Si₂ -piṇḍaṃ.
[4] J. āgacchayyāsī. [5] J, °siṃsû. [6] J. dabba-.
[7] J. *drops it.* [8] J. nipanno. [9] Si₁ Si₂ khādituṃ.
[10] J. yācake. [11] Si₂ āgacchissati.
[12] J. *drops it from* ahan. [13] CT. cintesi.
[14] CT. māsā vā. [15] J. tiṇaṃ.
[16] Si₂ *adds* koci. [17] Si₁ dakkhiṇeyyā.

Tattha *dānaṃ dakkhiṇ' anucchavan* ti dakkhiṇâbhāvena anucchavikaṃ dānaṃ dakkhiṇeyyassa dātabbaṃ deyyadhammaṃ. *Cintesiṃ: yadi 'haṃ labhe* ti yadi ahaṃ kiñci dakkhiṇeyyam ajja labheyyaṃ. *Kim me dānaṃ bhavissatî* ti kim mama dātabbaṃ bhavissati. *Na sakkā tiṇaṃ dātave* ti yadi dakkhiṇeyyassa dātuṃ tilamuggâdikaṃ mayhaṃ n' atthi, yam pana mama āhārabhūtan taṃ na sakkā tiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyyassa dātuṃ. *Dajjâhaṃ sakam attānan* ti kiṃ vā mayham etāya deyyadhammacintāya, nanu imam eva mayham anavajjam aparâdhīnatāya sulabham paresañ ca paribhogârahaṃ sarīraṃ, sace koci dakkhiṇeyyo mama santikam āgacchati tayidaṃ sakam attānan tassa dajjām'-haṃ; evaṃ sante *na so tuccho* mama santikam āgato arittahattho hutvā *gamissatî* ti.

Evaṃ Mahāpurisassa yathābhūtasabhāvaṃ parivitakkentassa parivitakkânubhāvena Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasilâsanam uṇhâkāraṃ[1] dassesi. So āvajjento imaṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā "sasarājaṃ vīmaṃsissāmî" ti paṭhamam uddassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇavesena aṭṭhāsi. Tena "kim attham, brāhmaṇa, ṭhito 'sî" ti ca vutte "sace kiñci āhāraṃ labheyyaṃ, uposathiko hutvā samaṇadhammaṃ kareyyan" ti. So "sādhû ti, te āhāraṃ dassāmî" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

7. "Satta me rohitā macchā udakā thalam ubbhatā,
idaṃ, brāhmaṇa, me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasâ" ti.[2]

Brāhmaṇo "pageva tāva hotu, pacchā jānissāmî" ti tath' eva sigālassa makkaṭassa ca santikaṃ gantvā tehi pi attano vijjamānehi deyyadhammehi nimantito "pageva hotu tāva, pacchā jānissāmî" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

8. "Assa[3] me khettapālassa rattibhattam apābhataṃ,
maṃsasūlā ca dve godhā ekañ ca dadhithālakaṃ,[4]
idaṃ, brāhmaṇa, me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasâ" ti.

9. "Ambapakkodakaṃ sītaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ,
idaṃ, brāhmaṇa, me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasâ" ti.[2]

Tattha *assâ* ti amussa. *Rattibhattam apābhatan* ti rattibhojanato apanītaṃ. *Maṃsasūlā ca dve godhâ* ti aṅgāra-

[1] Si₁ uṇhākaraṃ.
[2] *Sasa-Jāt.*
[3] CT. dussaṃ.
[4] J. dadhivārakaṃ.

pakkāni dve maṃsasūlāni ekañ ca godhaṃ. *Dadhithālakan* ti dadhivārako.

Atha brāhmaṇo sasapaṇḍitassa santikaṃ gato, tenâpi "kim attham āgato 'sî" ti vutte tath' evâha. Tena vuttaṃ: "Mama saṅkappam aññāyâ" ti ādi.

Tattha *mama saṅkappam aññāyâ* ti pubbe vuttappakāraṃ parivitakkaṃ jānitvā. *Brāhmaṇavaṇṇinâ* ti brāhmaṇarūpavatā attabhāvena. *Āsayan* ti vasanagumbaṃ. *Santuṭṭho* ti samaṃ sabba-[1]bhāven' eva tuṭṭho. *Ghāsahetû* ti āhārahetu. *Adinnapubban* ti yehi kehi pi abodhisattehi adinnapubbaṃ. *Dānavaran* ti uttamaṃ dānaṃ. *Ajja dassāmi te ahan* ti vatvā *tuvaṃ sīlaguṇûpeto ayuttan te paraheṭhanan* ti taṃ pāṇâtipātato apanetvā idāni tassa paribhogayoggam attānaṃ katvā dātum "ehi aggiṃ padīpehî" ti ādim āha. Tattha *aham pacissam attānan* ti tayā kate aṅgāragabbhe aham eva patitvā attānaṃ pacissaṃ. *Pakkan tvaṃ bhakkhayissasî* ti tathā pana pakkan tvaṃ khādissasi. *Nānākaṭṭhe samānayî* ti so brāhmaṇavesadhārī Sakko nānādārūni samānento viya ahosi. *Mahantam akāsi citakaṃ katvān' aṅgāragabbhakan* ti vītaccikaṃ vigatadhūmam aṅgārabharitabbhantaraṃ samantato jalamānaṃ mama sarīrassa nimujjanapahonakan taṃ khaṇaññeva mahantaṃ citakam akāsi; sahasā iddhiyā abhinimminî ti adhippāyo. *Aggin tattha padīpesi*[2] *yathā so khippaṃ mahābhave* ti tattha so aggikkhandho sīghaṃ mahanto yathā bhaveyya, tathā padīpesi. *Phoṭetvā rajagate gatte* ti sace lomantaresu pāṇakā atthi "te mā mariṃsû," ti paṃsugate mama gatte tikkhattuṃ vidhunitvā. *Ekamantam upāvisî* ti na tāva kaṭṭhāni ādittānî ti tesam ādipanam udikkhanto thokam ekamantaṃ nisīdi. *Yadā mahākaṭṭhapuñjo*[3] *āditto dhamadhamāyatî*[4] ti yadā pana so dārurāsi samantato ādit-to vāyuvegasamuddhaṭānaṃ jālasikhānaṃ vasena dhamadhamāyati evaṃ karoti. *Tad' uppatitvā patatiṃ*[5] *majjhe jālasikhantare* ti tadā tasmiṃ kāle 'mama sarīrassa jhāpanasamattho ayam aṅgārarāsî' ti cintetvā uppatitvā ullaṅghitvā

---

[1] Si₂ -bhāge. [2] CT. padīpeti. [3] CT. -pañjo.
[4] CT. dhūmam ayati; Si₂ dhumadhumāyatī *and below*.
[5] Si₁ Si₂ patati.

jālasikhānam abbhantarabhūte tassa aṅgārarāsissa majjhe padumapuñje rājahaṃso viya pamuditacitto sakala[1]-sarīraṃ dānamukhe datvā patatiṃ.[2] *Paviṭṭhaṃ yassa kassaci* ti yathā ghammakāle sītalam udakaṃ yena kenaci paviṭṭhaṃ tassa darathapariḷāhaṃ vūpasameti, assādaṃ pītiñ ca uppādeti. *Tath' eva jalitam aggin* ti evaṃ tathā pajjalitam aṅgārarāsi tadā mama paviṭṭhassa usumamattam pi nâhosi, aññadatthu dānapītiyā sabbadarathapariḷāhavūpasamo eva ahosi, cirassaṃ vata me chavi-cammâdiko sabbo sarīrâvayavo dānamukhe juhitabbatam upagato abhipatthito manoratho matthakaṃ patto ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

10. "Chavi-cammaṃ maṃsa-nahārum aṭṭhiṃ[3] hadayabandhanaṃ,
kevalaṃ sakalaṃ kāyaṃ brāhmaṇassa adās' ahan" ti.

Tattha *hadayabandhanan* ti hadayamaṃsapesi; taṃ hi hadayavatthuṃ bandhitvā viya ṭhitattā hadayabandhanan ti vuttaṃ; athavā *hadayabandhanan* ti hadayañ ca bandhanañ ca; hadayamaṃsaṃ c' eva taṃ bandhitvā viya ṭhitayakanamaṃsaṃ câ ti attho. *Kevalaṃ sakalaṃ kāyan* ti anavasesaṃ sabbaṃ sarīraṃ.

Etasmim aggimhi attano sarīre lomakūpamattam pi uṇhaṃ kātum asakkonto Bodhisatto pi himagabbhaṃ paviṭṭho viya hutvā brāhmaṇarūpadharaṃ Sakkam evamâha: "brāhmaṇa, tayā kato aggi atisītalo, kiṃ nām' etan?" ti. "Paṇḍita, nâhaṃ brāhmaṇo, Sakko 'ham 'smi, tava vīmaṃsanatthaṃ[4] āgato evam[5] akāsin[5]" ti. "Sakka, tvaṃ tāva tiṭṭha,[6] sakalo pi ce loko[7] maṃ dānena vīmaṃseyya, n' eva me adātukāmataṃ[8] passeyyâ[9]" ti. Bodhisatto sīhanādaṃ nadi. Atha naṃ Sakko "sasapaṇḍita, tava guṇā[10] sakalakappam pi[11] pākaṭā[12] hontû[13]" ti[14] pabbataṃ pīḷetvā pabbatarasam ādāya candamaṇḍale sasalakkhaṇam ālikhitvā Bodhisattaṃ

---

[1] J. saka-.
[2] Si1 Si2 papati.
[3] CT. aṭṭhi.
[4] J. vīmaṃsanatthāya.
[5] J. *drops both*.
[6] Si1 Si2 tiṭṭhatu.
[7] J. lokasannivāso.
[8] Si1 Si2 *add* kathañ ci pi uppādeyya.
[9] Si1 Si2 passetha nan.
[10] Si1 Si2 guṇo.
[11] J. *drops it*.
[12] J. pākaṭo.
[13] J. hotu.
[14] Si1 Si2 *add* pi.

āmantetvā[1] tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe tatth'[2] eva vanagumbe taruṇadabbatiṇapiṭṭhe nipajjāpetvā attano devaṭṭhānam[3] eva gato. Te pi cattāro paṇḍitā samaggā[4] sammodamānā niccasīlam[5] uposathasīlañ ca[4] pūretvā yathâraham[4] puññāni[6] katvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

Tadā uddo āyasmā Ānando ahosi, sigālo mahā-Moggallāno, makkaṭo Sāriputto, sasapaṇḍito pana Lokanātho aham evâ ti.

Tassa idhâpi sīlâdi-pāramiyo heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva yathârahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Tathā sati pi tiracchān'uppattiyaṃ kusalâdi-dhamme kusalâdito yathābhūtâvabodho, tesu anumattam pi vajjaṃ bhayato disvā suṭṭhu akusalato oramanaṃ sammad eva ca kusaladhammesu attano patiṭṭhāpanaṃ, paresañ ca ime nāma pāpadhammā te evaṃ gahitā evaṃ parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ gatikā bhavanti. Evaṃ abhisamparāyan ti ādīnavaṃ dassetvā tato viramane niyojanaṃ, idaṃ dānaṃ nāma, idaṃ sīlaṃ nāma, idam uposathakammaṃ nāma, ettha patiṭṭhitānaṃ devamanussasampattiyo hatthagatā evâ ti ādinā puññakammesu ānisaṃsaṃ dassetvā patiṭṭhāpanaṃ, attano sarīrajīvitanirapekkhaṃ paresaṃ sattānam anugaṇhanam uḷāro ca dān'ajjhāsayo ti evamâdayo idha Bodhisattassa guṇânubhāvâ ti vibhāvetabbā. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

11. "Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
. . . . pe . . . dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Sasapaṇḍitacariyaṃ Dasamaṃ.

Idāni *Akittibrāhmaṇo* ti ādinā yathāvutte dasa pi cariyāvisese udānetvā nigameti. Tattha *aham eva tadā āsiṃ yo te dānavare adâ* ti yo tāni uttamadānāni adāsi, so Akittibrāhmaṇâdiko aham eva tadā tasmiṃ kāle ahosiṃ, na añño ti. Iti tesu attabhāvesu sati pi sīlâdipāramīnaṃ yathârahaṃ pūritabhāve attano pana tadā dān'ajjhāsayassa ativiya uḷārabhāvaṃ sandhāya dānapāramīvasen' eva desanam āropesi. *Ete dānaparikkhārā ete dānassa pāramī* ti ye

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.* [2] J. tasmiṃ.
[3] Si₁ Si₂ -lokaṃ. [4] J. *drops it.*
[5] J. sīlaṃ. [6] J. uposathakammaṃ.

ime Akitti-Jātakâdisu anekâkāravokāraṃ mayā pavattitā deyyadhammapariccāgā mama sarīrâvayavaputtadārapariccāgā paramakoṭikā kiñcâpi te karuṇûpāyakosallapariggahītattā sabbaññutañāṇam eva uddissa pavattitā tāva dānassa param' ukkaṃsagamanena dānapāramī eva. Tathâpi mama dānassa paramatthapāramībhūtassa parikkhāraguṇato santānassa paribhāvanāvasena abhisaṃkharaṇato ete dānaparikkhārā nāma, yassa paṇ' ete parikkhārā taṃ dassetuṃ, *jīvitaṃ yācake datvā imaṃ*[1] *pāramī*[2] *pūrayin* ti vuttaṃ.

Ettha hi ṭhapetvā Sasapaṇḍitacariyaṃ sesāsu navasu cariyāsu yathârahaṃ dānapāramī dāna-upapāramī veditabbā, sasapaṇḍitacariye pana dānaparamatthapāramī. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. " Bhikkhāya upagataṃ disvā sak'attānaṃ pariccajiṃ,
dānena[3] me samo n' atthi, esā me dānapāramî " ti.

Kiñcâpi hi Mahāpurisassa yathāvutte Akittibrāhmaṇâdikāle aññasmiñ ca Mahājanaka-Mahāsutasomâdikāle dānapāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Tathâpi ekanten' eva sasapaṇḍitakāle dānapāramiyā paramatthapāramībhāvo vibhāvetabbo.

Iti Paramatthadīpaniyā Cariyā-Piṭakasaṃvaṇṇanāya dasavidhacariyāsaṅgahassa visesato dānapāramīvibhāvanassa Paṭhamavaggassa Atthavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] CT. idaṃ. [2] Si_1 Si_2 pārami. [3] CT. dāne na.

BOOK II

SĪLAPĀRAMITĀ

1. MĀTUPOSAKACARIYAṂ*

Dutiyavaggassa Paṭhame. *Kuñjaro* ti hatthī. *Mātu posako* ti andhāya jarājiṇṇāya mātuyā paṭijagganako. *Mahiyā* ti bhūmiyaṃ. *Guṇenā* ti sīlaguṇena, tadā *mama sadiso* n' atthi.

†Bodhisatto hi tadā Himavantappadese[1] hatthiyoniyaṃ nibbatti. So sabbaseto abhirūpo lakkhaṇasampanno mahāhatthi anekahatthisata[2]-sahassaparivāro ahosi. Mātā pan' assa andhā. So madhura[3]-phalâphalāni hatthīnaṃ hatthesu[4] datvā mātu peseti.[5] Hatthino[6] tassā adatvā sayaṃ[7] khādanti. So pariggaṇhanto[8] taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā "yūthaṃ pahāya[9] mātaram eva[10] posessāmî" ti rattibhāge aññesaṃ hatthīnam ajānantānaṃ mātaraṃ gahetvā Caṇḍoraṇapabbatapādaṃ gantvā ekaṃ naḷinim upanissāya ṭhitāya pabbataguhāya mātaraṃ ṭhapetvā posesi.

Pavane disvā vanacaro ti eko vanacārako puriso tasmiṃ mahāvane maṃ disvā. *Rañño maṃ paṭivedayî* ti Bārāṇasīrañño mam ārocesi.

So hi maggamūḷho disaṃ vavatthapetum[11] asakkonto mahantena saddena paridevi. Bodhisatto[12] tassa saddaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ puriso anātho, na kho pan' etaṃ[13] patirūpaṃ yam esa mayi ṭhite idha vinasseyyâ" ti tassa santikaṃ gantvā

---

* *In* CT., *called Sīlavanāgacariyaṃ.*

† *Cp.* Mātiposaka-Jātaka (F. No. 455); Mātuposaka-Jātaka (*Siamese edition*).

---

[1] J., Si₁ Si₂ Himavantapadese. [2] J. asītihatthi-. [3] J. madhuramadhurāni. [4] J. *drops it.* [5] Si₂ poseti; B. matu santikaṃ pesesi. [6] J. Hatthī; B. Hatthayo. [7] J. attanā va. [8] J. pariganhanto. [9] J. chaḍḍetvā. [10] J. me. [11] Si₁ Si₂ vavatthāpetuṃ. [12] Si₁ Si₂ *add* pi. [13] J. me taṃ.

taṃ bhayena palāyantaṃ disvā "ambho purisa, n' atthi te māṃ nissāya bhayaṃ, mā palāyi, kasmā tvaṃ paridevanto vicarasī" ti pucchitvā "sāmi, ahaṃ maggamūḷho, ajja me sattamo divaso" ti vutte "bho purisa, mā bhāyi, ahan taṃ manussapath' eva[1] paṭṭhapessāmī[2]" ti tam attano piṭṭhiyaṃ nisīdāpetvā araññato nīharitvā nivatti. So pi pāpo "nagaraṃ gantvā rañño ārocessāmī" ti rukkhasaññaṃ pabbatasaññaṃ karonto nikkhamitvā Bārāṇasim agamāsi. Tasmiṃ kāle rañño maṅgalahatthi mato.[3] So puriso rājānam upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpurisassa attano diṭṭhabhāvam ārocesi. Tena vuttaṃ: "tav' anucchavo, mahārāja, gajo[4] vasati kānane" ti ādi.

Tattha *tav' anucchavo* ti tava opacayhaṃ[5] kātum anucchaviko yutto. *Na tassa parikkhāy' attho* ti tassa gahaṇe gaman' upacchedanatthaṃ samantato khaṇitabbaparikkhāya[6] vā kareṇuyā kaṇṇapuṭena attānaṃ paṭicchādetvā khittapāsarajjuyā bandhitabba-*āḷaka*-saṅkhāta-āḷānena vā yattha paviṭṭho katthaci gantuṃ na sakko ti tādisavañcanakāsuyā vā attho payojanaṃ n' atthi. *Saha*[7]*-gahite* ti gahaṇasamakālam eva. *Ehitī* ti āgamissatī ti.

Rājā "imaṃ maggadesakaṃ katvā araññaṃ gantvā iminā vuttaṃ hatthināgam ānehī" ti hatthâcariyaṃ saha parivārena pesesi. So tena saddhiṃ gantvā Bodhisattaṃ naḷiniṃ pavisitvā[8] gocaraṃ gaṇhantaṃ passi. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājâpi tuṭṭhamānaso
pesesi hatthidamakaṃ chekâcariyaṃ susikkhitaṃ.
2. Gantvā so hatthidamako addasa[9] padumassare
bhisamūlam uddharantaṃ yāpanatthāya mātuyâ" ti.

Tattha *chekâcariyan* ti hatthibandhanâdi-vidhimhi kusalaṃ hatthâcariyaṃ. *Susikkhitan* ti hatthīnaṃ sikkhāpanavijjāya niṭṭhaṅgamanena susikkhitaṃ. *Viññāya me sīlaguṇan* ti bhaddo ayaṃ hatthâjānīyo na mando na caṇḍo na vomissa[10] sīlavâ ti mama sīlaguṇaṃ jānitvā. Kathaṃ?

---

[1] J. *drops it.*
[2] J. ṭhapessāmi.
[3] J. kālam akāsi *and below.*
[4] Si₂ nāgo.
[5] Si₂ opaguyhaṃ.
[6] B. -parikkhāyaṃ.
[7] CT. samāgahite.
[8] Si₂ pavisetvā.
[9] J. adassa.
[10] J. nabovodhissa.

Lakkhaṇam upadhārayî ti susikkhita-hatthisippattā mama lakkhaṇaṃ samantato upadhāresi. Tena so "*ehi puttâ 'ti vatvāna mama soṇḍāya aggahi*.[1]

Bodhisatto[2] hatthâcariyaṃ disvā "idaṃ bhayaṃ mayhaṃ etassa purisassa santikā uppannaṃ,[3] ahaṃ kho pana mahābalo, hatthisahassam pi viddhaṃsetuṃ samattho, pahomi[4] kujjhitvā saraṭṭhakaṃ[5] senāvāhanaṃ nāsetuṃ. Sace pana kujjhissāmi sīlaṃ me bhijjissati, tasmā sattīhi koṭṭiyamāno pi na kujjhissāmî" ti cittam[6] adhiṭṭhāya sīsam onāmetvā[7] niccalo va[8] aṭṭhāsi. Tenâha Bhagavā: "yaṃ me tadā pākatikaṃ sarīrânugataṃ balan." ti ādi.

Tattha *pākatikan* ti sabhāvasiddhaṃ. *Sarīrânugatan* ti sarīram eva anugataṃ kāyabalaṃ na upāyakusalatāsaṅkhātañāṇânugatan ti adhippāyo. *Ajja nāgasahassānan* ti ajjakāle anekesaṃ hatthisahassānaṃ samoditānaṃ. *Balena samasādisan* ti tesaṃ sarīrabalena samasamam eva hutvā sadisaṃ; na upamāmattena maṅgalahatthikulehi tadā Bodhisatto uppanno ti. *Yadi 'haṃ tesaṃ pakuppeyyan* ti *maṃ gahaṇāya* upagatānaṃ tesaṃ ahaṃ yadi kujjheyyaṃ tesaṃ jīvitaṃ maddamāno *paṭibalo* bhaveyyaṃ, na kevalaṃ tesaññeva. Atha kho *yāva rajjam pi mānusan* ti yato rajjato tesam āgatānaṃ manussānaṃ sabbam pi rajjaṃ pothetvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ kareyyaṃ. *Api câhaṃ sīlarakkhāyâ* ti evaṃ samattho pi ca aham attani patiṭṭhitāya sīlarakkhāya sīlaguttiyā gutto bandho viya. *Na karomi citte aññathattan* ti tassa sīlassa aññathattabhūtaṃ tesaṃ sattānañ ca pothanâdividhiṃ mayhaṃ citte na karomi, tattha cittam pi na uppādemi. *Pakkhipantaṃ mamâlake* ti ālānatthambhe pakkhipantaṃ; "disvâpî" ti vacanaseso. Kasmâ ti ce? Sīlapāramīpūriyā īdisesu ṭhānesu sīlam akhaṇḍentassa me na cirass' eva sīlapāramiṃ paripūressatî ti sīlapāramīparipūraṇatthaṃ. Tassa aññathattaṃ citte na karomî ti yojanā. *Yadi te man*[9] ti gāthāya pi sīlarakkhāya daḷhaṃ katvā

---

[1] Si₂ aggahī. [2] J. *adds* pi.
[3] J. *adds* bhavissati. [4] B. homi.
[5] J. raṭṭhakaṃ. [6] Si₂ cintetvā taṃ.
[7] J. nāmetvā. [8] J. *drops it.* [9] Si₁ Si₂ maman.

sīlassa adhiṭṭhitabhāvam eva dasseti. *Tattha koṭṭeyyuṃ* ti bhindeyyuṃ. *Sīlakhaṇḍabhayā mamâ* ti mama sīlassa khaṇḍanabhayena.

Evaṃ pana cintetvā Bodhisatte niccale ṭhite hatthâcariyo padumasaram otaritvā tassa lakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā "ehi puttâ" ti rajatadāmasadisāya soṇḍāya gahetvā sattame divase Bārāṇasiṃ pāpuṇi.[1] So antarāmagge[2] vattamāno va rañño sāsanaṃ pesesi. Rājā nagaram alaṅkārāpesi. Hatthâcariyo Bodhisattaṃ katagandhaparibhaṇḍam alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ[3] hatthisālaṃ netvā vicitrasāṇiyā[4] parikkhipāpetvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā nānaggarasabhojanam ādāya gantvā Bodhisattassa dāpesi. So "mātaraṃ vinā gocaraṃ na gaṇhissāmî" ti piṇḍaṃ na gaṇhi. Yācito pi agahetvā

3. "Sā nūna sā kapaṇikā[5] andhā aparināyikā,[6]
khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti giriṃ Caṇḍoraṇaṃ patî" ti[7]

āha. Taṃ sutvā rājā

4. "Kā nu te sā, mahānāga, andhā aparināyikā,
khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti giriṃ Caṇḍoraṇaṃ patî" ti[7]

pucchitvā

5. "Mātā me sā, mahārāja, andhā aparināyikā,
khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti giriṃ Caṇḍoraṇaṃ patî" ti[7]

vutte "ajja sattamo divaso mātā me gocaraṃ na labhitthâ" ti vadati. Imassa gocaram agaṇhantassa, tasmā

6. "Muñcath' etaṃ mahānāgaṃ yo 'yaṃ bharati mātaraṃ,
sametu mātarā nāgo saha sabbehi ñātīhî[8]" ti[7]

vatvā muñcāpesi.

7. "Mutto ca bandhanā nāgo, mutto dāmato[9] kuñjaro
muhuttam assasitvāna[10] agamā yena pabbato" ti.[7]

Tattha *kapaṇikâ* ti varākā. *Khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭetî* ti andhatāya puttaviyogadukkhena ca paridevamānā tattha tattha rukkhakaliṅgare pādena ghaṭṭeti. *Caṇḍoraṇaṃ patî* ti Caṇḍoraṇapabbatâbhimukhī; tasmiṃ pabbatapāde paribbhamamānâ ti attho. *Agamā yena pabbato* ti so hat-

---

[1] B. pāpuṇāti. [2] J. *adds* va. [3] Si_1 -pariyattaṃ.
[4] J. citrasāṇiyā. [5] J. kapaṇiyā. [6] B. apariṇāyikā *and below.*
[7] *Mātiposaka-Jāt.* [8] J. ñātībhi.
[9] B. dāmāya; J. dāmāto; Si_2 damito. [10] B. assāsetvāna.

thināgo bandhanā mutto thokaṃ vissamitvā rañño dasarājadhammagāthāhi dhammaṃ desetvā "appamatto hohi, mahārājâ" ti ovādaṃ datvā mahājanena gandhamālâdīhi pūjiyamāno[1] nagarā nikkhamitvā tad h' eva mātarā samāgantvā sabbaṃ pavattim ācikkhi.[2] Sā tuṭṭhamānasā

8. "Ciraṃ jīvatu so rājā Kāsīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano[3]
yo me puttaṃ pamocesi[4] sadā vuḍḍhâpacāyikan[5]" ti

rañño anumodanam akāsi.

Rājā Bodhisattassa guṇe pasīditvā naḷiniyā avidūre gāmaṃ māpetvā Bodhisattassa ca[6] mātu c' assa nibaddhavattaṃ[7] paṭṭhapesi. Aparabhāge Bodhisatto mātari matāya[8] tassā sarīraparihāraṃ katvā Karaṇḍaka[9]-assamapadaṃ nāma gato. Tasmiṃ pana ṭhāne Himavantato otaritvā[10] pañcasatā isayo vasiṃsu. Taṃ vattaṃ[11] tesaṃ datvā[12] rājā Bodhisattassa samānarūpaṃ silāpaṭimaṃ kāretvā mahāsakkāraṃ pavattesi. Jambudīpavāsino anusaṃvaccharaṃ sannipatitvā hatthimahaṃ nāma kariṃsu.

Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, hatthinī Mahāmāyā, vanacarako Devadatto, mātuposakahatthināgo[13] Lokanātho.

Idhâpi dānapāramī ādayo yathârahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Sīlapāramī pana atisayavatî ti sā eva desanam ārūḷhā. Tathā tiracchānayoniyam uppanno pi brahmadeva-pubbadeva-pubbâcariya-āhuṇeyyâdibhāvena sabbaññu-Buddhena pi pasattha-bhāvânurūpaṃ mātuyā garucittam upaṭṭhapetvā "mātā nām' esā puttassa bahûpakārā, tasmā mātûpaṭṭhānaṃ nāma paṇḍitena paññattan" ti manasi katvā anekesaṃ hatthisahassānam issarâdhipati mahânubhāvo yūthapati hutvā tehi anuvattiyamāno ekavihāre antarāyam agaṇetvā yūthaṃ pahāya ekako hutvā "upakārikhettaṃ pūjessāmî" ti mātuposanaṃ, maggamūḷhapurisaṃ disvā anukampāya taṃ gahetvā manussagocarasampāpaṇaṃ, tena ca katâparā-

---

[1] Si₂ pūjayamāno.
[2] Si₂ āvikkhi.
[3] J. -vaddhano.
[4] J. amocesi.
[5] J. vaddhā-.
[6] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[7] B., Si₁ Si₂ nibaddhaṃ vaṭṭaṃ.
[8] J. kālakatāya.
[9] B. Kaṇḍaka-; J. Karaṇḍakaṃ; Si₁ Si₂ Kuraṇḍaka-.
[10] Si₁ Si₂ taritvā.
[11] Si₁ Si₂ vaṭṭam.
[12] J. adāsi.
[13] B. -hatthi; J. -kanāgo.

dhasahanaṃ hatthâcariyapamukhānam attānaṃ bandhitum āgatapurisānaṃ samattho pi samāno santāpanamattena pi tesaṃ pīḷanā bhavissati, mayhañ ca sīlassa khaṇḍâdibhāvo ti tathā akatvā sudantena opavayho[1] viya sukhen' eva gahaṇûpagamanaṃ, mātaraṃ vinā na kiñci ajjhoharissāmî ti sattāham pi anâhāratā, iminā pâhaṃ bandhāpito ti cittam anuppādetvā rājānaṃ mettāya pharaṇaṃ, tassa ca nānānayehi dhammadesanâ ti evamâdayo idha Mahāpurisassa guṇânubhāvā veditabbā. Tena vuttaṃ:

9. " Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
. . . pe . . . dhammassa anudhammato[2] " ti.

Mātuposaka[3]-cariyaṃ Paṭhamaṃ.

2. BHŪRIDATTACARIYAṂ

Dutiye. *Bhūridatto* ti bhūrisama[4]-datto; Datto ti hi tadā Bodhisattassa mātāpitūhi kataṃ nāmaṃ. Yasmā pan' eso Nāgabhavane Virūpakkhamahārājabhavane ca Tāvatiṃsabhavane ca uppanne pañhe sammad eva vinicchinanan[5] ti: Ekadivasañ ca Virūpakkhamahārāje nāgaparisāya saddhiṃ Tidasapuraṃ gantvā Sakkaṃ parivāretvā nisinne devānam antare pañho samuṭṭhāsi. Taṃ koci kathetuṃ nâsakkhi. Sakkena pana anuññāto pallaṅkavaragato hutvā Mahāsatto va kathesi. Atha naṃ devarājā dibbagandhapupphehi pūjetvā "Datta, tvaṃ paṭhavisamāya vipulāya paññāya samannāgato, ito paṭṭhāya Bhūridatto nāmâ " ti āha.

Bhūrî ti paṭhaviyā nāmaṃ, tasmā bhūrisamatāya bhūte atthe ramatî ti bhūrisaṅkhātāya mahatiyā paññāya samannāgatattā Mahāsatto 'Bhūridatto[6]' ti paññāyittha. Mahatiyā pana nāg' iddhiyā samannāgatattā *mahiddhiko* câ ti.

*Atîte hi imasmiṃ yeva kappe Bārāṇasîrañño putto pitarā raṭṭhato pabbājito vane vasanto aññatarāya nāgamāṇavi-

---

* *Cp.* Bhūridatta-Jātaka (F. No. 543).

---

[1] Si₂ opaguhyo. [2] Si₂ anudhammacārî. [3] CT. Sîlavanâga-. [4] Si₂ bhūrimâ. [5] Si₁ vinicchinan; Si₂ vinicchan. [6] Si₁ Si₂ *repeat it.*

kāya saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Tesaṃ saṃvāsam anvāya dve dārakā jāyiṃsu, putto ca dhītā ca. Puttassa Sāgarabrahmadatto ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu, dhītāya Samuddajâ ti. So aparabhāge pitu accayena Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā rajjaṃ kāresi. Atha Dhataraṭṭho nāma nāgarājā pañcayojanasatike nāgabhavane nāgarajjaṃ kārento tam abhūtavādikena Cittasūḷena nāma kacchapena "Bārāṇasīrājā attano dhītaraṃ tuyhaṃ dātukāmo, sā kho pana rājadhītā Samuddajā nāma abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā câ" ti kathitaṃ sutvā Dhataraṭṭho cattāro nāga-māṇavake pesetvā taṃ dātum anicchantaṃ nāgabhiṃsakāya bhiṃsāpetvā "dammî" ti vutte mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ pesetvā mahatiyā nāg' iddhiyā mahantena parivārena tassa dhītaraṃ nāgabhavanaṃ netvā aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā aparabhāge Dhataraṭṭhaṃ paṭicca Sudassano Datto Subhogo[1] Ariṭṭho ti cattāro putte paṭilabhi. Tesu Datto Bodhisatto. So pubbe vuttanayen' eva Sakkena tuṭṭhacittena Bhūridatto ti gahitanāmattā Bhūridatto tveva[2] paññāyittha. Atha nesaṃ pitā yojanasatikaṃ yojanasatikaṃ rajjaṃ bhājetvā adāsi. Mahanto[3] yaso ahosi. Soḷasa soḷasa nāgakaññāsahassāni parivārayiṃsu. Pitu pi ekayojanasatam eva rajjam ahosi. Tayo puttā māse māse mātāpitaro passitum āgacchanti. Bodhisatto pana anvaddhamāsam[4] āgacchati. So ekadivasaṃ Virūpakkhena mahārājena saddhiṃ Sakkassa upaṭṭhānaṃ gato, Vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ Sudhammadevasabhaṃ pāricchattakakoviḷāraṃ paṇḍukambalasilâsanaṃ dev' accharāparivāram atimanoharaṃ Sakkasampattiṃ disvā "ettakamattam pi nāgattabhāve ṭhitassa dullabhaṃ, kuto sammāsambodhî" ti nāgattabhāvaṃ jigucchitvā nāgabhavanaṃ gantvā uposathavāsaṃ vasitvā "sīlam eva paggaṇhissāmi, taṃ bodhiparipācanaṃ hoti, imasmiṃ devaloke uppattikāraṇaṃ bhavissatî" ti cintetvā nāgabhavanaṃ gantvā āha: "amma tāta, aham uposathakammaṃ karissāmî" ti. Tehi "idh' eva uposatham upavasāhi, bahigatānaṃ nāgānaṃ mahantaṃ

---

[1] J. Subhago.   [2] J. ty' eva.
[3] Si₁ mahan te; Si₂ mahantaṃ.
[4] B., Si₁ Si₂ anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ; J. anvaddhamāsena.

bhayan" ti vutte ekavāraṃ tathā katvā nāgakaññāhi upadduto punavāre mātāpitūnam anārocetvā attano bhariyam[1] āmantetvā "bhadde, ahaṃ manussalokaṃ gantvā—Yamunātīre mahānigrodharukkho atthi—tassa avidūre vammikamatthake bhoge ābhuñjitvā[2] caturaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham adhiṭṭhāya nipajjitvā "uposathakammaṃ karissāmī" ti nāgabhavanato nikkhamitvā tathā karoti. Tena vuttaṃ: "Virūpakkhena mahāraññā devalokam agañch' ahan" ti ādi.

Tattha *Virūpakkhena mahāraññâ* ti Virūpakkhena nāma nāgâdhipati-mahārājena. *Devalokan* ti Tāvatiṃsa-devalokaṃ. *Agañch' ahan* ti agañchim upasaṅkamim ahaṃ. *Tatthâ* ti tasmiṃ devaloke. *Passiṃ tvâhan*[3] ti addakkhim ahaṃ; *tu*-saddo nipātamattaṃ. *Ekantaṃ sukhasamappite* ti ekantam accantam eva sukhena samaṅgībhūte. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā[4]: "Santi, bhikkhave, cha phassâyatanikā nāma saggā[5] yāvañ' cidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaram akkhāṇena pāpuṇituṃ yāva sukhāsaggâ" ti.[6] *Taṃ saggaṃ gamanatthāyâ* ti tasmiṃ saggasmim uppattivasena gamanatthāya. *Sīlabbatan* ti sīlasaṅkhātaṃ vataṃ, athavā[7] uposathasīlañ c' eva "mama cammaṃ cammatthikā harantû" ti ādinā attano sarīrâvayavapariccāgasamādiyana-saṅkhātaṃ vatañ ca. *Sarīrakiccaṃ katvānâ*[8] ti mukhadhovanâdi-sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā.[9] *Bhutvā*[10] *yāpanamattakan* ti indriyāni nibbisevanāni kātuṃ sarīraṭṭhitimattakam āhāram āharitvā. *Caturo aṅge* ti cattāri aṅgāni. *Adhiṭṭhāyâ* ti adhiṭṭhahitvā. *Semî* ti sayāmi. *Chaviyâ* ti ādi tesaṃ catunnam aṅgānaṃ dassanaṃ; tattha ca chavicammānaṃ vissajjanam ekam aṅgaṃ, sesāni ekekam eva maṃsagahaṇen' eva c' ettha ruhiram pi saṃgahitan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. *Etenâ* ti etehi. *Harātu so* ti yassa etehi chavi-ādīhi kāraṇaṃ yam atthi, tassa mayā dinnam ev' etaṃ, sabbaṃ so haratû ti attano attabhāve anapekkhapavāraṇaṃ pavāreti.

---

[1] J. bhariyāyo.
[2] B. bhogehi ābhujitvā; Si_1 Si_2 ābhujitvā *and below*.
[3] CT. passitvâ 'han.
[4] Si_2 Bhagavā.
[5] Si_2 saggaṃ.
[6] Si_2 Si_1 *add* ca.
[7] Si_1 Si_2 *drop it*.
[8] B., Si_1 Si_2 *drop it*.
[9] Si_1 Si_2 katvāna.
[10] Si_1 Si_2 *drop it*.

Evaṃ Mahāsattassa iminā niyāmen' eva anvaddhamāsam uposathakammaṃ karontassa dīgho addhā vītivatto. Evaṃ gacchante kāle ekadivasam aññataro nesādabrāhmaṇo[1] Somadattena nāma attano puttena saha taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā aruṇ' uggamanasamaye nāgakaññāhi paricāriyamānaṃ Mahāsattaṃ disvā tassa santikam agamāsi. Tāvad eva nāgakaññāyo paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā nāgabhavanam eva gatā. Brāhmaṇo Mahāsattaṃ pucchi: "Ko nu kho tvaṃ, mārisa, devo vā yakkho vā nāgo vâ?" ti. Bodhisatto yathābhūtam attānam āvikatvā "sacâyam ito gaccheyya, imaṃ me vāsaṃ mahājanassa pākaṭaṃ kareyya, tena me uposathavāsassa antarāyo pi siyā, yan nūnâham ito imaṃ nāgabhavanaṃ netvā mahatiyā sampattiyā yojeyyaṃ, evâyaṃ tatth' eva abhiramissati, tena me uposathakammam addhanīyaṃ siyâ" ti, atha nam āha: "Brāhmaṇa, mahantan te yasaṃ dassāmi, ramaṇīyaṃ nāgabhavanaṃ, ehi tattha gacchāmâ" ti. "Sāmi, putto me atthi, tasmim āgacchante āgamissāmî" ti. "Gaccha, brāhmaṇa, puttam ānehî" ti. Brāhmaṇo gantvā puttassa tam attham ārocetvā tam ānesi. Mahāsatto te ubho pi ādāya attano ānubhāvena nāgabhavanam ānesi. Tesaṃ tattha dibbo attabhāvo pātubhavi. Atha tesaṃ Mahāsatto dibbasampattiṃ datvā cattāri cattāri nāgakaññāsatāni adāsi. Te mahatiṃ sampattim anubhaviṃsu. Bodhisatto appamatto uposathakammaṃ karoti, anvaddhamāsaṃ mātāpitūnam upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā dhammakathaṃ kathetvā tato va brāhmaṇassa santikaṃ gantvā ārogyaṃ pucchitvā "yena te attho taṃ vadeyyāsî" ti āpucchitvā "anukkaṇṭhamāno abhiramâ" ti vatvā Somadattena pi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā attano nivesanaṃ gacchati. Brāhmaṇo saṃvaccharaṃ tattha vasitvā mandapuññatāya ukkaṇṭhitvā anicchamānam pi puttaṃ gahetvā Bodhisattam āpucchitvā tena dīyamānaṃ bahudhanaṃ sabbakāmadadaṃ maṇiratanam pi alakkhikatāya agahetvā "manussalokaṃ gantvā pabbajissāmî" ti āha. Mahāsatto nāgamāṇavake āṇāpetvā taṃ saputtakaṃ manussalokaṃ pāpesi.

Te ubho pi dibbâbharaṇāni dibbavatthāni ca omuñcitvā

---

[1] J. *adds* Bārāṇasīdvāragāmavāsi-.

nahāyitum ekaṃ pokkharaṇim otariṃsu. Tasmiṃ khaṇe tāni antaradhāyitvā nāgabhavanam eva agamaṃsu.[1] Atha paṭhamanivattha-kāsāvapilotikā va nesaṃ[2] sarīre paṭimuñciṃsu, dhanusarasattiyo[3] gahetvā araññaṃ gantvā mige vadhitvā purimaniyāmen' eva jīvikaṃ kappesuṃ. Tena ca samayena aññataro tāpaso supaṇṇarājato laddhaṃ ālambāyanamantaṃ tassa anucchavikāni osadhāni mantûpacārañ ca attānam upaṭṭhahantassa aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa adāsi. So "laddho me jīvitûpāyo" ti katipāhaṃ vasitvā tāpasam āpucchitvā pakkamanto anupubbena Yamunātīraṃ patvā taṃ mantaṃ sajjhāyanto mahāmaggena gacchati. Tadā Bodhisattassa bhavanato tassa paricārikā nāgamāṇavikā taṃ sabbakāmadadaṃ maṇiratanam ādāya Yamunātīre vālukārāsimatthake ṭhapetvā tass' obhāsena rattiyaṃ kīḷitvā aruṇ' uggamane tassa brāhmaṇassa mantasaddaṃ sutvā "supaṇṇo" ti saññāya bhayatajjitā maṇiratanam agahetvā paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā nāgabhavanam agamaṃsu. Brāhmaṇo maṇiratanam ādāya pāyāsi.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe so nesādabrāhmaṇo puttena saddhiṃ migavadhāya araññaṃ gacchanto[4] tassa hatthe taṃ maṇiratanaṃ disvā "idaṃ Bhūridattassa sabbakāmadadaṃ maṇiratanan" ti sañjānitvā taṃ gaṇhitukāmo tena saddhim allāpasallāpaṃ katvā mantavādibhāvaṃ jānitvā evam āha: "Sace me tvaṃ imaṃ maṇiratanaṃ dassasi, evâhan te mahânubhāvaṃ nāgaṃ dassessāmi, yaṃ tvaṃ gahetvā gāmanigamarājadhāniyo caranto bahudhanaṃ lacchasî" ti. Tena hi "dassetvā gaṇhāhî" ti vutte tam ādāya Bodhisattassa uposathakaraṇaṭṭhāne vammikamatthake bhoge ābhuñjitvā nipannam avidūre ṭhite hatthaṃ pasāretvā dassesi.

Mahāsatto taṃ nesādaṃ disvā "ayam uposathassa me antarāyaṃ kareyyâ ti nāgabhavanaṃ netvā mahāsampattiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpito pi na icchi, tato apakkamitvā sayaṃ gantukāmo mayā diyyamānam[5] pi[6] maṇiratanaṃ[7] gaṇhituṃ na icchi, idāni pana ahiguṇṭhikaṃ[8] gahetvā āgacchati,

---

[1] J. āgamiṃsu. [2] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[3] Si₂ -satthiyo. [4] J. pavisanto.
[5] Si₂ dinnaṃ. [6] J. *drops it.*
[7] J. maṇiṃ. [8] B., Si₁ Si₂ ahituṇḍikaṃ.

sacâham imassa mittadubbhino kujjheyyaṃ, sīlaṃ me khaṇḍaṃ bhavissati, mayā kho pana paṭhamaṃ yeva[1] caturaṅgasamannāgato uposatho adhiṭṭhito, so yathā adhiṭṭhito[2] va hotu, Ālambāyano maṃ chindatu[3] vā mā vā, n' ev' assa kujjhissāmî" ti cintetvā akkhīni[4] nimīletvā[5] adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ purecārikaṃ katvā bhogantare sīsaṃ pakkhipitvā niccalo va[6] hutvā nipajji.

Nesāda-brāhmaṇo pi "bho Ālambāyana, imaṃ nāgaṃ gaṇha, maṇiṃ me dehî" ti āha. Ālambāyano nāgaṃ disvā tuṭṭho maṇiṃ kismiñci agaṇetvā "gaṇha, brāhmaṇâ" ti tassa[7] hatthe khipi. So tassa hatthato bhassitvā[8] paṭhaviyaṃ patitamatto va paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā nāgabhavanam eva gato. Nesādabrāhmaṇo maṇiratanato Bhūridattena saddhiṃ mittabhāvato ca parihāyitvā nippaccayo va pakkami.[9] Ālambāyano pi mahânubhāvehi osadhehi[10] attano sarīraṃ makkhetvā thokaṃ khāditvā kheḷam attano kāyasmiṃ[11] paribhāvetvā[12] dibbamantaṃ japanto[13] Bodhisattam upasaṅkamitvā naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā ākaḍḍhitvā sīse daḷhaṃ gaṇhanto mukham assa[14] vivaritvā osadhaṃ khāditvā[15] mukhe kheḷam opi.[16] Sucijātiko Mahāsatto sīlabhedabhayena akujjhitvā akkhīni[17] na ummīlesi. Atha nam[18] osadhamantabalena[19] naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā heṭṭhā sīsaṃ katvā sañcāletvā gahitagocaraṃ chaḍḍāpetvā bhūmiyaṃ dīghato nipajjāpetvā masūrakaṃ[20] maddanto viya hatthehi parimaddi.[21] Aṭṭhīni cuṇṇiyamānāni[22] viya ahesuṃ. Puna naṅguṭṭhe naṃ gahetvā dussaṃ poṭhento[23] viya poṭhesi.[24] Mahāsatto

---

1 J. ñeva.
2 J. yathāṭhito.
3 Si₂ chinda.
4 Si₁ Si₂ akkhī.
5 B., Si₁ Si₂ nimmīletvā.
6 J. *drops it.*
7 B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
8 J. gaḷitvā.
9 B., Si₁ Si₂ pakkanto; J. geham agamāsi.
10 J. pi dibbaosadhehi.
11 Si₂ kāyam pi; B. kāyaṃ.
12 B. paribbhositvā.
13 B., Si₁ Si₂ jappanto.
14 Si₂ mukhassa.
15 J. saṃkhāditvā.
16 B. khelena pakkhipi; Si₂ osiñci.
17 J. *adds* vivaritvā pi.
18 Si₂ *drops it.*
19 J. osadhamantaṃ katvā.
20 Si₂ masurakaṃ.
21 J. maddi.
22 Si₂ cuṇṇayamānā.
23 J. pothento.
24 J. pothesi.

evarūpaṃ dukkham anubhavanto[1] pi n' eva kujjhi.[2] Aññadatthu attano sīlam eva āvajjesi.

Iti so Mahāsattaṃ dubbalaṃ katvā vallīhi peḷaṃ sajjetvā Mahāsattaṃ tattha pakkhipi, sarīram pana mahantaṃ tattha na pavisati. Atha naṃ paṇhiyā koṭṭetvā pavesetvā peḷam ādāya ekaṃ gāmaṃ gantvā gāmamajjhe otāretvā[3] "nāgassa naccaṃ daṭṭhukāmā āgacchantû" ti saddam akāsi. Sakalagāmavāsino sannipatiṃsu. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Ālambāyano[4] "nikkhama mahānāgâ" ti āha. Mahāsatto cintesi: "Ajja mayā parisaṃ tosentena kīḷituṃ vaṭṭati, Ālambāyano bahudhanaṃ[5] labhitvā tuṭṭho maṃ vissajjessati, yaṃ yam esa maṃ kāreti taṃ taṃ karissāmî" ti. Atha naṃ so peḷato nīharitvā[6] "mahā hohî" ti āha. So mahā ahosi. "Khuddako[7] vaṭṭo viphaṇo[8] ekaphaṇo dviphaṇo yāvasahassaphaṇo[9] ucco nīco dissamānakāyo adissamāna-upaḍḍhakāyo[10] nīlo pīto lohito odāto mañjeṭṭhako[11] hohi,[12] dhūmaṃ vissajjehi, jālasikham[13] vissajjehi,[14] udakaṃ[15] vissajjehî" ti vutte tena vuttaṃ taṃ tam ākāraṃ[16] nimminitvā naccaṃ dassesi. Taṃ disvā manussā acchariy' abbhuta-cittajātā bahu[17] hiraññasuvaṇṇa-vatthâlaṅkārâdim adaṃsu. Iti tasmiṃ gāme yeva[14] satasahassamattaṃ[18] labhi. So kiñcâpi Mahāsattaṃ gaṇhanto "sahassaṃ labhitvā etaṃ[19] vissajjessāmî" ti āha. Tam pana dhanaṃ labhitvā "gāmake pi tāva mayā ettakaṃ dhanaṃ laddhaṃ nagare kīva[20] bahudhanaṃ labhissāmî" ti dhanalobhena na muñci. So tasmiṃ gāme kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā[21] ratanamayaṃ peḷaṃ kāretvā[22] tattha Mahāsattaṃ pakkhipitvā sukhayānakam āruyha mahantena pari-

---

[1] B., Si₁ Si₂ -bhanto.
[2] Si₁ Si₂ kujjhittha.
[3] Si₂ osāretvā.
[4] J. Ālambāno *and below*.
[5] J. bahuṃ dhanaṃ.
[6] B., Si₁ Si₂ nikkhantaṃ.
[7] Si₂ uddhapo.
[8] B. vimpoti; Si₂ vippako.
[9] J. tiphaṇo catuphaṇo, *etc.*, . . . sataphaṇo.
[10] J. adissamānakāyo.
[11] B., Si₁ Si₂ mañjiṭṭho.
[12] B. hoti.
[13] J. jālaṃ.
[14] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it*.
[15] J. udakaṃ dhūmaṃ.
[16] J. imesu ākāresu tena vuttanīyāmena attabhāvaṃ.
[17] J. bahuṃ.
[18] B., Si₁ Si₂ satasahassaṃ.
[19] Si₁ Si₂ taṃ.
[20] Si₁ kira; Si₂ kiñci.
[21] B., Si₁ Si₂ saṇṭhāpetvā.
[22] J. karitvā.

vārena gāmanigamarājadhānīsu[1] taṃ kīḷāpetvā[2] Bārāṇasiṃ pāpuṇi. Nāgarājassa madhulājaṃ deti, abaddhaṃ sattuñ ca[3] deti. So gocaraṃ na gaṇhāti[4] avissajjanabhayena, gocaram agaṇhantam pi ca naṃ[5] cattāro nagaradvāre[6] ādiṃ katvā tattha tattha māsamattaṃ kīḷāpesi. Tena vuttaṃ: "Saṃsito akataññunâ[7]" ti ādi.

Tattha *saṃsito* ti eso nāgo asukassa[8] nigrodharukkhassa[9] samīpe vammikamatthake sayito ti evaṃ ṭhānaṃ dassetvā kathito. *Akataññunâ* ti attanā[10] katam upakāram ajānantena mittadubbhinā nesādabrāhmaṇenâ ti adhippāyo. *Ālambāyano*[11] ti ālambāyana-vijjā-parijappanena Ālambāyano ti evaṃ laddhanāmo ahiguṇṭhikabrāhmaṇo. *Mam aggahî* ti mam aggahesi. *Kīḷeti maṃ tahiṃ tahin* ti tattha tattha gāma-nigama-janapada-rājadhānīsu attano jīvitatthaṃ maṃ kīḷāpeti. *Tiṇato pi*[12] *lahuko*[13] *mamâ*[14] ti attano jīvitapariccāgo tiṇasalākapariccāgato pi lahuko hutvā mama upaṭṭhātî ti attho. *Paṭhavī uppatanā*[15] *viyâ* ti sīlavītikkamo pana catunahutâdhikadviyojanasatasahassabahalāya mahāpaṭhaviyā parivattanā viya tato pi taṃ bhāriyataraṃ hutvā mayham upaṭṭhātî ti dasseti. *Nirantaraṃ jātisatan* ti mama jātīnam anekasatam pi anekasatāsu pi jātīsu nirantaram eva sīlassa avītikkamanahetu. *Cajeyyaṃ*[16] *mama jīvitan* ti cajituṃ sakkomi. *N' eva sīlaṃ pabhindeyyan*[17] ti sīlam pana samādinnam ekam pi n' eva bhindeyyaṃ na vināseyyaṃ. *Çatu*[18]*-dīpānaṃ*[19] *hetû* ti cakkavattirajjasiriyâpi kāraṇâ ti dasseti. Idāni yad attham attano jīvitam pi pariccajitvā tadā sīlam eva rakkhitaṃ tāya ca sīlarakkhāya tathā anatthakārakesu nesāda-ālambāyana-brāhmaṇesu cittassa añña-

---

[1] J. -nigamādīsu. [2] J. kīḷāpento.
[3] J. maṇḍukaṃ māretvā. [4] Si₁ Si₂ gaṇhi.
[5] J. pana. [6] J. dvāragāme.
[7] Si₂ akataññu. [8] Si₂ amukasmiṃ.
[9] Si₂ nigrodhasamīpe. [10] Si₂ attano.
[11] CT. Ālampāno *and below*; Si₁ Ālambano.
[12] CT. *drops it.* [13] Si₂ lahuto.
[14] Si₂ mayī. [15] Si₂ ubbattanā.
[16] B., Si₁ Si₂ *put it after* jīvitaṃ. [17] Si₂ bhindeyyaṃ.
[18] Si₁ catunnaṃ. [19] ÇT. -dīpāna.

thattaṃ na kataṃ, taṃ dassetum "Api câ" ti osānagātham āha. Taṃ heṭṭhā vutt' attham eva.

Evam pana Mahāsatte ahiguṇṭhikahatthagate tassa mātā dussupinaṃ disvā puttañ ca tattha apassantī sokâbhibhūtā ahosi. Ath' assā jeṭṭhaputto Sudassano taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā Subhogaṃ "Himavantaṃ gantvā pañcasu mahānadīsu sattasu mahāsaresu Bhūridattam upadhāretvā ehî" ti pahiṇi, Kāṇāriṭṭhaṃ "devalokaṃ gantvā—sace devatāhi dhammaṃ sotukāmāhi Bhūridatto tattha nīto—tato tam ānehî" ti pahiṇi, sayam pana "manussaloke gavesissāmî" ti tāpasavesena nāgabhavanato nikkhami. Accimukhī nām' assa vemātikā bhaginī Bodhisatte adhimattasinehā tam anubandhi.[1] Taṃ maṇḍūkacchāpiṃ[2] katvā jaṭantare pakkhipitvā Mahāsattassa uposathakaraṇaṭṭhānam ādiṃ katvā sabbattha gavesanto anukkamena Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājadvāram agamāsi.

Tadā Ālambāyano rājaṅgaṇe mahājanassa majjhe rañño Bhūridattassa kīḷaṃ dassetuṃ peḷaṃ vivaritvā "ehi mahānāgâ" ti saññam adāsi. Mahāsatto sīsaṃ nīharitvā olokento jeṭṭhabhātikaṃ disvā peḷato nikkhamma tad abhimukho pāyāsi. Mahājano bhīto paṭikkami. So gantvā tam abhivādetvā nivattitvā peḷam eva pāvisi. Ālambāyano "iminā ayaṃ tāpaso daṭṭho" ti saññāya "mā bhāyî" ti āha. Sudassano "ayaṃ nāgo mayhaṃ kiṃ karissati? Mayā sadiso ahiguṇṭhiko nāma n' atthî" ti[3] tena vādapaṭivādaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā "tvam imaṃ nāgaṃ gahetvā gajjasi,[4] ahan tam imāya maṇḍūkacchāpiyā icchanto nāsayissāmî" ti bhaginiṃ pakkositvā hatthaṃ pasāresi. Sā tassa saddaṃ sutvā jaṭantare nipannā tikkhattuṃ maṇḍūkavassikaṃ[5] vassitvā nikkhamitvā aṃsakūṭe nisīditvā uppatitvā tassa hatthatale tīṇi visabindūni pātetvā puna tassa jaṭantaram eva pāvisi. Sudassano visabinduṃ dassetvā "idaṃ binduṃ sace paṭhaviyaṃ patissati, osadhītiṇavanappatayo sabbe nassissanti; sace ākāse khipissati, satta vassāni devo na vassati; sace udake patissati, yāvatā tattha udakajātā pāṇā sabbe mareyyun"

---

[1] Si₂ anubandhati. [2] J. -kapotikā. [3] Si₂ *drops it.*
[4] Si₂ gajjissasi. [5] Si₁ -vassitaṃ.

ti vatvā rājānaṃ saddahāpetuṃ tayo āvāṭe khaṇāpetvā ekaṃ nānābhesajjānaṃ pūresi,[1] dutiyaṃ gomayassa, tatiyaṃ dibbosadhānañ c' eva pūretvā[2] majjhe[3] āvāṭe visabinduṃ[4] pakkhipi. Taṃ khaṇaññeva dhūmāyitvā jālā uṭṭhahi. Sā gantvā gomayâvāṭaṃ gaṇhi. Tato pi jālā uṭṭhāya[5] dibbosadhapuṇṇaṃ gahetvā dibbosadhāni ca[6] jhāpetvā nibbāyi. Ālambāyanaṃ tattha āvāṭassa avidūre ṭhitam usumā pharitvā sarīracchavi[7] uppāṭetvā gatā, setakuṭṭhī ahosi. So bhayatajjito "nāgarājānaṃ vissajjemī" ti tikkhattuṃ vācaṃ nicchāresi.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto ratana[8]-peḷāya nikkhamitvā sabbâlaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍitam attabhāvaṃ māpetvā devalīlāya[9] ṭhito. Sudassano ca[10] Accimukhī ca[10] tath' eva aṭṭhaṃsu. Tato Sudassano attano bhāgineyyabhāvaṃ rañño ārocesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā te āliṅgitvā sīse cumbitvā antopuraṃ netvā[11] mahantaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ[12] katvā[13] Bhūridattena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto "tāta, tam[14] evaṃ mahânubhāvasampannam[15] Ālambāyano kathaṃ gaṇhī" ti pucchi. So sabbaṃ vitthārena kathetvā "mahārāja, raññā nāma iminā niyāmena rajjaṃ kāretuṃ vaṭṭatī" ti mātulassa dhammaṃ desesi. Atha Sudassano "mātula, mama mātā Bhūridattam apassantī kilamati, na sakkā amhehi idha[16] papañcaṃ kātun" ti mātulam āpucchitvā Bhūridatta-Accimukhīhi saddhiṃ nāgabhavanaṃ eva gato.

Atha tattha Mahāpuriso gilānaseyyāya nipanno gelañña[17]-pucchanatthaṃ āgatāya mahatiyā nāgaparisāya vede ca yaññe ca brāhmaṇe ca sambhāvetvā (Kāṇāriṭṭhe kathente taṃ vādaṃ bhinditvā) nānānayehi dhammaṃ desetvā sīlasampa-

---

[1] J. pūrāpesi. [2] J. tato.
[3] B. paṭhama; J. majjhime.
[4] J. visabindūni. [5] J. *adds* itaraṃ.
[6] J. osadhāni. [7] Si₂ -cchaviṃ.
[8] B., Si₁ Si₂ tena. [9] J. Sakkadevarājalīḷhāya.
[10] J. pi.
[11] J. roditvā pāsādam āropetvā.
[12] J. sakkāraṃ. [13] J. kāretvā.
[14] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.* [15] J. uggatejaṃ.
[16] J. bahi. [17] Si₂ gilāna-.

dāya diṭṭhisampadāya patiṭṭhapetvā yāvajīvaṃ sīlāni rakkhitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā āyupariyosāne saggapadaṃ[1] pūresi.

Tadā matāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, nesādabrāhmaṇo Devadatto, Somadatto Ānando, Accimukhī Uppalavaṇṇā, Sudassano Sāriputto, Subhogo Mahāmoggallāno,[2] Kāṇāriṭṭho Sunakkhatto, Bhūridatto Lokanātho.

Tassa idhâpi sesapāramiyo heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva niddhāretabbā. Idhâpi yojanasatike attano nāgabhavanaṭṭhāne soḷasehi[3] nāgakaññāsahassehi cittarūpaṃ viya paricāriyamāno[4] devaloka[5]-sampattisadise nāgalok' issariye ṭhito pi issariyamadam akatvā anvaddhamāsaṃ mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ kule jeṭṭhâpacāyanaṃ, sakalāya nāgaparisāya cātummahārājikāya parisāya Tāvatiṃsaparisāya samuṭṭhitapañhānan taṃ taṃ parisamajjhe kumudanālakalāpaṃ viya sunisitasatthena attano paññāsatthena tāvad eva pacchinditvā tesaṃ cittânukūladhammadesanaṃ, vuttappakāraṃ bhogasampattiṃ pahāya attano sarīrajīvitanirapekkhaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgatam uposathâdhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tattha paṭiññāya visaṃvādanabhayena ahiguṇṭhikahatthagamanaṃ, tasmiñ ca mukhe visamissakheḷapātanaṃ naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā āviñjanaṃ kaḍḍhanaṃ bhūmiyaṃ ghaṃsanaṃ maddanaṃ poṭhanan ti evamâdinā nānappakāraṃ vippakāraṃ karonte pi evarūpaṃ mahādukkham anubhavanto[6] pi kujjhitvā olokanamattena taṃ chārikaṃ kātuṃ samatthassâpi sīlapāramim[7] āvajjitvā sīlakhaṇḍanabhayena īsakam pi cittassa vikārâbhāvo. "Dhanaṃ labhāmî" ti vā tassa cittânuvattanaṃ.[8] Subhogena pun' ānītassa akataññuno mittadubbhissa nesādabrāhmaṇassa sīlam anadhiṭṭhahitvâpi akujjhanaṃ, Kāṇāriṭṭhena kathitaṃ micchāvādaṃ bhinditvā anekapariyāyena dhammaṃ bhāsitvā nāgaparisāya sīlesu sammādiṭṭhiyañ ca patiṭṭhāpanan ti evamâdayo Bodhisattassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

---

1 B. -pūraṃ.
2 J. Moggallāno.
3 Si₁ Si₂ soḷasahi.
4 Si₂ paricāriyamāne.
5 Si₂ devabhoga-.
6 Si₁ -bhavato.
7 Si₂ sīlassa pāramiṃ.
8 Si₂ cittassānu-.

Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

1. "Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
. . . pe . . . dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Bhūridattacariyaṃ Dutiyaṃ.

3. CAMPEYYANĀGACARIYAṂ

Tatiye. *Campeyyako* ti Aṅga-Magadharaṭṭhānam antare Campā nāma nadī, tassā heṭṭhā nāgabhavanam pi avidūrabhavattā Campā nāma, tattha jāto nāgarājā Campeyyako. *Tadâpi dhammiko āsin*[1] ti tasmiṃ Campeyyanāgarājakāle pi ahaṃ dhammacārī ahosiṃ.

*Bodhisatto hi tadā Campānāgabhavane nibbattitvā Campeyyo nāma nāgarājā ahosi, mahiddhiko mahânubhāvo. So tattha nāgarajjaṃ kārento devarājabhogasampattisadisam issariyasampattim anubhavanto pāramīpūraṇassa anokāsabhāvato "kiṃ me imāya tiracchānayoniyā, uposathavāsaṃ vasitvā ito muñcitvā sammad eva pāramiyo pūressāmî" ti tato paṭṭhāya attano pāsāde yeva uposathakammaṃ karoti. Alaṅkatanāgamāṇavikā tassa santikam āgacchanti.[2] So "idha me sīlassa antarāyo bhavissatî" ti pāsādato[3] nikkhamitvā uyyāne nisīdati.[4] Tatrâpi tā āgacchanti.[5] So cintesi: "idha me sīlassa saṅkileso bhavissati, ito nāgabhavanā[6] nikkhamitvā manussalokaṃ gantvā uposathavāsaṃ vasissāmî[7]" ti. So tato paṭṭhāya uposathadivasesu nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā ekassa paccantagāmassa avidūre mahā-[8]maggasamīpe vammīkamatthake[9] "mama cammâdīhi atthikā cammâdīni gaṇhantu,[10] kīḷāsappaṃ vā[11] kātukāmā kīḷāsappaṃ karontû" ti sarīraṃ dānamukhe vissajjetvā

* *Cp.* Campeyya-Jātaka (F. No. 506).

1 CT. āsi.
2 J. gacchati.
3 J. pāsādā.
4 J. uyyānaṃ gacchati.
5 Si1 gacchanti.
6 Si1 Si2 nāgabhavanato.
7 J. vasituṃ vaṭṭatī.
8 B., Si1 Si2 *drop it.*
9 Si1 Si2 vammika- *and below.*
10 J. *adds* maṃ.
11 B. *drops it.*

bhoge ābhuñjitvā[1] nipanno uposathavāsaṃ vasati, catuddasiyaṃ pañcadasiyañ ca pāṭipade nāgabhavanaṃ gacchati. Tass' evam uposathaṃ karontassa dīgho addhā[2] vītivatto.

Atha Bodhisatto Sumanāya nāma attano aggamahesiyā "deva, tvaṃ manussalokaṃ gantvā uposatham upavasasi,[3] so[4] ca sāsaṅko sappaṭibhayo" ti vutto maṅgalapokkharaṇītīre ṭhatvā "sace maṃ, bhadde, koci paharitvā kilamessati,[5] imissā pokkharaṇiyā udakam āvilaṃ bhavissati; sace supaṇṇo gaṇhissati,[6] udakaṃ pakkaṭṭhissati[7]; sace ahiguṇṭhiko[8] gaṇhissati, udakaṃ lohitavaṇṇaṃ bhavissatî" ti[9] tīṇi nimittāni tassā ācikkhitvā cātuddasī-uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā tattha gantvā vammīkamatthake nipajji sarīrasobhāya vammīkaṃ sobhayamāno. Sarīraṃ hi 'ssa rajatadāmaṃ viya setam ahosi, matthako rattakambalabheṇḍuko[10] viya, sarīraṃ naṅgalasīsappamāṇaṃ [Bhūridattakāle pana ūruppamāṇaṃ, Saṅkhapālakāle ekadoṇikanāvappamāṇaṃ].

Tadā eko Bārāṇasīmāṇavo Takkasilaṃ gantvā ālambāyana[11]-mantam uggaṇhitvā tena maggena attano gāmaṃ[12] gacchanto Mahāsattaṃ disvā "kiṃ me tucchahatthena gāmaṃ gantuṃ? Imaṃ nāgaṃ gahetvā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu kīḷāpento dhanam uppādetvā va gamissāmî[13]" ti cintetvā dibbosadhāni gahetvā dibbamantaṃ parivattetvā tassa santikam agamāsi. Dibbamantaṃ sutakālato paṭṭhāya Mahāsattassa kaṇṇesu tattasalākappavesanakālo[14] viya ahosi,[15] matthako[16] sikharena abhimatthiyamāno viya.[17] So "ko nu kho eso" ti bhogantarato sīsam ukkhipitvā olokento ahiguṇṭhikaṃ disvā cintesi: "Mama visam uggatejaṃ, sacâhaṃ

---

[1] B., Si_1 Si_2 ābhujitvā.
[2] B. karonto addhānaṃ.
[3] Si_2 upavassi.
[4] J. manussaloko.
[5] Si_2 kilamissati.
[6] J. gahessanti.
[7] J. pakkamissati.
[8] Si_1 ahituṇḍiko; J. ahiguṇḍiko *throughout*.
[9] J. *adds* evaṃ tassā.
[10] Si_2 -kuṇḍiko.
[11] B. ālampā-; J. ālambana-.
[12] J. gehaṃ.
[13] J. dhanam uppādessāmī.
[14] J., Si_1 -salākā pave-.
[15] J. jāto.
[16] Si_2 matthake.
[17] J. *adds* jāto.

kujjhitvā nāsāvātaṃ vissajjessāmi, etassa sarīraṃ bhusamuṭṭhi viya vippakirissati, atha me sīlaṃ khaṇḍaṃ bhavissati, taṃ na olokessāmī" ti. So akkhīni nimīletvā sīsaṃ bhogantare ṭhapesi. Ahiguṇṭhikabrāhmaṇo osadhaṃ khāditvā mantaṃ parivattetvā kheḷaṃ Mahāsattassa sarīre opi.[1] Osadhānañ ca mantassa ca ānubhāvena kheḷena phuṭṭhaphuṭṭhaṭṭhāne[2] phoṭānam uṭṭhānakālo viya ahosi.[3] Atha naṃ[4] so naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā ākaḍḍhitvā[5] dīghato nipajjāpetvā ajapadena daṇḍena uppīḷetvā dubbalaṃ katvā sīsaṃ daḷhaṃ gahetvā[6] nippīḷesi.[7] Mahāsatto mukhaṃ vivari. Ath' assa mukhe kheḷam opitvā[8] osadhamantabalena[9] dante bhindi. Mukhaṃ[10] lohitassa pūri. Mahāsatto attano[11] sīlabhedabhayena evarūpaṃ dukkham adhivāsento akkhīni ummīletvā olokanamattam pi nâkāsi.[12] So pi "nāgarājānaṃ dubbalaṃ karissāmī" ti naṅguṭṭhato paṭṭhāya[13] aṭṭhīni saṃcuṇṇaya[14]-māno viya sakalasarīraṃ madditvā paṭṭakaveṭhanaṃ[15] nāma veṭhesi, tantamajjitaṃ[16] nāma majji, naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā dussapoṭhanaṃ nāma poṭhesi.[17] Mahāsattassa sakalasarīraṃ lohitamakkhitam ahosi, mahā[18]-vedanam adhivāsesi.[19] Ath' assa dubbalabhāvaṃ ñatvā[20] vallīhi peḷaṃ karitvā tattha taṃ pakkhipitvā paccantagāmaṃ netvā mahājanamajjhe[21] kīḷāpesi. Nīlâdisu vaṇṇesu vaṭṭacaturassâdisu saṇṭhānesu aṇuṃthūlâdisu pamāṇesu yaṃ yaṃ brāhmaṇo icchati, Mahāsatto taṃ tad eva katvā naccati, phaṇasatam pi phaṇasahassam pi karoti yeva. Mahājano pasīditvā bahudhanam[22] adāsi. Ekadivasam eva kahāpaṇasahassaṃ[23] sahassagghanike[24] ca parikkhāre labhi. Brāh-

---

[1] B. ukkhipi; Si₂ osiñci. [2] B. phuṭhaphuṭha-.
[3] J. jāto. [4] Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.* [5] J. kaḍḍhitvā.
[6] Si₁ *drops it.* [7] Si₁ uppīḷesi.
[8] B. khipitvā; Si₂ osiñcitvā. [9] J. osadhamantaṃ katvā.
[10] B. mukhe. [11] J. attano attano.
[12] J. na kari. [13] J. *adds* assa.
[14] J. cuṇṇaya-. [15] B. paṭṭakena vedhimaṃ; Si₁ Si₂ paṭṭaveṭhanaṃ.
[16] B. tantamajjhimaṃ; Si₂ tattha majjhimaṃ.
[17] B. podhesi. [18] Si₂ Mahāsatto.
[19] J. adhivāseti. [20] B., Si₁ Si₂ karitvā.
[21] Si₁ Si₂ mahājanassa majjhe. [22] J. bahuṃ dhanaṃ.
[23] B. *adds* eva. [24] J. -ṇake.

maṇo ādito va sahassaṃ labhitvā "vissajjessāmî" ti cintesi. Tam pana dhanaṃ labhitvā "paccantagāme yeva tāva me ettakaṃ dhanaṃ laddhaṃ,[1] rājarājamahāmattānaṃ[2] dassite kira[3] bahudhanaṃ labhissāmî" ti sakaṭañ ca sukhayānañ[4] ca gahetvā sakaṭe parikkhāre ṭhapetvā sukhayānake nisinno mahantena parivārena Mahāsattaṃ gāmanigamarājadhānīsu[5] kīḷāpento "Bārāṇasiyam Uggasenarañño santike[6] kīḷāpetvā vissajjessāmî" ti agamāsi. So maṇḍūke māretvā nāgarañño deti.[7] Nāgarājā "punappuna esa[8] maṃ nissāya māressatî" ti na khādati.[9] Ath' assa madhulāje adāsi. Te[10] pi[6] "sacâhaṃ gocaraṃ gaṇhissāmi, antopeḷāyam eva maraṇaṃ bhavissatî" ti na khādati. Brāhmaṇo māsamattena[11] Bārāṇasiṃ patvā dvāragāmake[12] taṃ[13] kīḷāpento bahudhanaṃ labhi. Rājâpi taṃ pakkosāpetvā "amhākam pi[14] kīḷāpehî" ti āha. "Sādhu, deva, sve paṇṇarase tumhākaṃ kīḷāpessāmî" ti āha. Rājā "sve nāgarājā rājaṅgaṇe naccissati,[15] mahājano sannipatitvā passatû" ti bheriñ carāpetvā punadivase rājaṅgaṇam alaṅkārāpetvā brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpesi. So ratanapeḷāya Mahāsattaṃ netvā citratthare[16] peḷaṃ ṭhapetvā nisīdi. Rājā[17] pāsādā oruyha mahājanaparivuto rājâsane[18] nisīdi. Brāhmaṇo Mahāsattaṃ nīharitvā naccāpesi. Mahāsatto tena cintitacintitâkāraṃ dassesi.[19] Mahājano sakabhāvena saṇṭhātuṃ[20] na sakkoti. Celukkhepasahassāni pavattiṃsu.[21] Bodhisattassa upari ratanavassaṃ[22] vassi.[23] Tena vuttaṃ: "tadâpi maṃ dhammacārin" ti ādi.

Tattha *tadâpî* ti yadā ahaṃ Campeyyako nāgarājā homi tadā api. *Dhammacārin* ti dasakusala-kammapathadham-

---

1 J. laddhā. 2 J. -mahāmaccānaṃ.
3 J. mahāmaccānaṃ santike. 4 B., Si1 Si2 -yānakañ.
5 J. -nigamādīsu. 6 Si2 *drops it.*
7 Si2 adāsi. 8 B. -nam esa; J. n' esa; Si1 Si2 *drop it.*
9 B. khādasi. 10 Si2 tesu. 11 B. samāsamattena.
12 J. -gāmesu. 13 J. *drops it.*
14 B. naṃ. 15 Si1 Si2 *add* ti.
16 B., Si1 Si2 cittatthare. 17 J. *adds* pi.
18 B. -sayane. 19 J. *drops this sentence altogether.*
20 Si2 sandhāretuṃ.
21 Si2 pavattesi; B., Si1 pavattanti; J. vattanti.
22 J. sattaratana-. 23 J. vassati.

maṃ carati eva na aṇumattam pi adhamman ti dhammacārī. *Upavuttham*[1] *uposathan* ti aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa ariy' uposathasīlassa rakkhaṇavasena upavasitam[2] uposathakammaṃ. *Rājadvāramhi kīḷati* ti Bārāṇasiyam Uggasenaraññto gehadvāre kīḷāpeti. *Yaṃ so vaṇṇaṃ cintayati* ti so ahiguṇṭhikabrāhmaṇo yaṃ yaṃ nīlâdivaṇṇaṃ hotû ti cinteti.[3] Tenâha: "nīla[4]-pītaṃ[5] va[6] lohitan" ti ādi.

Tattha *nīla-pītaṃ*[7] *vā* ti *vā*-saddo aniyamattho, gāthāsukhatthaṃ rassaṃ katvā vutto, tena *vā*-saddena vuttâvasiṭṭham odātâdi-vaṇṇavisesañ c' eva vaṭṭâdi-saṇṭhānavisesañ ca aṇuṃthūlâdi-pamāṇavisesañ ca saṃgaṇhāti. *Tassa cittânuvattanto* ti tassa ahiguṇṭhikassa cittam anuvattanto. *Cintitasannibho* ti tena cintitacintitâkārena pekkhajanassa upaṭṭhahāmî ti dasseti, na kevalañ ca tena cintitâkāradassanam eva mayham ānubhāvo, apica *thalam udakaṃ kareyyaṃ, udakam pi thalaṃ kareyyan*[8] ti mahāpaṭhaviṃ gahetvā udakaṃ, udakam pi gahetvā paṭhaviṃ kātuṃ sakkuṇeyyaṃ, evaṃ mahânubhāvo ca. *Yadi 'han tassa kuppeyan*[9] ti tassa ahiguṇṭhikassa ahaṃ yadi kujjheyyaṃ. *Khaṇena chārikaṃ kare* ti kodh' uppādakkhaṇe eva bhasmaṃ kareyyaṃ.

Evaṃ Bhagavā tadā attano uppajjanakânattha[10]-paṭibāhanasamatthataṃ dassetvā idāni yena adhippāyena taṃ paṭibāhanaṃ na kataṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ "yadi cittavasī hessan" ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: ayam ahiguṇṭhiko mam ativiya bādhati, na me ānubhāvaṃ jānāti, hand' assa me ānubhāvaṃ dassessāmî ti kujjhitvā olokanamattenâpi yadi cittavasī abhavissaṃ, atha so bhusamuṭṭhi viya vippakirīyati.[11] Ahaṃ yathā samādinnato *parihāyissāmi sīlato*[12] tathā ca sati *sīlena parihīnassa* khaṇḍitasīlassa yvâyaṃ[13] mayā Dīpaṅkarassa dasabalassa pādamūlato paṭṭhāya abhi-

---

[1] CT. upavuṭṭhaṃ; Si₂ upavuttha. [2] Si₂ upavasita.
[3] B., Si₂ cintesi. [4] Si₁ nīlaṃ; Si₂ nīlaṃ va.
[5] Si₂ pīta. [6] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[7] B., Si₁ Si₂ nīlaṃ. [8] CT. kare.
[9] CT. pakuppeyaṃ. [10] Si₁ -nakam anattha.
[11] Si₂ -kirissati. [12] Si₂ *adds* ti. [13] Si₂ svāyaṃ.

patthito *uttamattho* Buddhabhāvo, so *na sijjhati*.[1] *Kāmaṃ bhijjatu 'yaṃ*[2] *kāyo* ti ayaṃ cātummahābhūtiko kāyo odanakummāsûpacayo[3] anicc'ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṃsana-dhammo[4] kiñcâpi bhijjatu vinassatu. *Idh' eva vikiriyatû*[5] ti[5] imasmim eva ṭhāne mahāvāte khittabhusamuṭṭhi[6] viya vippakiriyatu. *N' eva sīlaṃ pabhindeyyaṃ*[7] *vikirante bhusaṃ*[8] *viyâ* ti sīlam pana uttamatthasiddhiyā hetubhūtam imasmiṃ kalebare bhusamuṭṭhi viya vippakirante pi n' eva bhindeyyaṃ, kāyajīvitesu nirapekkho hutvā sīlapāramiṃ yeva pūremî ti cintetvā taṃ tādisaṃ dukkhan tadā adhivāsesin ti dasseti.

Mahāsattassa pana ahiguṇṭhikahatthagatassa māso paripūri. Ettakaṃ kālaṃ nirâhāro va ahosi. Sumanā "aticirāyati me sāmiko, ko nu kho pavattî" ti pokkharaṇim olokentī lohitavaṇṇam udakaṃ disvā "ahiguṇṭhikena gahito bhavissatî" ti ñatvā nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā vammīkasantikaṃ gantvā Mahāsattassa gahitaṭṭhānaṃ kilamitaṭṭhānañ ca disvā roditvā kanditvā paccantagāmaṃ gantvā pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā rājadvāre ākāse rodamānā aṭṭhāsi. Mahāsatto naccanto va ākāsam olokento taṃ disvā lajjito peḷaṃ pavisitvā nipajji. Rājā tassa peḷaṃ paviṭṭhakāle "kin nu kho kāraṇan" ti ito c' ito ca olokento tam ākāse ṭhitaṃ disvā "kā nu tvan" ti pucchitvā tassā nāgakaññābhāvaṃ sutvā "nissaṃsayaṃ kho nāgarājā imaṃ disvā lajjito peḷaṃ paviṭṭho, ayañ ca yathā dassito iddhânubhāvo nāgarājass' eva, na ahiguṇṭhikassâ" ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā "evaṃ mahânubhāvo ayaṃ nāgarājā katham imassa hatthaṃ gato" ti pucchitvā "ayaṃ dhammacārī sīlavā nāgarājā cātuddasī-pañcadasī-uposatham upavasanto attano sarīraṃ dānamukhe niyyādetvā[9] mahāmaggasamīpe vammīkamatthake nipajjî ti; tatth' ayam etena gahito, imassa dev'accharāpaṭibhāgā anekasahassā itthiyo, devalokasampattisadisā nāgabhavane sampatti, ayaṃ ma-

---

[1] Si₂ *adds* ti.
[2] CT. bhijjhatu yaṃ.
[3] Si₂ -sapaccayo.
[4] Si₁ *adds* kāyo.
[5] Si₁ Si₂ *drop them.*
[6] Si₂ -bhasma-.
[7] Si₁ paribhindeyyaṃ.
[8] Si₂ bhūsaṃ.
[9] Si₁ Si₂ nīyādetvā.

hiddhiko mahânubhāvo sakalapaṭhaviṃ pari[1]-vattetuṃ samattho, kevalaṃ "sīlaṃ me bhijjissatî" ti evarūpaṃ vippakāraṃ dukkhañ ca anubhotî[2]" ti ca sutvā saṃvegappatto tāvad eva tassa ahiguṇṭhikassa brāhmaṇassa bahudhanaṃ mahantaṃ yasañ ca issariyañ ca datvā "handa bho, imaṃ nāgarājānaṃ vissajjehî" ti vissajjāpesi. Mahāsatto nāgavaṇṇam antaradhāpetvā māṇavakavaṇṇena devakumāro viya aṭṭhāsi. Sumanâpi ākāsato[3] otaritvā tassa santike aṭṭhāsi. Nāgarājā rañño añjaliṃ katvā "ehi, mahārāja, mayhaṃ nivesanaṃ passitum āgacchāhî" ti yāci. Tenâha Bhagavā:

1. "Mutto Campeyyako nāgo rājānam etad abravi:
namo te Kāsirāj' atthu, namo te Kāsivaḍḍhano[4];
añjalin te paggaṇhāmi, passeyya me nivesanan" ti.[5]

Atha rājā tassa nāgabhavanagamanam anujāni. Mahāsatto taṃ saparisaṃ gahetvā nāgabhavanaṃ netvā attano issariyasampattiṃ dassetvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasāpetvā bheriṃ carāpesi: "Sabbā rājaparisā yāvadicchakaṃ[6] hiraññasuvaṇṇâdikaṃ dhanaṃ gaṇhātû" ti, rañño ca anekehi sakaṭasatehi dhanaṃ pesesi; "Mahārāja, raññā nāma dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, sīlaṃ rakkhitabbaṃ, dhammikârakkhâvaraṇagutti sabbattha saṃvidahitabbâ" ti dasahi rājadhammakathāhi ovaditvā vissajjesi. Rājā mahantena yasena nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā Bārāṇasim eva gato. Tato paṭṭhāya kira Jambudīpatalaṃ[7] sa[8]-hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ[9] jātaṃ. Mahāsatto sīlāni rakkhitvā anvaddhamāsam uposathakammaṃ katvā sapariso saggapuraṃ[10] pūresi.

Tadā ahiguṇṭhiko Devadatto ahosi, Sumanā Rāhulamātā, Uggaseno Sāriputtatthero, Campeyyako nāgarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhâpi yathârahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Idha Bodhisattassa acchariyânubhāvā heṭṭhā vuttanayā evâ ti.

Campeyyanāgacariyaṃ Tatiyaṃ.

---

[1] Si_2 pa-.
[2] Si_2 anubhosi.
[3] Si_2 ākasato.
[4] Si_2 -vaḍḍhino.
[5] *Campeyya-Jāt.*
[6] Si_2 yad icchitaṃ.
[7] Si_1 -tale.
[8] Si_2 *drops it.*
[9] J. sahiraññaṃ.
[10] B. -padaṃ.

4. CŪLABODHICARIYAṂ

Catutthe. *Cūlabodhî* ti Mahābodhiparibbājakattabhāvam upādāya idha Cūlabodhî ti samaññā āropitā, na pana imasmim eva jātake attano jeṭṭhabhātikâdino Mahābodhisattassa[1] sambhāvato ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. *Susīlavâ* ti suṭṭhusīlavā, sampannasīlo ti attho. *Bhavaṃ disvāna bhayato* ti kāmâdibhavaṃ bhāyitabbabhāvena passitvā. *Nekkhamman* ti ettha *ca*-saddassa lopo daṭṭhabbo, tena "disvānâ" ti padam ākaḍḍhiyati. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Jāti-jarā-vyādhimaraṇaṃ apāyadukkhaṃ, atīte vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, anāgate vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhan ti imesam aṭṭhannaṃ saṃvegavatthūnaṃ paccavekkhaṇena sabbam pi kāmâdibhedaṃ bhavaṃ saṃsārabhayato upaṭṭhahamānaṃ disvā Nibbānaṃ, tassa upāyabhūtā samathavipassanā, tadupāyabhūtā ca pabbajjâ ti; idaṃ tividham pi nekkhammam anussavādisiddhena ñāṇacakkhunā tappaṭipakkhato disvā tāpasapabbajjāgamanena anekâdīnavâkulā gahaṭṭhabhāvā abhinikkamma gato ti. *Dutiyikâ* ti porāṇadutiyikā, gihikāle pajāpatībhūtā. *Kanakasannibhâ* ti kañcanasannibhattacā. *Vivaṭṭe*[2] *anapekkhâ* ti saṃsāre nirālayā. *Nekkhammam abhinikkhamî* ti nikkhamanāya gehato nikkhami, pabbajî ti attho. Ālayanti sattā etenâ ti ālayo, taṇhā; tad abhāvena *nirālayā*. Tato eva ñātīsu taṇhābandhanassa chinnattā[3] *chinnabandhū*.[4] Evaṃ gihibandhâbhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni pabbajitānam pi kesañci yaṃ hoti bandhanaṃ tassâpi abhāvaṃ dassetum "anapekkhā kule gaṇe" ti vuttaṃ.

Tattha *kule* ti upaṭṭhākakule. *Gaṇe* ti tāpasagaṇe. Sesā brahmacārino ti vuccanti. *Upāgamun* ti ubho pi mayam upāgamimhā. *Tatthâ* ti Bārāṇasīsāmante. *Nipakâ* ti paññāvanto. *Nirākule* ti janasaṃcārarahitattā janehi anākule. *Appasadde* ti migapakkhīnam upaṭṭhāpanato tesaṃ vassita[5]-saddenâpi virahitattā appasadde. *Rāj' uyyāne vasām'*

---

[1] Si_2 Mahāsattassa. [2] Si_1 Si_2 vaṭṭe. [3] Si_2 bhinnattā.
[4] Si_1 Si_2 -bandhu. [5] J. hasita-.

ubho ti Bārāṇasīrañño uyyāne mayam ubho janā tadā vasāma. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte imasmim eva Bhaddakappe Bodhisatto Brahmalokato cavitvā aññatarasmiṃ Kāsikagāme[1] ekassa mahāvibhavassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa nāmagahaṇasamaye Bodhikumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Vayappattakāle pan' assa Takkasilaṃ gantvā sippāni[2] uggaṇhitvā[3] paccâgatassa anicchamānakass'[4] eva mātāpitaro samajātikaṃ kula[5]-kumārikam ānesuṃ. Sâpi Brahmalokā cutā[6] uttamarūpadharā dev'accharapaṭibhāgā. Tesam anicchamānānam eva aññamaññam āvāhavivāhaṃ kariṃsu. Ubhinnam pi[7] pana tesaṃ kilesasamudācāro[8] na bhūtapubbo, saṃrāga[9]-vasena aññamaññam[10] olokanam pi nâhosi, kā pana kathā itarasaṃsagge[11] ? Evaṃ parisuddhasīlā ahesuṃ. Aparabhāge[12] Mahāsatto mātāpitūsu kālakatesu tesaṃ sarīrakiccaṃ katvā taṃ pakkositvā[13] "bhadde, tvam imam asītikoṭidhanaṃ gahetvā sukhena jīvāhî" ti āha. "Tvam pana ayyaputtâ" ti. "Mayhaṃ dhanena kiccaṃ n' atthi, pabbajissāmî" ti. "Kim pana pabbajjā itthīnam pi na vaṭṭatî ?" ti. "Vaṭṭati, bhadde" ti. "Tena hi mayham pi dhanena kiccaṃ n' atthi, aham pi pabbajissāmî" ti. Te ubho[14] pi sabbaṃ vibhavaṃ pariccajitvā mahādānaṃ datvā nikkhamitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā pabbajitvā uñchācariyāya[15] phalâphalehi yāpento pabbajjāsukhen' eva dasasaṃvaccharāni[16] vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadacārikaṃ carantā[17] anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā[18] rāj' uyyāne vasiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ: "raj' uyyāne vasām' ubho" ti.

---

* *Cp.* Culla-(or Cūla-)bodhi-Jātaka (F. No. 443).

---

1 J. Kāsinigame; Si₂ Kāsigāme.
2 J., Si₂ *add* sabba-.
3 J. uggahetvā.
4 J. anicchamānass'.
5 B. samānajātikākula-; J. -jātikakulā va.
6 J. *adds* va.
7 B. *drops it.*
8 J. *adds* nāma; Si₂ -samudāhāro.
9 B. sarāga-.
10 J. aññamaññassa.
11 J. supinena pi nehi methunadhammo nāma na diṭṭhapubbo.
12 J. Athāpara.
13 Si₂ pakkosāpetvā.
14 J. *adds* mahādānaṃ.
15 J. uñchāphalāphalehi.
16 J. -saṃvaccharaṃ.
17 Si₁ caranto.
18 J. patvā.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ rājā uyyānakīḷaṃ gato uyyānassa ekapasse pabbajjāsukhena vītināmentānaṃ tesaṃ samīpaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paramapāsādikam uttamarūpadharaṃ paribbājikam olokento kilesavasena paṭibaddhacitto hutvā Bodhisattaṃ "ayan te paribbājikā kiṃ hotī" ti pucchi. Tena ca "na kiñci hoti, kevalam ekapabbajjāya pabbajitā, apica[1] kho pana gihikāle pādaparicārikā ahosī" ti vutte rājā "ayaṃ kir' etassa na kiñci hoti, apica kho pan' assa gihikāle pādaparicārikā ahosi, yan nūnâham imam antepuraṃ paveseyyaṃ, ten' avassa imissā paṭipattiṃ jānissāmī" ti andhabālo tattha attano paṭibaddhacittaṃ nivāretuṃ asakkonto aññataraṃ purisam[2] āṇāpesi: "imaṃ paribbājikaṃ rājanivesanaṃ[3] nehī" ti. So tassa paṭisuṇitvā "adhammo loke vattatī[4]" ti ādīni vatvā paridevamānam eva tam ādāya pāyāsi. Bodhisatto tassā paridevanasaddaṃ sutvā ekavāram oloketvā puna na olokesi. "Sace panâhaṃ vāressāmi tesu cittaṃ padosetvā mayhaṃ sīlassa antarāyo bhavissatī" ti sīlapāramiṃ yeva āvajjento nisīdi. Tena vuttaṃ: "Uyyānadassanaṃ gantvā rājā addasa brāhmaṇin" ti ādi.

Tattha *tuyhe sā kā? Kassa bhariyâ?* ti tuyham tava esā kā? Kiṃ bharīyā, udāhu bhaginī vā samānā? Kassa aññassa bhariyā? *Na mayhaṃ bhariyā esâ* ti kāmaṃ c' esā mayhaṃ gihikāle bhariyā ahosi, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya na mayhaṃ bhariyā esā, nâpi aham pi etissā sāmiko, kevalam pana sahadhammā ekasāsanī; aham pi paribbājako, ayam pi paribbājikā samānadhammā; paribbājakasāsane ekasāsanī; sabrahmacāriṇī ti attho. *Tassā sārattâdhigato*[5] ti kāmarāgena sāratto hutvā paṭibaddho. *Gāhāpetvāna cetake*[6] ti ceṭakehi[7] gaṇhāpetvā; ceṭake[6] vā attano rājapurise āṇāpetvā taṃ paribbājikaṃ gaṇhāpetvā. *Nippīḷayanto balasâ* ti tam anicchamānam eva ākaḍḍhana-parikaḍḍhanâdinā nippīḷayanto bādhanto; tathâpi agacchantiṃ balasā balakkārena rājapurisehi gaṇhāpetvā attano antepuraṃ pavesesi. *Odapattakiyâ*[8] ti udapattam āmasitvā gahitabhariyā odapattikā nāma. Idaṃ vacanaṃ purāṇadutiyikābhāvena upa-

[1] J. *drops* ca, *and below.* [2] J. amaccaṃ. [3] Si_2 -nivesaṃ.
[4] J. ayuttan. [5] Si_1 sārattāgadhito. [6] Si_2 cetake *and below.*
[7] Si_2 cetakehi. [8] CT. odapattikiyā; Si_2 odapattikiniyā.

lakkhaṇamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sā pan' assa brāhmaṇavivāhavasena mātāpitūhi sampaṭipāditā. "Odapattakiniyâ"[1] ti ca bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇe[2] bhummaṃ. *Sahajātâ*[3] ti pabbajjājātivasena sahajātā. Ten' evâha: "ekasāsanî" ti ādi.

Ekasāsanî ti ca idaṃ bhummatthe paccattaṃ, ekasāsaniyâ ti attho. *Nayantiyâ* ti nīyantiyā. *Kopo me upapajjathâ* ti "ayan te gihikāle bhariyā brāhmaṇī sīlavatī, pabbajitakāle ca sabrahmacāriṇībhāvato sahajātā bhaginī, sā tuyhaṃ purato balakkārena ākaḍḍhitvā nīyati vibādhīyati. Brāhmaṇa, kin te purisabhāvan" ti purisamānena ussāhito cirakāle sayito vammikabilato kenaci purisena ghaṭito 'sū-sû' ti phaṇaṃ karonto āsīviso viya mettacittato kopo sahasā vuṭṭhāsi. *Sahakope samuppanne* ti kop' uppattiyā saha, tassa uppattisamanantaram evâ ti attho. *Sīlabbatam anussarin* ti attano sīla-pāramim āvajjesiṃ. *Tatth' eva kopaṃ niggaṇhin* ti tasmim eva āsane yathā nisinno va taṃ kopaṃ nivāresiṃ. *Nâdāsiṃ*[4] *vaḍḍhitûparî*[5] ti tato ekavār'uppattito upari uddhaṃ vaḍḍhituṃ na adāsiṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Kope uppannamatte eva nanu tvaṃ, bodhiparibbājaka, sabbapāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paṭivijjhitukāmo? Tassa te kim idaṃ sīlamatte pi upalakkhaṇaṃ? Tayidaṃ gunnaṃ khuramattodake[6] osīdantassa mahāsamuddassa paratīraṃ gaṇhitukāmatā viya hotî ti attānaṃ paribhāsitvā paṭisaṅkhānabalena tasmim eva khaṇe kopaṃ niggahetvā puna uppajjanavasen' assa vaḍḍhituṃ na adāsin ti. Ten' evâha: "Yadi naṃ brāhmaṇin" ti ādi.

Tass' attho: Taṃ paribbājikaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ so rājā vā amacco vā koci tiṇhāya pi nisitāya sattiyā koṭṭeyya, khaṇḍâkhaṇḍikaṃ yadi chindeyya, evaṃ sante pi sīlam attano sīlapāramiṃ n' eva bhindeyyaṃ. Kasmā? Bodhiyā eva kāraṇā. Sabbattha akhaṇḍitasīlen' eva sakkā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇituṃ, na itarenâ ti. *Na me sā brāhmaṇī dessâ* ti sā brāhmaṇī jātiyā gottena kulappadesena ācārasampattiyā ciraparicayena pabbajjâdiguṇasampattiyā câ ti

---

[1] Si₂ odapattakiyā.
[2] Si₂ bhāvalakkhaṇena.
[3] Si₂ sahajā.
[4] CT. nâdāsi.
[5] CT. vuḍḍhituṃ pari.
[6] B. khurapadodake.

sabbâkārena na me dessā, na appiyā eva; tassā mama appiyabhāvo koci n' atthi. *Na pi me balaṃ na-vijjatī* ti mayhaṃ balaṃ na na-vijjati, atthi eva. Ahaṃ nāgabalo thāmasampanno,[1] icchamāno sahasā uṭṭhahitvā tam ākaḍḍhante purise nipphoṭhetvā taṃ gahetvā yath' icchitaṭṭhānaṃ gantuṃ samattho ti dasseti. *Sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhan* ti tato paribbājikato sataguṇena sahassaguṇena satasahassaguṇena sabbaññutañāṇam eva mayhaṃ piyaṃ. *Tasmā sīlânurakkhissan* ti tena kāraṇena sīlam eva anurakkhissaṃ.

Atha so rājā uyyāne papañcam akatvā va sīghataraṃ[2] gantvā taṃ paribbājikaṃ pakkosāpetvā mahantena yasena nimantesi. Sā[3] yasassâguṇaṃ[4] pabbajjāya eva[5] guṇam attano Bodhisattassa ca mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya saṃvegena pabbajitabhāvañ ca kathesi. Rājā kenaci pariyāyena tassā manam alabhanto cintesi: "Ayaṃ paribbājikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā, so pi paribbājako imāya ākaḍḍhitvā nīyamānāya na kiñci vippakāraṃ[6] dassesi,[7] sabbattha nirapekkhacitto,[8] na kho m' etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yam evarūpesu guṇavantesu vippakāro,[9] yan nūnâham imaṃ paribbājikaṃ gahetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā iman tañ ca paribbājakaṃ khamāpeyyan" ti. Evam pana cintetvā "paribbājikam uyyānam ānethâ" ti purise āṇāpetvā sayaṃ paṭhamataraṃ gantvā Bodhisattam upasaṅkamitvā pucchi: "Bho pabbajita, kiṃ mayā tāya paribbājikāya nīyamānāya kopo te uppajjī[10]?" ti. Mahāsatto āha:

1. "Uppajji me, na muñcittha,[11] na me muñceyya[12] jīvato,
   rajaṃ va vipulā vuṭṭhi khippam eva nivārayin" ti.[13]

Taṃ sutvā rājā "kin nu kho esa kopam eva sandhāya vadati, udāhu aññaṃ kiñci sippâdikan" ti cintetvā puna pucchi:

---

[1] Si_2 balasampanno. [2] J. sīghaṃ gharaṃ; Si_2 sīghaṃ nagaraṃ. [3] B. *adds* pana. [4] B., Si_1 Si_2 yasassa aguṇaṃ. [5] B., Si_1 Si_2 *drop it.* [6] Si_2 vikāraṃ. [7] Si_2 dasseti. [8] Si_2 nirapekkhanto. [9] Si_2 vippakāraṃ. [10] Si_2 Si_2 uppajjitthā. [11] J. mucchittha *and below.* [12] B. muccittha; J. mucceyya; Si_1 Si_2 muñcittha. [13] *Cūlabodhi-Jāt.*

2. "Kin te uppajji, na[1] muñci,[2] kin te na[3] muñcittha[4] jīvato,
rajaṃ va vipulā vuṭṭhi katamaṃ tvaṃ[5] nivārayî" ti.[6]

Tattha *uppajjî* ti ekavāram uppajji. *Na muñcitthâ* ti kāyavacīvikār' uppādanavasena[7] na muñcitthaṃ; na bahipavattituṃ vissajjesin ti attho. *Rajaṃ va vipulā vuṭṭhî* ti yathā nāma gimhānaṃ pacchime māse uppannaṃ rajaṃ vipulā akālavuṭṭhidhārā[8] nivāreti, evaṃ taṃ vūpasamento nivārayiṃ, nivāresin ti attho.

Ath' assa Mahāpuriso nānappakārena kope ādīnavaṃ pakāsento

3. "Yamhi jāte na passati, ajāte sādhu passati,
so me uppajji na muñci kodho dummedhagocaro.
4. Yena jātena nandanti amittā dukkham esino,
so me uppajji na muñci kodho dummedhagocaro.
5. Yasmiñ ca jāyamānasmiṃ sadatthaṃ nâvabujjhati,
so me uppajji na muñci kodho dummedhagocaro.
6. Yenâbhibhūto kusalaṃ jahāti parakkare[9] vipulañ câ pi atthaṃ,
sa bhīmaseno balavā pamaddi kodho, mahārāja, na me amuñcatha.
7. Kaṭṭhasmiṃ manthamānasmiṃ pāvako nāma jāyati,
tam eva kaṭṭhaṃ ḍahati[10] yasmā so jāyate[11] gini.
8. Evaṃ mandassa posassa bālassa-m-avijānato[12]
sārambhā jāyate kodho, sacitten'[13] eva ḍayhaṭi.
9. Aggîva tiṇakaṭṭhasmiṃ kodho yassa pavaḍḍhati
nihīyati tassa yaso kāḷapakkhe va candimā.
10. Anindho[14] dhūmaketu va kodho yassûpasammati
āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimâ" ti[6]

imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi.

Tattha *na passatî* ti attattham pi na passati, pageva paratthaṃ. *Sādhu passatî* ti attatthaṃ[15] paratthaṃ ubhayatthañ

---

[1] J., Si₁ no *and below*. [2] J. mucci. [3] B. nā; Si₁ no.
[4] Si₁ muñci. [5] Si₁ Si₂ taṃ. [6] *Cūlabodhi-Jāt.*
[7] Si₂ *adds* pana. [8] Si₂ uṭṭhiṭhānaso. [9] Si₂ parakkame.
[10] B., Si₂ Si₁ dahati. [11] Si₂ jāyati *and below*.
[12] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop* -m- *and below*. [13] J. so pi ten'.
[14] J. anedho. [15] J. attattha-.

ca[1] sammad[2] eva passati. *Dummedhagocaro* ti nippaññānaṃ visayabhūto.[3] Nippañño vā gocaro āhāro indhanam etassâ ti dummedhagocaro. *Dukkham esino* ti dukkham icchantā. *Sadatthan* ti attano atthaṃ, vuḍḍhi.[4] *Parakkare* ti apaneyya vināseyya. *Sa bhīmaseno* ti so bhīmāya bhayajananiyā mahatiyā kilesasenāya samannāgato. *Pamaddī*[5] ti balavabhāvena satte pamaddanasīlo. *Na me amuñcathâ* ti mama santikā mokkhaṃ na labhi, abbhantare eva damito nibbisevano kato ti attho. Khīraṃ viya vā[1] muhuttaṃ dadhibhāvena cittena patiṭṭhahitvâ[6] ti pi attho. *Manthamānasmin* ti araṇisahite mathiyamāne[7]; "matthamānasmin"[8] ti pi pāṭho. *Yasmâ* ti yato kaṭṭhā. *Ginî* ti aggi. *Bālassam-avijānano* ti bālassa ajānantassa.[9] *Sārambhā jāyate* ti karaṇuttariya-karaṇalakkhaṇa-sārambhā araṇimanthanato[10] viya pāvako kodho jāyate. *Sacitten' evâ* ti so pi bālo ten' eva kodhena kaṭṭhaṃ viya agginā ḍayhati. *Anindho dhūmaketu vâ* ti anindhano aggi viya. *Tassâ* ti tassa adhivāsanakkhantiyā samannāgatassa puggalassa sukkapakkhe cando viya laddho yaso aparâparam āpūratî ti.

Rājā Mahāsattassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā Mahāpurisaṃ paribbājikañ ca[11] rājagehato āgataṃ khamāpetvā "tumhe pabbajjāsukham anubhavanto idh' eva uyyāne vasatha, ahaṃ vo[12] dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ karissāmî" ti vatvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Te ubho pi tatth' eva vasiṃsu. Aparabhāge paribbājikā kālam akāsi. Bodhisatto Himavantaṃ pavisitvā jhānâbhiññāyo[13] nibbattetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmalokaparāyano ahosi.

Tadā paribbājikā Rāhulamātā ahosi, rājā Ānandatthero, bodhiparibbājako Lokanātho.

Tassa idhâpi yathârahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ mahantañ ca ñātipari-

---

[1] J. *drops it.*
[2] J. sādhu.
[3] J. āhārabhūto.
[4] J. vaddhiṃ.
[5] J. pammadī.
[6] J. -bhāvena ns patitthiyyatthā.
[7] B. matthi-.
[8] Si_1 Si_2 matha-.
[9] J. avijānantassa.
[10] J. -matthanāya.
[11] Si_2 pi.
[12] Si_2 te.
[13] J. abhiññā ca sampattiyo ca.

vaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahâbhinikkhamanasadisaṃ gehato nikkhamanaṃ, tathā nikkhamitvā pabbajitassa bahujanasammatassa sato paramappicchatāya kulesu ca gaṇesu ca alaggatā, accantam eva lābhasakkārajigucchāya paramavivekâbhirati, atisayavatī ca abhisallekhavutti. Tathārūpāya sīlavatiyā kalyāṇadhammāya paribbājikāya aññātakāya[1] attano purato balakkārena parāmasiyamānāya sīlapāramim āvajjetvā vikārânāpatti. Katâparādhe ca tasmiṃ rājini upagate hitacittataṃ mettacittatam[2] upaṭṭhapetvā diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikehi samanusāsanan ti evamâdayo idha Mahāpurisassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

11. "Evam acchariyā h'ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
. . . pe . . . dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Cūlabodhicariyaṃ Catutthaṃ.

5. MAHISARĀJACARIYAṂ

Pañcame. *Mahiso*[3] *'pavanacārako*[4] ti mahāvanacarī vanamahiso yadā homî ti yojanā. *Pavaḍḍhakāyo* ti vayappattiyā aṅgapaccaṅgānañ ca thūlabhāvena ativaḍḍhikāyo. *Balavâ* ti mahābalo thāmasampanno. *Mahanto* ti vipulasarīro, hatthikkhandhappamāno[5] tadā kira Bodhisattassa kāyo hotî ti. *Bhîmadassano* ti mahāsarīratāya vanamahisajātitāya ca sīlaṃ ajānantānaṃ bhayaṃ jananato bhayānakadassano. *Pabbhāre* ti olambakasilākuṭiyaṃ.[6] *Dakâsaye* ti jalāsayasamīpe. *Hot'ettha ṭhānan* ti ettha mahāvane yo koci padeso vanamahisānaṃ tiṭṭhanaṭṭhānaṃ hoti. *Tahiṃ Tahin* ti tattha tattha. *Vicaranto* ti vihāraphāsukaṃ vīmaṃsituṃ vicaranto. *Ṭhānam addasa bhaddakan* ti evaṃ vicaranto tasmiṃ mahā-araññe bhaddakaṃ mayhaṃ phāsukaṃ rukkhamūlaṭṭhānam addakkhiṃ.[7] Disvā va *taṃ ṭhānam upagantvāna tiṭṭhāmi ca sayāmi câ* ti[8] gocaraṃ gahetvā divā

---

[1] Si₂ araññagatāya.
[2] Si₂ *drops it.*
[3] CT. mahiṃso.
[4] CT. vanacārako; Si₂ pavanacārino.
[5] Si₂ -ndharappamāno *and below.*
[6] Si₂ -sīlakucchiyaṃ.
[7] Si₂ addakkhi.
[8] Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*

taṃ rukkhamūlaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ṭhāna-sayanehi vītināmemî ti dasseti.

*Tadā kira Bodhisatto Himavantappadese mahisayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto thāmasampanno mahāsarīro hatthikkhandhappamāno[1] pabbatapāda[2]-pabbhāra-giridugga-vanaghaṭesu[3] vicaranto[4] ekaṃ phāsukaṃ mahārukkhamūlaṃ[5] disvā gocaraṃ gahetvā divā tattha vasati.[6] Ath' eko lolamakkaṭo rukkhā[7] otaritvā Mahāsattassa piṭṭhim abhirūhitvā uccārapassāvaṃ katvā siṅgesu[8] gaṇhitvā olambanto[9] naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā dolāyanto[10] kīḷi. Bodhisatto khantimettânuddayasampadāya taṃ tassa anācāraṃ na manasâkāsi.[11] Makkaṭo punappunaṃ[12] tath' eva karoti. Tena vuttaṃ: "Ath' ettha kapim āgantvâ" ti ādi.

Tattha *kapim āgantvâ* ti kapi āgantvā; *ma*-kāro padasandhikaro. *Pāpo* ti lāmako. *Anariyo* ti anaye irīyanena aye ca na irīyanena anariyo, nihīnâcāro[13] ti attho. *Lahû* ti lolo. *Khandhe*[14] ti khandhappadese. *Muttetî* ti passāvaṃ karoti. *Ohanetî* ti karīsam ossajati. *Tan* ti taṃ maṃ, tadā mahisabhūtaṃ maṃ. *Sakim pi divasan* ti ekadivasam pi dūseti maṃ sabbakālam pi. Tenâha: "dūseti maṃ sabbakālan" ti. Na kevalañ ca dutiya-tatiya-catuttha-divasamattaṃ, atha kho sabbakālam pi maṃ passāvâdīhi dūseti. Yadā yadā muttâdīni kātukāmo tadā tadā mayham eva upari karotî ti dasseti. *Upadduto* ti bādhito. Tena siṅgesu olambanâdinā muttâdi asucimakkhaṇena tassa ca apaharaṇattham anekavāraṃ siṅgakoṭīhi vālaggena ca anekavāraṃ kaddamapaṃsumissakam udakaṃ siñcitvā dhovanena ca nippīḷito homî ti attho. *Yakkho* ti tasmiṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā. *Mam idam abravî* ti rukkhakkhandhe ṭhatvā "mahisarāja, kasmā imassa duṭṭhamakkaṭassa avamānaṃ sahasî ?" ti imam atthaṃ pakāsento "*nāseh' etaṃ chavaṃ*

* *Cp.* Mahisa-Jātaka (F. No. 278).

[1] J. *drops it.* [2] B., Si_2 -pāde. [3] B., Si_1 Si_2 -ghaṭāsu.
[4] J. caranto. [5] J. rukkhamūlaṃ. [6] J. aṭṭhāsi.
[7] B. rukkhato. [8] J. siṅge. [9] B., Si_1 Si_2 lambanto.
[10] B. *adds* va; Si_2 kiḷāyanto va. [11] B. manasā akāsi.
[12] J. punappuna. [13] Si_2 hīnataro. [14] CT. khande.

pāpaṃ siṅgehi[1] *ca khurehi câ*" ti idaṃ vacanaṃ mam abhāsi.

Evaṃ vutte tadā yakkhe ti tadā tasmiṃ kāle tasmiṃ yakkhe evaṃ vutte sati *ahan* taṃ yakkham *idam* idāni vakkhamānam *abravim* abhāsiṃ. *Kuṇapenâ* ti kilesâsucipaggharaṇena sucijātikānaṃ sādhūnaṃ paramajigucchanīyatāya akittiduggandhavāyanena kuṇapasadisatāya kuṇapena. *Pāpenâ* ti pāṇâtipātâdi-pāpena. *Anariyenâ* ti anariyānam asādhūnaṃ māgavika[2]-nesādâdīnaṃ hīnapurisānaṃ dhammatāya anariyena. *Kin* ti[3] kena kāraṇena *tvaṃ*, devate, *maṃ makkhesi?* Ayuttan tayā vuttaṃ maṃ pāpe niyojentiyâ ti dasseti. Idāni tasmiṃ pāpadhamme ādīnavaṃ pakāsento "yadi 'han" ti ādim āha.

Tass' attho: "bhadde devate, ahan tassa yadi kujjheyyaṃ tato pi lāmakataro bhaveyyaṃ, yena hi adhammâcaraṇena[4] so bālamakkaṭo nihīno nāma jāto. Sace panâhaṃ tato pi balavataraṃ pāpadhammaṃ careyyaṃ, nanu tena tato pāpataro[5] bhaveyyaṃ. Aṭṭhānañ c' etaṃ yadi 'ham[6] idhalokaparalokaṃ taduttariñ ca jānitvā ṭhito ekanten' eva parahitāya paṭipanno evarūpaṃ pāpadhammaṃ careyyan" ti, kiñca bhiyyo. *Sīlañ ca me pabhijjeyyâ* ti ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kareyyaṃ, mayhaṃ sīla-pāramī khaṇḍitā siyā. *Viññū ca garaheyyuṃ*[7] *man* ti paṇḍitā ca devamanussā maṃ garaheyyuṃ: "Passatha bho, ayaṃ Bodhisatto bodhipariyesanaṃ caramāno evarūpaṃ pāpam akāsî" ti. *Hīḷitā jīvitā vā pî* ti *vā*-saddo avadhāraṇe, evaṃ viññūhi hīḷitā garahitā jīvitâpi *parisuddhena* parisuddhasīlena hutvā *mataṃ* vā maraṇam eva *varaṃ* uttamaṃ seyyo. *Kyâhaṃ jīvitahetûpi kāhāmi parahethanan* ti evaṃ jānanto ca ahaṃ mayhaṃ jīvitanimittam pi parasattavihiṃsanaṃ *kiṃ kāhāmi* kiṃ karissāmi; etassa karaṇena[8] kāraṇaṃ n' atthî ti attho.

Mahāsatto[9] "ayam pana aññe pi maṃ viya[9] maññamāno

---

[1] Si₂ siṅgena.
[2] Si₂ māgadhika-.
[3] Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[4] Si₁ adhammacaraṇena.
[5] Si₂ pāpiṭṭhataro.
[6] Si₂ yad idaṃ.
[7] Si₁ garaheyya.
[8] Si₂ kāraṇena.
[9] J. *adds* aññam pi.

evam anācāraṃ karissati. Tato yesaṃ caṇḍamahisānam[1] esa[2] evaṃ karissati te yeva[3] etaṃ vadhissanti. Sā etassa aññehi māraṇā[4] mayhaṃ dukkhato ca pāṇâtipātato ca mutti[5] bhavissatî" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Mam evâyaṃ maññamāno aññe[6] p' evaṃ[7] karissati,
te taṃ[8] tattha vadhissanti, sā me mutti bhavissatî" ti.

Tattha *mam evâyan* ti maṃ viya. *Aññe pî* ti aññesam pi, sesaṃ vuttattham eva. *Hīna-majjhima-ukkaṭṭhe* ti hīne ca majjhime ca ukkaṭṭhe ca nimittabhūte. *Sahanto avamānitan*[9] ti vibhāgam akatvā tehi pavattitam avamānaṃ paribhavaṃ sahanto khamanto. *Evaṃ labhati sappañño* ti evaṃ hīnâdisu vibhāgam akatvā khantimettânuddayam upaṭṭhapetvā tad aparādhe sahanto sīlâdipāramiyo brūhetvā *manasā yathā patthitaṃ* yath' icchitaṃ sabbaññutañāṇaṃ labhati, paṭivijjhati; tassa taṃ na dūre ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto attano ajjhāsayaṃ pakāsento devatāya dhammaṃ desesi. So katipāh'accayena aññattha gato. Añño caṇḍamahiso nivāsaphāsutāya[10] taṃ ṭhānaṃ[11] āgantvā[12] aṭṭhāsi. Duṭṭhamakkaṭo "so yeva[13] ayan" ti saññāya tassa piṭṭhim abhirūhitvā tath' eva anācāram akāsi.[14] Atha naṃ so[15] vidhūnanto[16] bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā siṅgena hadaye vijjhitvā pādehi madditvā sañcuṇṇesi.

Tadā sīlavā mahisarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhâpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva yathârahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā Hatthināga-Bhūridatta-Campeyyanāgarājacariyāsu viya idha Mahāsattassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

Mahisa[17]-rājacariyaṃ Pañcamaṃ.

---

[1] B. caṇḍānaṃ.
[2] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[3] B., Si₁ Si₂ eva.
[4] B. maraṇaṃ.
[5] B. vimutti; J. paṃutti; Si₂ sumutti.
[6] J. aññam.
[7] B. aññam eva; J. eva.
[8] Si₁ va; Si₂ tena.
[9] Si₂ avahataṃ.
[10] J. *drops it.*
[11] Si₂ vanaṃ.
[12] B., Si₁ Si₂ gantvā.
[13] B., Si₁ Si₂ eva.
[14] J. cari.
[15] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[16] Si₁ Si₂ vidhunanto.
[17] CT. Mahiṃsa-.

6. RURUMIGARĀJACARIYAṂ

Chaṭṭhe. *Sutatta*[1]*-kanakasannibho* ti yathā suṭṭhu apagatasabba[2]-kālako hoti evam aggimhi pakkhipitvā sutattakanakasannibho. *Migarājā Ruru nāmâ* ti jātisiddha-nāmavasena[3] Ruru nāma migarājā, jātito[4] Ruru, migānañ ca rājâ ti attho. *Paramasīlasamāhito* ti uttamasīlasamāhito, visuddhasīlo c' eva samāhitacitto ca, visuddhasīle vā sammā āhitacitto ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

*Tadā Bodhisatto Rurumigayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Tassa sarīracchavi suṭṭhutāpetvā majjitakañcanapaṭṭavaṇṇo[5] ahosi, hatthapādā lākhārasaparikammakatā[6] viya,[7] naṅguṭṭhaṃ camarinaṅguṭṭhaṃ viya, siṅgāni rajatadāmavaṇṇāni,[8] akkhīni sumajjitamaṇiguḷikā viya, mukham olambetvā[9] ṭhapitarattakambalageṇḍukā[10] viya. So janasaṃsaggaṃ pahāya vivekavāsaṃ vasitukāmo parivāraṃ chaḍḍhetvā ekako va Gaṅgānivattane ramaṇīye sālamissake supupphitapavane vasati. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Ramme padese ramaṇīye vivitte amanussake
tattha vāsam upagañchiṃ Gaṅgākūle manorame" ti.

Tattha *ramme padese* ti muttāsadisavālikācuṇṇapaṇḍarehi bhūmibhāgehi siniddhaharitatiṇasantharitehi vanatthalehi cittattharaṇehi viya nānāvicittehi silātalehi maṇikhandhanimmalasalilehi jalāsayehi ca samannāgatattā yebhuyyena ca indagopakavaṇṇāya rattāya sukhasamphassāya tiṇajātiyā sañchannattā ramme araññappadese. *Ramaṇīye* ti puppha-phala-pallavâlaṅkata-vipula-sākhā-vinaddhehi[11] nānāvidha-dijagaṇûpakujitehi vividha-tarulatā-vanavirājitehi yebhuyyena ambasālasaṇḍamaṇḍitehi vanagahanehi upasobhitattā tattha paviṭṭhassa janassa ratijananatthena ramaṇīye. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ Ruru-Jātake:

---

* *Cp*. Ruru-Jātaka (F. No. 482).

---

[1] CT. Suttatta-. [2] Si₂ -kālikā.
[3] B., Si₂ jātisiddhena nāmena.. [4] Si₂ migajātiko.
[5] B. sumajjhitakañcakaphalakavaṇṇo; J. sumajjita-.
[6] J. hatthapādalākhāparikammakatā; B. -kammagātā.
[7] B. pi. [8] B. dāmasadisāni. [9] B. odahitvā.
[10] J. -bheṇḍukā. [11] Si₂ -vitatehi.

2. "Etasmiṃ vanasaṇḍasmim ambā sālā ca pupphitā
indagopakasañchanno[1] etth' eso tiṭṭhati[2] migo" ti.

Vivitte ti janavāsavirahena suññe. *Amanussake* ti sañcaraṇamanussānam pi tattha abhāvena manussarahite. *Manorame* ti yathāvuttaguṇasampattiyā visesato pavivekakāmānaṃ mano rametî ti manorame. *Atha upari-Gaṅgāyâ* ti ettha *athâ* ti adhikāre nipāto. Tena mayi tattha tathā vasante idam adhikārantaram uppannan ti dīpeti. *Upari-Gaṅgāyâ* ti Gaṅgānadiyā uparisote. *Dhanikehi paripīḷito* ti iṇaṃ gahetvā taṃ dātum asakkonto iṇāyikehi codiyamāno.

Eko kira Bārāṇasīseṭṭhi attano puttaṃ "ayaṃ sippam uggaṇhanto kilamissatî" ti kiñci sippaṃ na uggaṇhāpesi. So[3] gīta-vādita[4]-nacca-khādana-bhojanato uddhaṃ na kiñci aññāsi. Taṃ vayappattaṃ paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojetvā dhanaṃ niyyādetvā[5] mātāpitaro kālam akaṃsu. Tesaṃ so accayena itthidhutta-surādhuttâdīhi[6] parivuto nānāvyasanamukhehi sabbaṃ dhanaṃ viddhaṃsetvā tattha tattha iṇam[7] ādāya tam[8] dātum asakkonto iṇāyikehi[9] codiyamāno "kiṃ mayhaṃ jīvitena, ten' ev' amhi attabhāvena añño viya jāto, maraṇaṃ[10] me[4] seyyo" ti cintetvā[11] iṇāyike āha: "Tumhākam iṇapaṇṇāni gahetvā āgacchatha, Gaṅgātīre me nihitaṃ kulasantakaṃ dhanam atthi, taṃ vo dassāmî" ti. Te tena saddhim agamaṃsu. So "idha dhanaṃ, ettha[12] dhanan" ti nidhiṭṭhānam ācikkhanto viya "evaṃ me iṇamokkho bhavissatî[13]" ti palāyitvā Gaṅgāyaṃ pati. So caṇḍasotena vuyhanto kāruññaravaṃ ravi.[14] Tena vuttaṃ: "atha upari-Gaṅgāyâ" ti ādi.

Tattha *jīvāmi vā marāmi vâ* ti imasmiṃ Gaṅgāsote patito jīvāmi vā marāmi[15] vā, jīvitaṃ vā me ettha hotu maraṇaṃ vā. Ubhayathâpi iṇāyikapīḷā na hotî ti adhippāyo. *Majjhe*

---

[1] J. -sañchannā.
[2] B. vasati.
[3] B., Si1 Si2 *drop it.*
[4] J. *drops it.*
[5] J. saṃyojetvā.
[6] J. *adds* akkhaduttādīhi.
[7] J. viddhaṃsetvā iṇaṃ.
[8] B., Si1 Si2 *add* pi.
[9] B., Si1 Si2 dhanikehi.
[10] J. mataṃ.
[11] Si1 vintetvā.
[12] J. idha.
[13] J. Gaṅgāya patitvā marissāmî.
[14] J. vivari.
[15] Si1 Si2 mārāmi.

Gaṅgāya gacchatî ti so puriso rattindivaṃ Gaṅgāya vuyhamāno jīvitagavesassa vijjamānatāya maraṇam appatto maraṇabhayatajjito hutvā kāruññaravaṃ[1] ravanto Gaṅgāya majjhe mahodakena gacchati.

Atha Mahāpuriso aḍḍharattasamaye v'assa[2] taṃ[3] karuṇaṃ[4] paridevana-saddaṃ[5] sutvā "manussasaddo sūyati, mā mayi idha[3] dharante maratu, jīvitam assa dassāmî" ti cintetvā sayanagumbā vuṭṭhāya[6] nadītīraṃ gantvā "ambho purisa, mā bhāyi, jīvitan te dassāmî" ti vatvā[3] assāsetvā sotaṃ chindanto[7] gantvā taṃ piṭṭhiyam āropetvā tīraṃ pāpetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ netvā parissamaṃ vinodetvā phalâphalāni[8] datvā dvīhatīh' accayena tam āha: "ambho purisa, aham taṃ[9] Bārāṇasīgāmimaggaṃ[10] pāpessāmi,[11] tvam "asukaṭṭhāne nāma kañcanamigo vasatî" ti, mā kassaci ārocehî" ti. So "sādhu, sāmî" ti sampaṭicchi. Mahāsatto tam attano piṭṭhim āropetvā Bārāṇasīmagge otāretvā nivatti. Tena vuttaṃ: "Tassâhaṃ saddaṃ sutvāna karuṇaṃ paridevato" ti ādi.

Tattha *ko 'si tvaṃ naro* ti tvaṃ ko manusso asi? Kuto idha vuyhamāno āgato 'sî ti attho. *Attano karaṇan*[12] ti attano kiriyaṃ. *Dhanikehi bhīto* ti iṇāyikehi ubbiggo. *Tasito* ti utrasto. *Tassa katvāna kāruññaṃ*[13] *cajitvā mama jīvitan* ti kāruññaṃ katvā mahākaruṇāya samussāhito mama jīvitan tassa purisassa pariccajitvā. *Pavisitvā nīharin tassâ* ti nadiṃ pavisitvā sotaṃ chindanto ujukam eva gantvā mama piṭṭhim āropetvā tato taṃ nīhariṃ. *Tassâ* ti upayogatthe sāmivacanaṃ. "Tatthâ" ti pi pāḷi. *Tattha* nadiyan ti attho. *Andhakāramhi rattiyâ* ti andhakārasamaye kālapakkharattiyan ti attho. *Assattha*[14]*-kālam aññāyâ* ti parissamam apanetvā phalâphalāni datvā dvīhatīh' accayena

---

[1] B., Si₁ Si₂ karuṇaṃ ravaṃ; J. karuṇaravaṃ.
[2] J. tassa.
[3] J. *drops it.*
[4] B. -samaye karuṇaṃ.
[5] Si₁ paridevita-; J. karuṇasaddaṃ.
[6] J. uṭṭhāya.
[7] B. *adds* viya.
[8] J. netvā phalāphalāni.
[9] J. *adds* ito.
[10] J. Bārāṇasimagge.
[11] J. ṭhapessāmi.
[12] CT., Si₂ kāraṇaṃ.
[13] Si₁ kārūññaṃ.
[14] CT., Si₂ assatto.

kilamathassa vigatakālaṃ jānitvā. *Ekaṃ taṃ varaṃ yācāmî* ti ahan tam ekaṃ varaṃ yācāmi, mayham ekaṃ varaṃ dehî ti attho. "Kin te varan" ti ce āha. *Mā maṃ kassaci pāvadâ* ti asukaṭṭhāne suvaṇṇamigo vasatî ti kassaci rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā maṃ mā pāvada.

Atha tasmiṃ purise Bārāṇasiṃ paviṭṭhadivase[1] yeva so rājā "ahaṃ, deva, suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ migaṃ mayhaṃ[2] dhammaṃ desentaṃ[3] supinena addasaṃ, ahaṃ hi saccasupinā, addhā so vijjati, tasmā kañcanamigassa dhammaṃ sotukāmā, labhissāmi ce[4] jîvissāmi,[5] no ce me jîvitaṃ n'atthî" ti aggamahesiyā vutto tam assāsetvā "sace manussaloke assa,[6] labhissasî" ti vatvā brāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā "suvaṇṇavaṇṇa[7]-migā nāma hontî?" ti pucchitvā "āma deva, hontî" ti sutvā sahassatthavikaṃ suvaṇṇacaṅgoṭake ṭhapetvā taṃ hatthikkhandham āropetvā nagare bheriṃ carāpesi: "Yo suvaṇṇavaṇṇamigam ācikkhissati tassa hatthinā saddhim imaṃ dassāmî" ti. Tato uttarim pi dātukāmo hutvā

3. "Kassa[8] gāmavaraṃ dammi nāriyo ca alaṅkatā,[9]
ko me taṃ migam akkhāti[10] migānaṃ migam uttaman?" ti[11]

gāthaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā sakalanagare vācāpesi.

Atha so seṭṭhiputto taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā rājapurisānaṃ[12] santikaṃ gantvā "[13]rañño evarūpaṃ migam ācikkhissāmi, maṃ rājānaṃ[14] dassethâ[15]" ti āha. Rājapurisā[16] taṃ rañño santikaṃ netvā tam attham ārocesuṃ. Rājā "saccaṃ bho addasâ[17]?" ti pucchi. So "saccaṃ, deva, mayā saddhim āgacchatu, ahan taṃ dassessāmî" ti āha. Rājā tam eva purisaṃ magg' uddesakaṃ[18] katvā mahantena parivārena taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā tena mittadubhinā purisena dassitaṃ[19]

---

[1] J. pavisanadivase. [2] J. *adds* attano.
[3] Si$_2$ dasantaṃ. [4] B. *adds* me; Si$_1$ Si$_2$ *drop it*.
[5] B. jîvitaṃ. [6] J. atthi.
[7] Si$_1$ suvaṇṇa- *and below*. [8] B., Si$_1$ Si$_2$ Tassa.
[9] Si$_2$ nāriyo samalaṅkatā. [10] Si$_2$ akkhāmi *and below*.
[11] *Ruru-Jāt.* [12] J. amaccassa.
[13] J. *adds* ahaṃ. [14] J. rañño.
[15] J. dassehi. [16] J. amacco. [17] J. purisā.
[18] J. maggadesakaṃ. [19] B. desitaṃ.

padesam āvudhahatthe purise samantato va parivāretvā "ukkuṭṭhiṃ karothâ" ti vatvā sayaṃ katipayehi[1] janehi saddhim ekamante aṭṭhāsi. So pi[2] puriso avidūre aṭṭhāsi. Mahāsatto saddaṃ sutvā "mahato balakāyassa saddo, addhā[3] tamhā[4] me[5] purisā bhayena uppannena bhavitabban" ti ñatvā[6] uṭṭhāya sakalaparisam oloketvā "rañño ṭhitaṭṭhāne yeva me sotthi[7] bhavissatî" ti rājâbhimukho pāyāsi. Rājā tam āgacchantaṃ disvā "nāgabalo avattharanto āgaccheyyâ" ti saraṃ sannayhitvā[8] "imaṃ migaṃ santāsetvā sace palāyati vijjhitvā[9] dubbalaṃ katvā gaṇhissāmî" ti Bodhisattâbhimukho[10] ahosi. Mahāsatto

4. "Āgamehi, mahārāja, mā me vijjha,[11] rathesabha,
ko nu te idha-m-akkhāsi: etth' eso tiṭṭhate[12] migo?" ti[13]

gātham abhāsi.

Rājā tassa madurakathāya bajjhitvā[14] saraṃ paṭisaṃharitvā[15] gāravena aṭṭhāsi. Mahāsatto pi rājānam upasaṅkamitvā madurapaṭisanthāram[16] akāsi. Mahājano pi sabbâvudhāni apanetvā[17] āgantvā rājānaṃ parivāresi. Tena vuttaṃ:

5. "Nagaraṃ gantvāna ācikkhi pucchito dhanahetuko
rājānaṃ so gahetvāna upagañchi mam' antikan" ti.

Tass' attho: yo mittadūbhī pāpapuriso jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā tathā mayā pāṇasaṃsayato mocito Bārāṇasīnagaraṃ gantvā attanā laddhabbadhananimittaṃ rañño maṃ ācikkhi, ācikkhitvā so rañño gāhāpetuṃ magg' uddesako hutvā rājānaṃ gahetvā mama santikam upāgamî ti.

Mahāsatto suvaṇṇakiṅkiṇikaṃ[18] cālento viya madurassarena rājānaṃ puna pucchi: "Ko nu te idha-m-akkhāsi:

---

1 J. katīhi pi.
2 J. *drops it.*
3 J. *adds* 'ssa.
4 Si₂ gatamhā.
5 B. *drops it.*
6 J. so.
7 J. sotthiṃ.
8 J. sannahitvā.
9 B. visajjhitvā.
10 J. *adds* va.
11 J. vijjhi.
12 J. tiṭṭhati.
13 *Ruru-Jāt.*
14 B. bandhetvā.
15 J. dhanuṃ otāretvā.
16 J. paṭisanthāram.
17 J. chaḍḍetvā.
18 Si₂ kiṅkiṇikaṃ.

etth' eso tiṭṭhate migo?" ti. Tasmiṃ khaṇe so pāpapuriso thokaṃ paṭikkamitvā sotapathe aṭṭhāsi. Rājā "iminā me tvaṃ dassito" ti taṃ purisaṃ niddisi. Tato Bodhisatto

6. "Saccaṃ kir' evam āhaṃsu: narā ekacciyā idha,
kaṭṭhaṃ viplāvitaṃ[1] seyyo, na tvev' ekacciyo naro" ti[2]

gātham āha.

Taṃ sutvā rājā saṃvegajāto

7. "Kin[3] nu,[4] ruru,[5] garahasi[6] migānaṃ,
kin[7] pakkhīnaṃ, kiṃ pana manussānaṃ?[8]
bhayam hi[9] maṃ vindati 'napparūpaṃ
sutvāna taṃ mānusiṃ bhāsamānan" ti[10]

gātham āha.

Tato Mahāpuriso "mahārāja, na migaṃ na pakkhiṃ garahāmi, manussam[11] pana garahāmī" ti dassento āha:

8. "Samuddhariṃ[12] vahane vuyhamānaṃ
mahodake salile sīghasote,
tato nidānaṃ bhayam āgataṃ mama
dukkho have, rāja, asabbhi saṅgamo" ti.[10]

Tattha *viplāvitan* ti uttāritaṃ.[13] *Ekacciyo* ti ekacco. Mittadūbhī pāpapuriso udake maranto[14] pi uttārito na tveva seyyo, kaṭṭham hi nānappakārena upakārāya saṃvattati, mittadūbhī pana vināsāya, tasmā tato[15] kaṭṭham eva varataran[16] ti.

Migānan ti "rurumigarāja, migānaṃ kim aññataraṃ garahasi, udāhu pakkhīnaṃ, ādu[17] manussānan?" ti pucchi.[18] *Bhayam hi*[9] *maṃ vindati 'napparūpan*[9] ti mahantaṃ bhayaṃ maṃ[19] paṭilabhati; attano santakaṃ viya karotī ti attho.

Vahane ti patitapatite[20] vahituṃ samatthe Gaṅgāvahe.

---

1 B. niplavitaṃ; J. vipalāvitaṃ *and below*.
2 *Saccaṃkira-Jāt.*
3 B. *adds* tvaṃ.
4 B. nunu.
5 B. *drops it*.
6 B. garaha; J. garahasī.
7 Si_1 Si_2 *add* nu.
8 J. mānussānaṃ.
9 J. *drops it*.
10 *Ruru-Jāt.*
11 J. mānusaṃ.
12 J. yaṃ uddhariṃ.
13 B., Si_2 uddharitaṃ.
14 J. patanto.
15 B. tesaṃ.
16 B. varaṃ.
17 B. ca.
18 B. pucchati.
19 B., Si_1 Si_2 *drop it*.
20 B. patite.

Mahodake salile ti mahodakībhūte salile.[1] Ubhayenâpi Gaṅgāvahassa[2] bahûdakataṃ dasseti. *Tato nidānan* ti "mahārāja, yo mayhaṃ tayā dassito puriso, eso[3] mayā[4] Gaṅgāya[5] vuyhamāno aḍḍharattasamaye karuṇaṃ[6] paridevanto[7] tato[8] uttārito;[9] tato nidānam[10] idaṃ[11] mayhaṃ bhayam āgatam, asappurisehi samāgamo nāma dukkho" ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā tassa kujjhitvā "evaṃ bahûpakārassa nāma guṇaṃ na jānāti,[12] dukkham uppādeti, vijjhitvā naṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessāmî" ti saraṃ sannayhi. Tena vuttaṃ:

9. "Yāvatā karaṇaṃ[13] sabbaṃ rañño ārocitaṃ mayā,
rājā sutvāna vacanam usuṃ[14] tassa pakappayi[15]:
idh' eva ghātayissāmi[16] mittadūbhim[17] anariyan" ti.

Tattha *yāvatā karaṇan* ti yaṃ tassa mayā katam upakārakaraṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ. *Pakappayî* ti sannayhi. *Mittadūbhin* ti attano mittesu upakārisu dūbhanasīlaṃ.

Tato Mahāsatto "esa bālo maṃ nissāya mā nassî[18]" ti cintetvā "mahārāja, vadho nām' esa bālassa vā paṇḍitassa vā na sādhūhi pasaṃsito, aññadatthu garahito eva; tasmā mā imaṃ ghātehi, ayaṃ yathāruci gacchatu, yañ c' eva tassa "dassāmî" ti tayā paṭiññātaṃ tam pi ahāpetvā va dehî" ti āha. "Ahañ ca te yam icchitaṃ taṃ karissāmi, attānaṃ tuyhaṃ dammî" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

10. "Tam aham anurakkhanto nimminiṃ[19] mama attanā,
tiṭṭhat' eso,[20] mahārāja, kāmakāro[21] bhavāmi te" ti.

Tattha *nimminin* ti taṃ mittadūbhiṃ pāpapuggalam anurakkhanto *mama* attano attabhāvena taṃ parivattesiṃ, attānaṃ rañño niyyādetvā rājahatthato pattan tassa maraṇaṃ nivāresin ti attho. *Tiṭṭhat' eso* ti ādi vinimayâkāra-

---

[1] J. *adds* ti attho. [2] B. Gaṅgāvatassa ca; J. *adds* ca.
[3] J. *drops it.* [4] B. mahā.
[5] Si[1] Gaṅgāvahe. [6] B. kāruññaravaṃ.
[7] J. viravanto. [8] J. *drops it.*
[9] B. uddhirito. [10] J. *adds* me va.
[11] J. *adds* ajja. [12] J. jāni.
[13] CT. kāraṇaṃ *and below.* [14] CT. ussuṃ.
[15] CT. vikappayi. [16] CT. ghāṭayissāmi.
[17] CT. -dubbhim. [18] J. nassatū. [19] CT. nimmini.
[20] CT. tiṭṭha te so. [21] CT. kāmaṅkāro.

dassanaṃ. Idāni yad atthaṃ so attavinimayo kato taṃ dassetum osānagātham āha. Tass' attho: Tadā maṃ nissāya taṃ mittadūbhiṃ purisaṃ tasmiṃ raññe jīvitā voropetukāme aham attānaṃ rañño pariccajanto mama sīlam eva anurakkhiṃ, jīvitaṃ na pan' ārakkhiṃ. Yam panâham eva attano jīvitanirapekkhaṃ sīlavā āsiṃ taṃ sammāsambodhiyā eva kāraṇâ ti.

Atha rājā Bodhisatte attano jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā tassa purisassa maraṇe nivārente tuṭṭhamānaso "gaccha bho, migarājassa anuggahena mama hatthato maraṇā mutto" ti vatvā yathāpaṭiññāya tañ c' assa dhanaṃ dāpesi. Mahāsattassa yathāruciyā varam[1] anujānitvā taṃ nagaraṃ netvā nagarañ ca Bodhisattañ ca alaṅkārāpetvā deviyā dhammaṃ desāpesi. Mahāsatto devim ādiṃ katvā rañño ca rājaparisāya ca madhurāya manussabhāsāya dhammaṃ desetvā rājānaṃ dasahi rājadhammehi ovaditvā mahājanam anusāsetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā migagaṇaparivuto vāsaṃ kappesi. Rājâpi Mahāsattassa ovāde ṭhatvā sabbasattānam abhayaṃ datvā dānâdīni puññāni katvā sugatiparāyano ahosi.

Tadā seṭṭhiputto Devadatto ahosi, rājā Ānando, rurumigarājā Lokanātho. Tassa idhâpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva yathârahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā.

Tathā idhâpi pavivekârāmatāya[2] janasaṃsaggam anicchato yūthaṃ pahāya ekakavihāro aḍḍharattasamaye nadiyā vuyhamānassa karuṇaṃ paridevantassa saddaṃ[3] sutvā sayitaṭṭhānato uṭṭhāya nadītīraṃ gantvā mahā-Gaṅgāya mahati udak' oghe vattamāne attano jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā otaritvā sotaṃ pacchinditvā taṃ purisam attano piṭṭhiyam āropetvā tīraṃ pāpetvā samassāsetvā phalâphalâdīni datvā parissama-vinodanaṃ, puna tam attano piṭṭhim[4] āropetvā araññato nīharitvā mahāmagge otāraṇaṃ, saraṃ sannayhitvā 'vijjhissāmî' ti abhimukhe ṭhitassa rañño nibbhayo[5] hutvā paṭimukham eva gantvā paṭhamataraṃ manussabhāsāya ālapitvā madhurapaṭisanthārakaraṇaṃ, mittadūbhi-

---

[1] Si₂ varaṇaṃ. [2] Si₂ vivekārammaṇatāya.
[3] B. aṭṭhassaraṃ purisassa.
[4] Si₂ piṭṭhiyaṃ. [5] Si₁ nibbhayena.

pāpapurisaṃ hantukāmaṃ rājānaṃ dhammakathaṃ katvā puna pi attano jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā maraṇato pamocanaṃ, tassa ca rañño yathāpaṭiññaṃ dhanadāpanaṃ, raññā attano vare[1] diyyamāne tena sabbasattānam abhayadāpanaṃ, rājānam pana deviñ ca pamukhaṃ katvā mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā dānâdisu puññesu tesaṃ patiṭṭhāpanaṃ, laddhâbhayānaṃ migānam ovādaṃ datvā manussānaṃ sassakhādanato nivāraṇaṃ, paṇṇasaññāya ca tassa yāv' ajjakālā thāvarakaraṇan ti evamâdayo Mahāsattassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ[2] ti.

Rurumigarāja[3]-cariyaṃ Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. MĀTAṄGAPAṆḌITACARIYAṂ

Sattame. *Jaṭilo* ti jaṭāvanto, jaṭābandhanakeso ti attho. *Uggatāpano* ti manacchaṭṭhānam indriyānaṃ tāpanato niggahaṇato[4] tapasaṅkhātam uggatāpanam etassâ ti uggatāpano; ghoratapo samitindriyo ti attho. Athavā nānappakāre diṭṭhadhammikâdibhede anatthe uggiraṇato bahichaḍḍāpanato ghorabhīmabhayānakatthena[5] vā uggâ ti laddhanāme kilese viriyâtapena santāpanato ugge tāpetī ti uggatāpano. *Mātaṅgo nāma nāmenâ* ti nāmena Mātaṅgo nāma. Mātaṅgakule nibbattiyā jātiyā āgatam hi 'ssa etaṃ nāmaṃ. *Sīlavâ* ti sīlasampanno suparisuddhasīlo. *Susamāhito* ti upacār' appaṇāsamādhīhi suṭṭhusamāhito; jhānasamāpattilābhī ti attho.

*Tadā hi Bodhisatto caṇḍālayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā rūpena duddasiko bahinagare caṇḍālagāme vasati. Mātaṅgapaṇḍito ti pakāsa[6]-nāmo. Ath' ekadivasaṃ tasmiṃ nagare nakkhatte ghosite yebhuyyena nāgarā nakkhattaṃ kīḷanti. Aññatarâpi brāhmaṇa-mahāsālakaññā[7] soḷasapaṇṇarasavass' uddesikā devakaññā viya rūpena dassanīyā pāsādikā

* *Cp.* Mātaṅga-Jātaka (F. No. 497).

[1] B., Si₂ *add* yācitvā. [2] Si₂ veditabbā.
[3] CT. Rururāja-. [4] B. *drops it.* [5] Si₁ -kaṭṭhena.
[6] B., Si₂ pakāsana-. [7] J. Bārāṇasiseṭṭhino dhītā.

"attano vibhavânurūpaṃ nakkhattaṃ kīḷissāmî" ti pahūtakhajjabhojjâdīni sakaṭesu āropetvā sabbasetaṃ vaḷavaratham āruyha mahatā parivārena uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchati. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā nām' esā kira "dussaṇṭhitaṃ rūpam avamaṅgalan" ti taṃ daṭṭhuṃ na icchati. Ten' assa Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā tveva samaññā udapādi. Tadā Bodhisatto kālass' eva uṭṭhāya paṭṭa[1]-pilotikaṃ nivāsetvā jajjaritamukhabhāgaṃ veṇudaṇḍaṃ gahetvā bhājanahattho nagaraṃ pavisati, manusse disvā dūrato va tesaṃ dūrīkaraṇatthaṃ tena veṇudaṇḍena saññaṃ karonto. Atha Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā "ussaratha, ussarathâ" ti ussāraṇaṃ karontehi attano purisehi niyyamānā nagaradvāramajjhe Mātaṅgaṃ disvā "ko eso" ti āha. "Ayye, Mātaṅgacaṇḍālo" ti ca vutte "īdisaṃ disvā gatānaṃ kuto vuḍḍhî" ti yānaṃ nivattāpesi. Manussā "yaṃ mayam uyyānaṃ gantvā bahuṃ khajjabhojjâdiṃ labheyyāma, tassa no Mātaṅgena antarāyo kato" ti kupitā "gaṇhatha caṇḍālan" ti leḍḍūhi paharitvā visaññibhūtaṃ pātetvā agamaṃsu. So ciren' eva satiṃ paṭilabhitvā vuṭṭhāya manusse pucchi: "Kiṃ, ayyā, dvāraṃ nāma sabbasādhāraṇaṃ, udāhu brāhmaṇānam eva katan?" ti. "Sabbesaṃ sādhāraṇan" ti. "Evaṃ sabbasādhāraṇadvāre ekamantam apakkamantaṃ maṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya manussā imam anayavyasanaṃ pāpesun" ti rathikāya manussānam ārocetvā "handâham imissā mānaṃ bhindissāmî" ti tassā nivesanadvāraṃ gantvā "ahaṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikam aladdhā na vuṭṭhahissāmî" ti nipajji. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya pitā "gharadvāre Mātaṅgo nipanno" ti sutvā "tassa kākaṇikaṃ detha, telena sarīraṃ makkhetvā gacchatû" ti āha. So "Diṭṭhamaṅgalikam aladdhā na uṭṭhahissāmî" cceva āha. Tato brāhmaṇena "dve kākaṇike detha, māsakaṃ pādaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ dve tīṇi" yāva "kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasahassaṃ dethâ" ti vutte pi na sampaṭicchati eva. Evaṃ tesaṃ mantentānam eva suriyo atthaṃgato.

Atha Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya mātā pāsādā oruyha sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā tassa santikaṃ gantvā "tāta Mā-

---

[1] Si₂ *drops it.*

taṅga, Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya aparādhaṃ khama,[1] dve sahassāni gaṇhāhî " ti yāva " satasahassaṃ gaṇhāhî " ti vutte pi na sampaṭicchi, nipajji yeva. Evan tass' eva cha divase nipajjitvā sattame divase sampatte samantā sāmantagharā[2] paṭivissakagharā ca manussā uṭṭhahitvā " tumhe va Mātaṅgam uṭṭhāpetha, dārikaṃ vā detha, mā amhe nāsayitthâ " ti āhaṃsu. Tadā kira ayaṃ tasmiṃ dese dhammo: yassa gharadvāre evaṃ nippajjitvā caṇḍālo marati tena gharena saddhiṃ sattasattagharavāsino caṇḍālā hontî 'ti.

Tato Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya mātāpitaro Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ paṭṭapilotikaṃ nivāsāpetvā caṇḍālânucchavikaṃ parikkhāraṃ datvā paridevamānam eva tassa santikaṃ netvā " handa 'dāni dārikam uṭṭhāya gaṇhāhî " ti adaṃsu. Sā passe ṭhatvā " uṭṭhāhî " ti āha. So " aham ativiya kilanto, hatthe gahetvā mam uṭṭhāpehî[3] " ti āha. Sā tathā akāsi. Mātaṅgo " mayam antonagare vasituṃ na labhāma, ehi, bahinagare caṇḍālagāmaṃ gamissāmâ " ti tam apassāya attano geham agamāsi. [Tassā piṭṭhim abhirūhitvâ 'ti jātakabhāṇakā vadanti.]

Evam pana gehaṃ gantvā jātisambhedavītikkamam akatvā va katipāhaṃ gehe vasitvā balaṃ gahetvā cintesi: " aham imaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakaññaṃ mayhaṃ caṇḍālagehe vasāpemi,[4] handa 'dāni naṃ[5] lābhaggayasaggappattaṃ karissāmî " ti. So araññaṃ pavisitvā[6] [7]pabbajitvā[8] sattāh' abbhantare yeva[9] aṭṭhasamāpattiyo pañcâbhiññāyo[10] nibbattetvā iddhiyā[11] caṇḍālagāmadvāre otaritvā gehadvāre ṭhito Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ pakkosāpetvā " sāmi, kissa[12] mam anāthaṃ katvā pabbajito 'sî " ti paridevamānaṃ " tvaṃ, bhadde, mā cintayi, tava porāṇakayasato idāni mahantataraṃ yasaṃ karissāmi, tvam[13] pana " Mahābrahmā me

---

[1] Si₁ khamatha. [2] Si₂ sāmantāgharā.
[3] J. maṃ ukkhipitvā piṭṭhiṃ āropetvā ādāya gaccha.
[4] Si₁ vasāpesiṃ. [5] Si₂ handâhaṃ dārikaṃ.
[6] J. gantvā.
[7] J. *adds* samaṇakapabbajjaṃ.
[8] J. *adds* appamatto. [9] J. sattame divase.
[10] J. pañca abhiññā uppādetvā. [11] J. *adds* gantvā.
[12] J. kasmā. [13] J. api kho.

sāmiko, na Mātaṅgo, so brahmalokaṃ gato, ito sattame divase puṇṇamāya candamaṇḍalaṃ bhinditvā āgamissatī" ti parisāsu vadeyyāsī" ti vatvā Himavantam eva gato. Diṭṭhamaṅgaliko pi Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahājana[1]-majjhe tesu tesu ṭhānesu tathā kathesi.

Atha puṇṇamadivase Bodhisatto candamaṇḍalassa[2] gaganamajjhe[3] ṭhitakāle Brahmattabhāvaṃ māpetvā candamaṇḍalaṃ bhinditvā dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ[4] sakalaṃ Kāsiraṭṭhañ ca ekobhāsaṃ katvā ākāsato otaritvā Barāṇasiyā upari[5] tikkhattuṃ paribbhamitvā mahājanena gandhamālâdīhi pūjiyamāno caṇḍālagāmâbhimukho ahosi. Brahmabhattā sannipatitvā taṃ caṇḍālagāmakaṃ gantvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya gehaṃ suddhavatthagandhamālâdīhi devavimānaṃ viya alaṅkariṃsu. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā ca tadā utunī hoti.[6] Mahāsatto tattha gantvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikam aṅguṭṭhakena nābhiyaṃ[7] parāmasitvā "bhadde, gabbho te patiṭṭhito, tvaṃ puttaṃ vijāyissasi, tvam pi putto pi te lābhaggayasaggappattā bhavissatha, tava sīsadhovana-udakaṃ[8] sakala-Jambudīpe rājūnam abhisekodakaṃ bhavissati, nahānodakam pana te amatodakaṃ[9] bhavissati, ye naṃ sīse āsiñcissanti[10] te sabbarogehi[11] muccissanti, kālakaṇṇiyā[12] ca parimuccissanti,[13] tava[14] pādapiṭṭhe[15] sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā vandantā sahassaṃ dassanti, [16]vasanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā vandantā sataṃ dassanti, cakkhupathe ṭhatvā vandantā ekekaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ datvā vandissanti, appamattā hohī" ti tam ovaditvā gehā nikkhamma[17] mahājanassa passantass' eva[18] candamaṇḍalaṃ pāvisi.

Brahmabhattā sannipatitvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ mahan-

---

[1] B. mahājanassa.
[2] J. candassa.
[3] J. gamanamajjhe.
[4] J. Bārāṇasinagaraṃ.
[5] J. uparupari.
[6] B. ahosi.
[7] J. nābhiṃ.
[8] J. pādadhovanaudakaṃ.
[9] J. amatosadhaṃ.
[10] Si₂ abhisiñcissanti.
[11] J. sabbadā rogehi.
[12] J. kālakaṇṇiṃ; Si₂ kālakaṇṇi.
[13] J. parivajjessanti; Si₂ vivajjessanti.
[14] Si₂ *drops it.*
[15] J. -pīṭhe.
[16] J. *adds* tathā.
[17] J. nikkhamitvā.
[18] J. *adds* uppatitvā.

tena sakkārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā mahantena sirisobhaggena tattha vasāpesuṃ. Devavimānasadisañ c' assā nivesanaṃ kāresuṃ. Tattha netvā uḷāraṃ lābhasakkāram upanāmesuṃ. Puttalābhâdi-sabbo Bodhisattena vuttasadiso va ahosi. Soḷasasahassā brāhmaṇā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya puttena saha nibaddhaṃ bhuñjanti, sahassamattā naṃ parivārenti, anekasahassānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati. Atha Mahāsatto "ayam aṭṭhāne abhippasanno, hand' assa dakkhiṇeyye jānāpessāmî" ti bhikkhāya caranto tassā gehaṃ gantvā tena saddhiṃ sallapitvā agamāsi. Atha kumāro gātham āha:

1. "Kuto nu āgacchasi, rummavāsi,[1]
otallako paṃsupisācako va
saṅkāracolaṃ paṭimucca[2] kaṇṭhe
ko 're[3] tuvaṃ hosi[4] adakkhiṇeyyo?" ti.[5]

Tena vuttaṃ: Anācāram asahamānā devatā tassa tesañ ca soḷasasahassānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mukhaṃ viparivattesuṃ. Taṃ disvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā Mahāsattam upasaṅkamitvā tam attham ārocesi. Bodhisatto "tassa anācāram asahantehi yakkhehi so vippakāro kato, apica kho pana imam ucchiṭṭha-[6]piṇḍakaṃ tesaṃ mukhe āsiñcitvā taṃ vippakāraṃ vūpasamehî" ti āha. Sâpi tathā katvā taṃ vūpasamesi. Atha Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā puttam āha: "tāta, imasmiṃ loke dakkhiṇeyyā nāma Mātaṅgapaṇḍitasadisā bhavanti, na ime brāhmaṇā viya jātimattena mantasajjhāyanamattena vā mānatthaddhâ" ti vatvā ye tadā sīlâdiguṇavisesayuttā jhānasampattilābhino c' eva paccekabuddhā ca, tatth' ev' assa pasādanam uppādesî ti.

Tadā Vettavatī[7]-nagare Jātimanto nāma eko brāhmaṇo pabbajitvā[8] jātiṃ nissāya mahantaṃ mānam akāsi. Mahāsatto "tassa mānaṃ bhindissāmî" ti taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā tassâsanne uparisote vāsaṃ kappesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. "Ahañ ca brāhmaṇo eko Gaṅgākūle vasām' ubhọ
ahaṃ vasāmi upari, heṭṭhā vasati brāhmaṇo" ti.

---

[1] B. dummavāsi; Si₂ dubbarāsi.
[2] B. -muñca.
[3] Si₂ vā.
[4] J. hohisi.
[5] *Mātaṅga-Jāt.*
[6] Si₁ uccittha *and below.*
[7] Si₂ Vettamatī.
[8] Si₂ *adds* pi.

Atha Mahāsatto ekadivasaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditvā "idaṃ Jātimantassa jaṭāsu laggatû" ti adhiṭṭhāya nadiyaṃ pātesi. Tan tassa udakam ācamentassa jaṭāsu laggi. So taṃ disvā[1] "n' assa vasalâ" ti vatvā "kuto 'yaṃ kālakaṇṇi āgato upadhāressāmi[2] nan" ti uddhaṃ sotaṃ gacchanto Mahāsattaṃ disvā "kiṃ jātiko 'sî?" ti pucchi. "Caṇḍālo 'smî" ti. "Tayā nadiyaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ pātitan?" ti. "Āma, mayâ" ti. "N' assa vasala, caṇḍālakālakaṇṇi, mā idha vasa,[3] heṭṭhā sote vasâ[4]" ti vatvā heṭṭhāsote vasantena pi pātite dantakaṭṭhe patisotam āgantvā jaṭāsu laggante "n' assa vasala, sace idha vasissasi sattame divase sattadhā te muddhā phalissatî" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. "Vicaranto anukūlamhi uddhaṃ me assam' addasa,
tattha maṃ paribhāsitvā[5] abhisapi muddhaphālanan"
ti.

Tattha *vicaranto anukūlamhî* ti ucchiṭṭhadantakaṭṭhe attano jaṭāsu lagge tassa āgamanagavesanavasena Gaṅgāya tīre anuvicaranto. *Uddhaṃ me assam' addasâ* ti attano vasanaṭṭhānato uparisote mama assamaṃ paṇṇasālam addakkhi. *Tattha maṃ paribhāsitvâ* ti mama assamam āgantvā jātiṃ sutvā tato va paṭikkamitvā savanûpacāre ṭhatvā "n' assa vasala, caṇḍālakālakaṇṇi, mā idha vasâ[6]" ti ādīni vatvā bhayena santajjetvā. *Abhisapi muddhaphālanan* ti "sace jīvitukāmo 'si, eko va sīghaṃ palāyassū" ti vatvā "sace na pakkamissati, ito te sattame divase sattadhā muddhā phalatû" ti me abhisāpam adāsi. Kim pana tassa abhisāpena muddhā phalatî ti? Na phalati, kuhako pana so "evamayaṃ maraṇabhayatajjito dūraṃ pakkamissatî" ti saññāya santāsanatthaṃ tathā āha. *Yadi 'han tassa pakuppeyyan*[7] ti tassa mānatthaddhassa kūṭajaṭilassa ahaṃ yadi kujjheyyaṃ. *Yadi sīlaṃ na gopaye* ti sīlaṃ yadi na rakkheyyaṃ. Idaṃ sīlaṃ nāma jīvitanirapekkhaṃ samad eva rakkhitabban ti, yadi na cinteyyan ti attho. *Oloketvān' ahan tassa kareyyaṃ chārikaṃ viyâ* ti sacâhan tadā tassa appatīto

[1] J. *adds* va.
[2] B., Si₂ upadhāremi.
[3] B., J., Si₂ vasi.
[4] B., Si₂ vasāhi.
[5] CT. -bhāsetvā.
[6] B., Si₂ vasi.
[7] CT. kuppeyyaṃ.

abhavissaṃ, mama cittâcāraṃ ñatvā mayi abhippasannā devatā khaṇen' eva taṃ bhasmamuṭṭhiṃ viya viddhaṃseyyun[1] ti adhippāyo. Satthā pana tadā attano appatītabhāve sati devatāya sādhetabban tassa anattham attanā kattabbaṃ viya katvā desesi "kareyyaṃ chārikaṃ viyâ" ti.

[Vitaṇḍavādī panâha: "Bodhisatto va taṃ jaṭilam icchamāno iddhiyā chārikaṃ kareyya." Evaṃ hi sati imissā pāḷiyā attho ujukam eva nīto hotî ti. So evam assa vacanīyyo: "Tvam iddhiyā parûpaghātaṃ vadasi, iddhi nām' esā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbaṇā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammā payogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhî ti dasavidhā.

Tattha kataram iddhiṃ vadasî[2]? ti. Bhāvanāmayan ti. "Kim pana bhāvanāmayāya parûpaghātakakammaṃ hotî?" ti. "Āma, ekacce ācariyā 'ekavāraṃ hotî' ti vadanti. Yathā hi paraṃ paharitukāmena udakabharite ghaṭe khitte paro pi paharīyati, ghaṭo pi bhijjati, evaṃ bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā ekavāraṃ parûpaghātakakammaṃ hoti; tato paṭṭhāya pana sā nassati." Atha so "bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā na ekavāraṃ na dve vāraṃ parûpaghātakammaṃ hotî" ti vatvā pucchitabbo: "Kiṃ bhāvanāmayā iddhi kusalā akusalā, avyākatā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, savitakkasavicārā, avitakkavicāramattā, avitakka-avicārā, kāmâvacarā, rūpâvacarā, arūpâvacarâ?" ti, jānanto "bhāvanāmayā iddhi kusalā, avyākatā vā, adukkhamasukhavedaniyā[3] avitakkā avicārā[4] rūpâvacarā câ[5]" ti vakkhati. So vattabbo: "pāṇâtipātacetanā kusalâdisu kataraṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ bhajatî?" ti. Jānanto vakkhati: "pāṇâtipātacetanā akusalā va dukkhavedanā va savitakkasavicārā va kāmâvacarā vâ" ti. Evaṃ sante tava pañho n' eva kusalattikena sameti, na vedanattikena, na vitakkattikena, na bhummantarenâ ti pāḷiyā

---

[1] Si₂ viddhaṃsāpeyyan.
[2] Si₂ vadesi.
[3] Si₂ -vedanikā vā.
[4] Si₂ *adds* vā.
[5] Si₂ *drops it.*

virodhaṃ dassetvā saññāpetabbo. Yadi pana so "puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto aññissā kucchigataṃ gabbhaṃ pāpakena manasânupekkhitā hoti: "Aho vata yan taṃ kucchigataṃ gabbhaṃ na sotthinā abhinikkhameyyâ" ti, evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, kusalassa upaghāto hotî" ti saṅgītim anārūḷhaṃ Kulumpasuttam udāhareyya. "Tassâpi tvam atthaṃ na jānāsi, 'iddhimā cetovasippatto' ti hi ettha na bhāvanāmayā iddhi adhippetā, āthabbaṇikā iddhi adhippetā; sā hi ettha labbhamānā labbhatî ti, bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā parûpaghāto na sambhavati yevâ" ti saññāpetabbo. No ce saññattim upeti, kammaṃ katvā uyyojetabbo. Tasmā yathā vuttanayen' ev' ettha gāthāya attho veditabbo.]

Tathā pana tena abhisapito Mahāsatto "sacâham etassa kujjhissāmi, sīlaṃ me arakkhitaṃ bhavissati, upāyen' ev' assa mānaṃ bhindissāmi, sā c' assa rakkhā bhavissatî" ti sattame divase suriy' uggamanaṃ vāresi. Manussā suriyassa anuggamanena ubbāḷhā Jātimantatāpasam upasaṅkamitvā "bhante, tumhe suriyassa uggantuṃ na dethâ?" ti pucchiṃsu.[1] So "na m' etaṃ kammaṃ, Gaṅgātīre pana eko caṇḍālatāpaso vasati, tass' etaṃ kammaṃ siyâ" ti āha. Manussā Mahāsattam upasaṅkamitvā "bhante, tumhe suriyassa uggantuṃ na dethâ?" ti pucchiṃsu. "Āma, āvuso" ti. "Kin kāraṇâ?" ti. "Tumhākaṃ kulûpakatāpaso maṃ niraparādham abhisapi, tasmim āgantvā khamāpanatthaṃ mama pādesu patite suriyaṃ vissajjessāmî" ti. Te gantvā tam ākaḍḍhantā[2] ānetvā Mahāsattassa pādamūle nipajjāpetvā khamāpetvā "suriyaṃ vissajjetha, bhante" ti āhaṃsu. "Na sakkā vissajjetuṃ, sacâhaṃ vissajjessāmi, imassa sattadhā muddhā phalissatî" ti. "Atha, bhante, kiṃ karomâ?" ti. Mahāsatto "mattikāpiṇḍam āharathâ" ti āharāpetvā imaṃ tāpasassa sīse ṭhapetvā tāpasam otāretvā udake ṭhapetha,[3] yadā[4] suriyo dissati tadā tāpaso udake nimujjatû" ti vatvā suriyaṃ vissajjesi. Suriyarasmīhi phuṭṭhamatto va mattikāpiṇḍo sattadhā bhijji. Tāpaso udake nimujji. Tena vuttaṃ:

---

[1] B. vadiṃsu. [2] J. ākaḍḍhentā. [3] B. vāsetha. [4] Si₂ yathā.

4. "Yaṃ so tadā mam abhisapi kupito duṭṭhamānaso tass' eva matthake nipati yogena taṃ pamocayin" ti.

Tattha *yaṃ so tadā mam abhisapī* ti so Jātimantajaṭilo yaṃ muddhaphālanaṃ sandhāya[1] tadā mam abhisapi, mayhaṃ sāpam adāsi. *Tass' eva matthake nipatī* ti taṃ mayham upari tena icchitaṃ tass' eva pana upari nipati, nipatanabhāvena aṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ h' etaṃ hoti yathā tam appaduṭṭhassa padussato. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

5. "Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa,
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ,
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto" ti.[2]

Yogena taṃ pamocayin ti tan tassa bhāsitaṃ matthakaphālanam upāyena tato pamocesiṃ, taṃ vā jaṭilaṃ tato pamocesiṃ, yena upāyena taṃ na hoti tathā akāsin ti attho. Yaṃ hi tena pāramitāparibhāvanasamiddhāhi[3] nānāsamāpattivihāraparipūritāhi[4] sīladiṭṭhisampadāhi susaṅkhatasantāne mahākaruṇâdhivāse Mahāsatte ariyûpavādakammam abhisāpasaṅkhātaṃ pharusavacanaṃ payuttaṃ, taṃ Mahāsattassa[5] khettavisesabhāvato tassa ca ajjhāsayapharusatāya diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hutvā sace so Mahāsattaṃ na khamāpesi[6] sattame divase vipaccanasabhāvaṃ jātaṃ, khamāpite pana Mahāsatte payogasampattipaṭibāhitattā avipākadhammatam[7] āpajji ahosi kammabhāvato. Ayaṃ hi ariyûpavādapāpassa diṭṭhadhammavedanīyassa ca dhammatā. Tattha yaṃ sattame divase Bodhisatte suriyass' uggamananivāraṇaṃ kataṃ, ayam ettha yogo ti adhippeto upāyo. Tena hi ubbāḷhā manussā Bodhisattassa santike tāpasam ānetvā khamāpesuṃ. So pi ca Mahāsattassa guṇe jānitvā tasmiṃ cittaṃ pasādesî ti veditabbaṃ. Yam pan' assa matthake mattikāpiṇḍassa ṭhapanaṃ, tassa ca sattadhā phālanaṃ kataṃ, taṃ manussānaṃ cittânurakkhaṇatthaṃ, aññathā hi "ime pabbajitā pi samānā cittassa vase vattanti, na pana cittam attano vase vattāpentī" ti Mahā-

---

[1] Si_2 samatthāya. [2] *Dhp*. v. 125. [3] Si_2 -samatthāhi.
[4] Si_2 -vihāri paripūri. [5] Si_2 eva.
[6] Si_2 khamāpeti. [7] Si_2 -dhammaṃ.

sattam pi tena sadisaṃ katvā gaṇheyyuṃ; tad assa nesaṃ dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyâ ti. Idāni yad atthaṃ tadā tasmiṃ tāpase cittam adūsetvā suparisuddhasīlam eva rakkhitaṃ taṃ dassetum *anurakkhiṃ mama sīlan* ti osānagātham āha. Taṃ heṭṭhā vuttattham eva.

Tadā Maṇḍavyo[1] Udeno, Mātaṅgo Lokanātho.

Idhâpi sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā nihīnajātikassa sato yathâdhippāyaṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya mānaniggaho, "pabbajitvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya avassayo bhavissāmî" ti uppannacitto araññaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā sattadivas' abbhantare yeva yathâdhippāyaṃ jhānâbhiññā nibbattanaṃ, tato āgantvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya lābhaggayasaggappattiyā upāyasampādanaṃ, Maṇḍavyakumārassa mānaniggaho, Jātimantatāpasassa mānaniggaho, tassa ca ajānantass' eva bhāvino jīvit' antarāyassa apanayanaṃ, mahâparādhassâpi tassa akujjhitvā attano sīlânurakkhaṇaṃ, acchariy' abbhutapāṭihāriyakaraṇan ti evamâdayo Mahāsattassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

Mātaṅgapaṇḍita[2]-cariyaṃ Sattamaṃ.

8. DHAMMADEVAPUTTACARIYAṂ*

Aṭṭhame. *Mahesakkho*[3] ti mahāparivāro. *Mahiddhiko* ti mahatiyā dev' iddhiyā samannāgato. *Dhammo nāma mahāyakkho* ti nāmena Dhammo nāma mahânubhāvo devaputto. *Sabbalokânukampako* ti vibhāgam akatvā mahākaruṇāya sabbalokam anugaṇhaṇako.

†Bodhisatto[4] tadā Kāmâvacaradevaloke[5] Dhammo nāma devaputto hutvā nibbatti. So dibbâlaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍito dibbaratham[6] abhiruyha accharāgaṇaparivuto manussesu sāyamāsaṃ[7] bhuñjitvā attano attano gharadvāre[8] sukha-

* *In* CT., *called* Dhammâdhammadevaputtacariyaṃ.

† *Cp.* Dhamma-Jātaka (F. No. 457); Dhammadevaputta-Jātaka (*Siamese ed.*).

[1] Si₁ Si₂ Maṇḍabyo.
[2] CT. Mātaṅga-.
[3] B. Mahāpakkho; CT. Mahāyakkho.
[4] Si₂ Mahāsatto.
[5] J. Kāmâvacaraloke.
[6] J. dibbaṃ rathavaraṃ.
[7] B. sāyaṃ bhattaṃ.
[8] B., Si₁ Si₂ gharadvāresu.

kathāya nisinnesu puṇṇamuposathadivase gāmanigamarājadhānisu[1] ākase ṭhatvā "pāṇâtipātâdīhi dasahi akusalakammapathehi viramitvā tividhasucaritadhammaṃ[2] pūretha, matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kulejeṭṭhâpacāyino bhavatha, saggaparāyaṇā hutvā mahantaṃ yasam anubhavissathâ" ti manusse dasakusalakammapathadhamme[3] samādapento Jambudīpaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Dasakusalakammapathe samādapento mahājanaṃ
carāmi gāmanigamaṃ samitto saparijjano" ti.

Tattha *samitto* ti dhammikehi dhammavādīhi sahāyehi[4] sahāyosa.[5]

Tena ca samayena Adhammo nām' eko devaputto Kāmâvacaradevaloke nibbatti. So "pāṇaṃ hanatha, ādinnam ādiyathâ" ti ādinā[6] nayena satte dasa[7] -akusala-kammapathe samādapento mahatiyā parisāya parivuto Jambudīpaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. "Pāpo kadariyo yakkho dīpento dasa pāpake[8]
so c'[9] ettha mahiyā carati samitto saparijjano" ti.

Tattha *pāpo* ti pāpadhammehi samannāgato. *Kadariyo* ti thaddhamacchari. *Yakkho* ti devaputto. *Dīpento dasa pāpake* ti sabbaloke gocaraṃ[10] nāma sattānam upabhogaparibhogāya jātaṃ, tasmā satte vadhitvā[11] yaṃ kiñci katvā ca attā pīṇetabbo, indriyāni santappetabbānî ti ādinā nayena pāṇâtipātâdike dasa-lāmakadhamme kattabbe katvā pakāsento. *So c' etthâ* ti so pi Adhammo devaputto imasmiṃ Jambudīpe. *Mahiyâ* ti bhūmiyā āsanne; manussānaṃ dassanasavanûpacāre ti attho. Tattha ye sattā sādhukammikā[12] dhammagaruno te Dhammaṃ devaputtaṃ tathā āgacchantam eva disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāya gandhamālâdīhi pūjentā[13] yāva cakkhupathasamatikkamaṇā tāva abhittha-

---

[1] B. -nigamajanapadarājaṭṭhānesu.
[2] B. -dhamme ca.
[3] J. -pathe.
[4] Si_2 *drops it.*
[5] Si_2 sahāyo.
[6] Si_2 nānā.
[7] Si_1 *drops it.*
[8] CT. pāvake.
[9] CT. so p'.
[10] Si_2 dharādharaṃ.
[11] Si_2 vañcitvā.
[12] Si_2 dhammikā.
[13] B., Si_2 pūjetvā.

vanti, pañjalikā namassamānā tiṭṭhanti, tassa vacanaṃ sutvā appamattā sakkaccaṃ puññāni karonti. Ye pana sattā pāpasamâcārā kurūrakammantā te Adhammassa vacanaṃ sutvā abbhanumodanti, bhiyyosomattāya pāpāni samâcaranti. Evan te tadā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā c' eva ujuvipaccanīkakiriyā ca hutvā loke vicaranti. Tenâha Bhagavā:

3. "Dhammavādī Adhammo ca ubho paccanīkā mayan" ti.

Evam pana gacchante kāle ath' ekadivasaṃ tesaṃ rathā ākāse sammukhā ahesuṃ. Atha tesaṃ parisā[1] "tumhe[2] kassa,[2] tumhe kassâ" ti pucchitvā "mayaṃ Dhammassa,[3] mayaṃ Adhammassâ[4]" ti maggā okkamitvā[5] dvidhā jātā. Dhammassa pana Adhammassa ca rathā abhimukhā hutvā īsāya īsam āhacca aṭṭhaṃsu. "Tava ratham okkamāpetvā[6] mayhaṃ maggaṃ dehî" ti aññamaññaṃ maggadāpanatthaṃ vivādam akaṃsu. Parisā ca nesam āvudhāni abhiharitvā[7] yuddhasajjā ahesuṃ, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

4. "Dhure dhuraṃ ghaṭṭayantā samimhā paṭipathe ubho,
kalaho vattati bhesmā[8] kalyāṇapāpakassa ca,
maggā okkamanatthāya[9] mahāyuddho upaṭṭhito" ti.

Tattha *dhure dhuran* ti ekassa rathīsāya itarassa rathīsaṃ ghaṭṭayantā. *Samimhâ* ti samāgatā sammukhī[10] bhūtā.[11] Puna *ubho* ti vacanam ubho pi mayam aññamaññassa paccanīkā hutvā loke vicarantā ekadivasaṃ paṭimukham āgacchantā dvīsu parisāsu ubhosu passesu maggato okkantāsu[12] saha rathena mayam ubho eva samāgatâ ti dassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. *Bhesmâ* ti bhayajanako. *Kalyāṇapāpakassa câ* ti kalyāṇassa ca pāpakassa ca. *Mahāyuddho upaṭṭhito* ti

---

[1] B., Si₂ *add* pana nesaṃ.
[2] Si₂ *drops it.*
[3] B. *adds* parisā ti.
[4] B. *adds* parisā.
[5] B., J. ukkamitvā.
[6] B. ukkamitvā; J. okkāmetvā.
[7] Si₂ āharitvā.
[8] bhesmo ?; CT. asmā.
[9] B. ukkamana-.
[10] B. sammukhino.
[11] B. *drops it.*
[12] B. ukkantāsu.

mahāsaṅgāmo paccupaṭṭhito āsi, aññamaññassa hi parisāya ca yujjhitukāmatā jātā.

Tattha hi Dhammo Adhammam āha: "samma, tvam Adhammo, ahaṃ Dhammo.[1] Maggo mayham anucchaviko, tava ratham okkamitvā[2] mayhaṃ maggaṃ dehī" ti. Itaro "ahaṃ daḷhayāno balavā asantāsī,[3] tasmā maggaṃ na demi, yuddham pana karissāmi, yo yuddhe jinissati tassa maggo hotû" ti āha. Ten' evâha:

5. Yasokaro puññakaro 'ham asmi
sadatthuto samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ,
maggâraho devamanussapūjito
Dhammo ahaṃ; dehi, Adhamma, maggaṃ.

6. Adhammayānaṃ daḷham ārūhitvā
asantasanto balavâham asmi,
sa kissa hetumhi tav' ajja dajjaṃ
maggam ahaṃ, Dhamma, adinnapubbaṃ.

7. Dhammo have pātur ahosi pubbe
pacchā Adhammo udapādi loke,
jeṭṭho ca seṭṭho ca sanantano ca
uyyāhi jeṭṭhassa, kaniṭṭha, maggā.[4]

8. Na yācanāya na pi pātiruppā[5]
na arahati te[6] 'haṃ dadeyya maggaṃ,
yuddhañ ca no hotu ubhinnam ajja
yuddhasmiṃ yo jessati[7] tassa maggo.

9. Sabbā disā anuvisaṭo 'ham asmi
mahabbalo amitayaso atulyo,[8]
guṇehi sabbehi upetarūpo
Dhammo; Adhamma, tvaṃ kathaṃ vijessasi.[9]

10. Lohena ve haññati jātarūpaṃ
na jātarūpena hananti lohaṃ,
sace Adhammo haññati[10] Dhammam ajja
ayo suvaṇṇaṃ viya dassaneyyaṃ.

---

[1] B. *drops* ahaṃ Dhammo.
[2] B. ukkamitvā; J. okkāmetvā.
[3] B., Si$_2$ asanta'smi.
[4] Si$_2$ maggaṃ.
[5] B., J., Si$_2$ pātirūpā.
[6] J., Si$_2$ vo'.
[7] Si$_2$ jeyyati.
[8] J. atullo.
[9] Si$_2$ vissajjeti.
[10] J. hañchati.

11. Sace tuvaṃ yuddhabalo,[1] Adhamma,
na tuyhaṃ[2] vuddhā[3] ca gurū[4] ca atthi,
maggañ ca te dammi piyâppiyena
vācā duruttāni[5] pi te khamāmî ti.[6]

Imā hi[7] tesaṃ[8] vacanapaṭivacanakathā.[9]

Tattha *yasokaro* ti dhamme niyojanavasena devamanussānaṃ yasadāyako. Dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo. *Sadatthuto* ti sadā thuto, niccappasattho. *Sa kissa hetumhi tav' ajja dajjan* ti so 'mhi aham Adhammo, Adhammayānaratham abhirūḷho abhīto balavā; kiṃ kāraṇā ajja, bho Dhamma, kassaci adinnapubbaṃ maggaṃ tuyhaṃ dammi. *Pātur ahosî* ti paṭhamakappikakāle imasmiṃ loke dasakusalakammapatha-dhammo pubbe pātur ahosi, pacchā adhammo. *Jeṭṭho câ* ti pure nibbattabhāvena ahaṃ jeṭṭho ca seṭṭho ca porāṇako ca, tvam pana [10]kaniṭṭho, tasmā uyyāhî ti vadati. *Na pi pātiruppâ* ti ahaṃ hi bhoto n' eva yācanāya na paṭirūpavacanena na maggârahatāya maggaṃ dadeyyaṃ. *Anuvisaṭo* ti ahaṃ catasso disā catasso anudisâ ti sabbā disā[11] attano guṇena patthaṭo paññāto. *Lohenâ* ti ayomuṭṭhikena. *Haññatî* ti hanissati. *Yuddhabalo, Adhammâ* ti sace tuvaṃ yuddhabalo 'si, Adhamma. *Vuddhā ca gurū câ* ti yadi tuyham ime vuddhā, ime gurū paṇḍitâ ti etaṃ n' atthi. *Piyāppiyenâ* ti piyena viya appiyena. Appiyo santo piyena viya te maggaṃ dadāmî ti attho.

Mahāsatto hi tadā cintesi: "Sacâham imaṃ pāpapuggalaṃ sabbalokassa ahitāya paṭipannam evaṃ mayā vilomagāhaṃ gahetvā ṭhitam accharaṃ paharitvā "anācāra, mā idha tiṭṭha, sīghaṃ paṭikkama, vinassâ" ti vadeyyaṃ, so taṃ khaṇaññeva[12] mama dhammatejena bhusamuṭṭhi viya vikireyya,[13] na kho pana m' etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ. Svâhaṃ sabba-

---

[1] J. -balo 'si.
[2] J. tuyha.
[3] J. vaddhā *and below*.
[4] J. garu *and below*.
[5] J. vācāduruttāni.
[6] *Dhamma-Jāt.*
[7] J. cha gāthā.
[8] B., J. *add* eva.
[9] J. vacanavasena ṭhitā; B. vacanavasena kathitā; Si[2] -vacanagāthā.
[10] Si[2] *adds* Adhamma.
[11] B. anudisā.
[12] J. khaṇam eva *and below*.
[13] Si[2] bhaveyya.

lokaṁ anukampanto lokatthacariyaṃ matthakaṃ pāpessāmî ti paṭipajjāmi. Ayaṃ kho pana pāpo, āyatiṃ mahādukkhabhāgī,[1] svâyaṃ[2] mayā visesato anukampitabbo, tasmā tassa maggaṃ dassāmi. Evaṃ me sīlaṃ suvisuddham akhaṇḍitaṃ bhavissatî" ti. Evam pana cintetvā Bodhisatte "sace tuvaṃ yuddhabalo" ti gāthaṃ vatvā thokaṃ maggato okkantamatte yeva Adhammo rathe[2] ṭhātum asakkonto avaṃsiro paṭhaviyaṃ patitvā paṭhaviyā vivare dinne gantvā Avīcimhi eva nibbatti. Tena vuttaṃ: "Yadi 'haṃ tassa pakuppeyyaṃ, yadi bhinde tapoguṇan" ti ādi.

Tattha *yadi 'haṃ tassa pakuppeyyan* ti tassa Adhammassa yadi ahaṃ kujjheyyaṃ. *Yadi bhinde tapoguṇan* ti ten' ev' assa kujjhanena mayhaṃ tapoguṇaṃ sīlasaṃvaraṃ yadi vināseyyaṃ. *Saha parijanaṃ tassâ* ti saparijanaṃ tam Adhammaṃ. *Rajabhūtan* ti rajam iva bhūtaṃ, rajabhāvaṃ pattam ahaṃ kareyyaṃ. *Api câhan* ti ettha *ahan* ti nipātamattaṃ. *Sīlarakkhāyâ* ti sīlarakkhaṇatthaṃ. *Nibbāpetvānâ* ti paṭigacc' eva khantimettânuddayassa upaṭṭhāpitattā tasmim Adhamme uppajjanakakodhassa anuppādanen' eva dosapariḷāhavūpasamanena mānasaṃ vūpasametvā. *Saha janen' okkamitvâ* ti mayhaṃ parijanena saddhiṃ maggā okkamitvā tassa pāpassa Adhammassa ahaṃ maggam adāsiṃ. *Sahapathato okkanto*[3] ti vuttanayena cittassa vūpasamaṃ katvā maggan te dammî ti vatvā thokaṃ maggato saha-okkamaṇena. *Pāpayakkhassâ* ti Adhammadevaputtassa. *Tāvade* ti taṃ khaṇaññeva mahāpaṭhavī vivaram adāsi. Jātakaṭṭhakathāyam pana "maggañ ca te dammî" ti gāthāya kathitakkhaṇe evâ ti vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ patite catunahutâdhikadviyojanasatasahassabahalā sakalaṃ carācaraṃ[4] dhārentī pi mahāpaṭhavī "nâham imaṃ pāpapurisaṃ dhāremî" ti kathentī viya tena ṭhitaṭṭhāne dvidhā bhijji. Mahāsatto pana tasmiṃ nipatitvā Avīcimhi nibbatte rathadhure yathāṭhito va saparijano mahatā devânubhāvena gamanamaggen' eva gantvā attano bhavanaṃ pāvisi. · Tenâha Bhagavā:

---

[1] B. dukkhabhāgitāya. [2] B. *drops it.*
[3] Si₁ okkante. [4] B., Si₁ varāvaraṃ.

12. " Khantibalo yuddhabalaṃ vijetvā
hantvā Adhammaṃ nihanitvā[1] bhumyā
pāyāsi vitto[2] abhiruyha sandanaṃ
maggen' eva atibalo saccanikkamo " ti.[3]

Tadā Adhammo Devadatto ahosi, tassa parisā Devadatta-parisā. Dhammo Lokanātho, tassa parisā Buddhaparisā.

Idhâpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Tathā idhâpi dibbehi āyu-vaṇṇa-yasa-sukha-ādhipateyyehi dibbeh' eva uḷārehi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgībhūtassa anekasahassasaṅkhāhi accharāhi sabbakālaṃ paricāriyamānassa mahati[4] pamādaṭṭhāne ṭhitassa sato īsakam pi pamādam anāpajjitvā lokatthacariyaṃ matthakaṃ pāpessāmî ti māse māse puṇṇamiyaṃ dhammaṃ dīpento saparijano manussapathe vicaritvā mahākaruṇāya sabbasatte adhammato vivecetvā dhamme niyojanaṃ, Adhammena samāgato pi tena katam anācāram agaṇetvā tattha cittam akopetvā khanti-mettânuddayam eva paccupaṭṭhapetvā akhaṇḍaṃ suvisuddhañ ca katvā attano sīlassa rakkhaṇan ti evamâdayo Mahāsattassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Dhamma[5]-devaputtacariyaṃ Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. ALĪNASATTUCARIYAṂ*

Navame. *Pañcālaraṭṭhe* ti evaṃ nāmake janapade. *Nagaravare*[6] *Kapilāyan*[7] ti *Kapilā*[8] ti evaṃ laddhanāme uttamanagare. *Nagaravare* ti vatvā puna *puruttame* ti vacanaṃ tasmiṃ kāle Jambudīpe sabbanagarānaṃ tassa nagarassa agganagarabhāvadassanatthaṃ. *Jayaddiso nāmâ* ti rañño attano paccatthike jite[9] jāto, attano vā paccāmittabhūtaṃ yakkhiṇīsaṅkhātaṃ Jayaddisaṃ jāto ti Jayaddiso ti evaṃ laddhanāmo. *Sīlaguṇam upāgato* ti ācārasīlañ c' eva ussā-

* *In* CT., *called* Jayaddisacariyaṃ.

[1] B., Si_1 Si_2 nihanetvā. [2] B. citto; Si_1 vittho; Si_2 cittā.
[3] *Dhamma-Jāt.* [4] Si_2 *drops it.* [5] CT. Dhammâdhamma-.
[6] CT. nagare. [7] B., CT. Kappilāyaṃ.
[8] B., Si_2 Kampilā *and below.* [9] Si_2 jike.

hasampattiyâdi rājaguṇañ ca upagato, tena samannāgato ti attho. [1]*Tassa rañño* ti Jayaddisarañño ahaṃ putto ahosin ti vacanaseso. *Sutadhammo* ti yāvatā rājaputtena sotabbadhammo nāma, tassa sabbassa sutattā sutadhammo; bahussuto ti attho. Athavā *sutadhammo* ti vissutadhammo; dhammacariyāya[2] pakāso[3] paññāto, loke patthaṭakittidhammo ti attho. *Alīnasatto* ti evaṃ nāmo. *Guṇavâ* ti uḷārehi mahāpurisaguṇehi samannāgato. *Anuratta-*[4]*parijano*[5] *sadâ* ti saddhâdiguṇavisesayogato catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi sammad eva saṅgahaṇato ca sabbakālaṃ sambhatta[6]-parivārajano. *Pitā me migavaṃ gantvā porisādam upāgamî* ti mayhaṃ pitā Jayaddisarājā migavaṃ caranto araññamajjhaṃ gantvā porisādaṃ manussa-[7]khādakaṃ yakkhiṇīputtam upagañchi, tena samāgami.

*Jayaddisarājā kira ekadivasaṃ "migavaṃ gamissāmî" ti tad anurūpena mahatā parivārena Kapilānagarato nikkhami. Taṃ nikkhantamattam eva Takkasilāvāsī Nando nāma brāhmaṇo catasso Satārahā gāthā nāma kathetum ādāya upasaṅkamitvā attano āgamanakāraṇaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā "nivattitvā suṇissāmî" ti tassa vasanagehaṃ paribbayañ ca[8] dāpetvā araññaṃ paviṭṭho[9] "yassa passena migo palāyati tass' eva so gīvâ" ti vatvā mige pariyesanto vicarati. Ath' eko pasadamigo janassa padasaddena āsayato nikkhamitvā[10] rañño abhimukho gantvā palāyi. Amaccā parihāsaṃ kariṃsu. Rājā[11] tam anubandhitvā tiyojanamatthake taṃ parikkhīṇajavaṃ ṭhitaṃ vijjhitvā pātesi. Patitaṃ khaggena dvidhā katvā anatthiko pi "maṃsena migaṃ gahetuṃ nâsakkhî" ti vacanamocanatthaṃ kāje[12] katvā[13] āgacchanto ekassa nigrodhassa[14] mūle dabba-[15]tiṇesu nisīditvā thokaṃ vissa-

* *Cp.* Jayaddisa-Jātaka (F. No. 513).

[1] Si₂ *adds* athavā. [2] Si₂ Dhammam âcariyāya samacariyāya.
[3] Si₂ *drops it.* [4] CT. anuttara-; Si₂ anurakkha-.
[5] CT. -parijjano. [6] Si₂ sampatta-.
[7] B. *adds* -maṃsa-. [8] J. *adds* nivāsagehaṃ.
[9] J. migavaṃ gantvā. [10] J. *adds* padasamigo.
[11] J. *adds* khaggaṃ gahetvā. [12] J. kāce. [13] B. kâjenâdāya.
[14] Si₂ nigrodharukkhassa *and below.* [15] Si₂ dabbha-.

mitvā gantum ārabhi. Tena ca samayena tass' eva rañño jeṭṭhabhātā jātadivase eva ekāya yakkhiṇiyā khādituṃ gahito ārakkhamanussehi anubaddhāya tāya niddhamanamaggena gacchantiyā ūre ṭhapito mātusaññāya mukhena thanagahaṇena puttasineham uppādetvā saṃvaḍḍhiyamāno tadâhāropayogitāya[1] manussamaṃsaṃ khādanto anukkamena vuddhipatto attānam antaradhāpanatthaṃ yakkhiṇiyā dinna-osadhamūlânubhāvena antarahito hutvā manussamaṃsaṃ khāditvā jīvanto tāya yakkhiṇiyā matāya tam osadhamūlam attano pamādena nāsetvā dissamānarūpo va manussamaṃsaṃ khādanto naggo ubbigga-[2]virūpadassano rājapurisehi passitvā anubaddho palāyitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā tassa nigrodhassa mūle vāsaṃ kappento rājānaṃ disvā "bhakkho 'si me[3]" ti hatthe aggahesi. Tena vuttaṃ: "so me pitum aggahesi: bhakkho[4] 'si mama, mā calî" ti ādi.

Tattha *so me pitum aggahesî* ti so porisādo mama pitaraṃ Jayaddisarājānam attano nisinnarukkhasamīpam āgataṃ "mama bhakkho tvam[5] āgato 'si, hatthaparipphandanâdivasena mā cali, calantam pi ahan taṃ khādissāmî" ti hatthe aggahesi. *Tassâ* ti tassa yakkhiṇīputtassa. *Tasitavedhito* ti cittutrāsavasena tasito, sarīraparikampena vedhito. *Ūrukkhambho*[6] ti ubhinnam ūrūnaṃ thaddhabhāvo, yena so tato[7] palāyituṃ nâsakkhi. *Migavaṃ gahetvā muñcassû* ti ettha *migavan* ti migavavasena laddhatā taṃ miga[8]-maṃsaṃ migavan ti āha. Imaṃ migamaṃsaṃ gahetvā maṃ muñcassû ti attho.

So hi rājā naṃ yakkhiṇīputtaṃ disvā bhīto ūrukkhambhaṃ patvā khāṇuko viya aṭṭhāsi. So vegena gantvā taṃ hatthe gahetvā "bhakkho 'si me āgato 'sî" ti āha. Atha naṃ rājā satiṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā "sace āhāratthiko, imaṃ te maṃsaṃ dadāmi, taṃ gahetvā khāda, maṃ muñcāhî" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā porisādo "kim idaṃ mayham eva santakaṃ datvā mayā vohāraṃ karosi, nanu imaṃ maṃsañ ca tvañ ca mama hatthagatakālato paṭṭhāya mayham eva

---

[1] B., Si$_2$ -opabhogitāya.
[2] J. uggarūpe; Si$_2$ *drops it.*
[3] J. me si.
[4] CT. bakkho.
[5] Si$_2$ tvaṃ bhakkho.
[6] CT. uruthambho.
[7] B. *drops it.*
[8] Si$_2$ migava- *and below.*

santakaṃ, tasmā tvaṃ paṭhamaṃ khāditvā pacchā maṃsaṃ khādissāmī " ti āha.

Atha rājā " maṃsa-nikkayenâyaṃ[1] na maṃ muñcati, mayā ca migavam āgacchantena tassa brāhmaṇassa ' āgantvā te dhanaṃ dassāmī ' ti paṭiññā katā, sacâyaṃ yakkho anujānissati, saccam anurakkhanto gehaṃ gantvā taṃ paṭiññaṃ mocetvā puna imassa yakkhassa bhattattham[2] āgaccheyyan " ti cintetvā tassa tam attham ārocesi. Taṃ sutvā porisādo " sace tvaṃ saccam anurakkhanto gantukāmo 'si, gantvā tassa brāhmaṇassa dātabbaṃ dhanaṃ datvā saccam anurakkhanto sīgham puna āgaccheyyāsī " ti vatvā rājānaṃ vissajjesi. So tena vissaṭṭho " tvaṃ mā cintayi,[3] aham pāto va[4] āgamissāmī " ti vatvā magganimittāni sallakkhento attano balakāyam upagantvā tena[5] parivuto nagaraṃ pavisitvā[6] Nandabrāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā mahārahe āsane nisīdāpetvā tā[7] gāthā sutvā cattāri sahassāni datvā yānam āropetvā " imaṃ Takkasilam eva nethâ[8] " ti manusse pesetvā[9] brāhmaṇam uyyojetvā dutiyadivase porisādassa santikaṃ gantukāmo puttaṃ rajje patiṭṭhapetum anusāsanañ ca dento tam attham ārocesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. " Migavaṃ gahetvā muñcassu katvā āgamanam puna
brāhmaṇassa dhanaṃ datvā pitā āmantayi mamaṃ:
Rajjaṃ, putta, paṭipajja, mā pamajja puram idaṃ,
kataṃ me porisādena mama āgamanam punâ " ti.

Tattha *āgamanam punâ* ti puna āgamanaṃ patthitassa porisādassa saṅgaraṃ katvā. *Brāhmaṇassa dhanaṃ datvā* ti Takkasilato āgatassa Nandanāmassa brāhmaṇassa tā gāthā sutvā catusahassa-parimāṇaṃ dhanaṃ datvā. *Pitā āmantayi maman* ti mama pitā Jayaddisarājā mam āmantesi. Katham āmantesī ? ti ce, āha: ' rajjan ' ti ādi.

Tass' attho: " putta, tvaṃ imaṃ kulasantakaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja, yathâhaṃ dhammena samena[10] rajjaṃ kāremi, evaṃ tvam pi chattam ussāpetvā rajjaṃ kārehi, tvam idaṃ puraṃ rakkhanto rajjañ ca kārento mā pamādam āpamajji,

[1] B. -vikkhayenâ-. [2] Si₂ hatthattham. [3] J. cintaya.
[4] B. tato. [5] J. bala-. [6] B., Si₁ Si₂ *add* taṃ.
[7] Si₁ *drops it*; Si₂ imā. [8] B nehī.
[9] B. ti datvā; Si₁ Si₂ datvā. [10] B., Si₂ *drop it.*

asukasmiṃ ṭhāne nigrodhamūle porisādena yakkhena katam etaṃ mayā saṅgaraṃ mama puna tassa santikam āgamanam uddissa, kevalaṃ tassa brāhmaṇassa dhanadānattham idhâgato saccam anurakkhanto, tasmā tatthâhaṃ gamissāmî" ti. Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto "mā kho tvaṃ, mahārāja, tattha agamāsi, ahan tattha gamissāmi." "Sace pana tvaṃ, tāta, gamissasi yeva, aham pi tayā saddhiṃ gamissāmi yevâ ti." "Evaṃ sante mayham ubho pi na bhavissāma, tasmā aham eva tattha gamissāmî" ti nānappakārena vārentaṃ rājānaṃ saññāpetvā mātāpitaro vanditvā pitu atthāya attānaṃ pariccajitvā sotthibhāvāya pitari sāsitavādaṃ payuñjamāne mātu-bhagini-bhariyāsu ca saccakiriyaṃ karontīsu āvudhaṃ gahetvā nagarato nikkhamitvā assupuṇṇamukhaṃ mahājanam anubandhantam āpucchitvā pitarā akkhātanayena yakkhavāsamaggaṃ paṭipajji. Yakkhiṇīputto pi "khattiyā nāma bahumāyā, ko jānāti, kiṃ bhavissatî?" ti rukkham abhirūhitvā rañño āgamanam olokento nisinno kumāram āgacchantaṃ disvā "pitaraṃ nivattetvā putto āgato bhavissati, n' atthi me bhayan" ti otaritvā tassa piṭṭhiṃ dassetvā va nisīdi. Mahāsatto āgantvā tassa purato aṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. "Mātu[1] pitu ca vanditvā nimminitvāna[2] attānaṃ[3]
nikkhipitvā[4] dhanuṃ khaggaṃ[5] porisādam upāgamin"
ti.

Sasatthahatthûpagatan ti[6] āvudhapāṇiṃ mam attano santikam upagataṃ disvā. *Kadāci so tasissatî* ti so yakkho api taseyya. *Tena bhijjissati sīlan* ti tena tassa tāsuppādanena mayhaṃ sīlaṃ vinassissati saṅkilissati. *Paritāsaṃ*[7] *kate mayî* ti mayi tassa paritāsaṃ kate sati. *Sīlakhaṇḍabhayā mayhaṃ tassa dessaṃ na vyāharin* ti yathā ca sīlabhedabhayena nihitasattho tassa santikam agamāsiṃ, evaṃ mayhaṃ sīlakhaṇḍabhayā eva tassa porisādassa dessam aniṭṭham pi na vyāhariṃ, kevalam pana mettacittena hitavādī idam idāni vakkhamānaṃ vacanam abhāsiṃ.[8]

---

[1] CT. mātā. [2] CT. niminitvāna; Si_2 nimpinitvānaṃ. [3] Si_1 attanā.
[4] CT. nikkhipetva. [5] CT. dhanukhaggaṃ. [6] B., Si_2 *drop it.*
[7] CT. parittāsaṃ. [8] Si_1 Si_2 abhāsi.

Mahāsatto ca gantvā purato ṭhito. Yakkhiṇīputto taṃ vīmaṃsitukāmo "ko 'si tvaṃ, kuto āgato, kiṃ maṃ na jānāsi luddo[1] manussamaṃsakhādako ti, kasmā ca idhâgato 'sī?" ti pucchi. Kumāro "ahaṃ Jayaddisaraññno putto, tvaṃ porisādako ti jānāmi, pitu jīvitaṃ rakkhituṃ idhâgato; tasmā taṃ muñca, maṃ khādâ" ti āha. Puna yakkhiṇīputto "mukhâkāren' eva gatassa[2] putto ti ahaṃ jānāmi, dukkaram pana tayā katam evam āgacchantenâ" ti āha. Kumāro "na-y-idaṃ dukkaraṃ yaṃ pitu atthe jīvitapariccajanaṃ, mātāpitu hetu hi evarūpaṃ puññaṃ katvā ekanten' eva sagge pamodati, ahañ ca "amaraṇadhammo nāma koci satto n' atthī" ti jānāmi, attanā ca kiñci kataṃ pāpaṃ nāma na sarāmi; tasmā maraṇato pi me bhayaṃ n' atthi; idaṃ sarīraṃ mayā te nissaṭṭhaṃ, aggiṃ jāletvā khādâ" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. "Ujjālehi[3] mahā aggiṃ, papatissāmi rukkhato,
sampattakālam[4] aññāya bhakkhaya tvaṃ[5] pitāmahâ"
ti.

Taṃ sutvā yakkhiṇīputto "na sakkā imassa maṃsaṃ khādituṃ, upāyena imaṃ[6] palāpessāmī" ti cintetvā "tena hi araññaṃ pavisitvā sāradārūni āharitvā niddhūme aṅgāre karohi, tattha te maṃsaṃ pacitvā khādissāmī" ti āha. Mahāsatto tathā katvā tassa ārocesi. So tam[7] olokento[8] "ahaṃ purisasīho, maraṇato pi bhayaṃ n' atthi, evaṃ nibbhayo nāma na mayā diṭṭhapubbo" ti lomahaṃsajāto kumāram olokesi. Kumāro "kissa mam olokesi, na yathāvuttaṃ karosī" ti. Yakkhiṇīputto Mahāsattaṃ "sattadhā tassa muddhā phaleyya yo taṃ khādeyyâ" ti āha. "Sace maṃ na khāditukāmo 'si, atha kasmā aggiṃ kāresī?" ti. "Tava pariggaṇhanatthan" ti. "Tvam idāni maṃ kathaṃ pariggaṇhissasi, yvâhaṃ[9] tiracchānayoniyaṃ nibbatto pi Sakkassa devaraññño attānaṃ pariggaṇhituṃ na adāsin" ti imam atthaṃ dassento

---

1 B. luddho.
2 Si_2 taṃ tassa.
3 B., CT. Ujjalehi.
4 B. sampakka-; Si_1 tvaṃ pakka-.
5 Si_1 Si_2 maṃ.
6 B. naṃ.
7 B. *drops it.*
8 B. viloketvā.
9 Si_2 svâhaṃ.

4. "Idaṃ[1] hi so brāhmaṇaṃ maññamāno
saso[2] avāsesi[3] sake sarīre,
ten' eva so candimā devaputto
sasatthuto[4] kāmaduh' ajja yakkho" ti[5]

gātham āha.

Tattha *saso avāsesi sake sarīre* ti attano sarīrahetu imaṃ sarīraṃ khāditvā idha vasâ ti evaṃ sake sarīre attano sarīraṃ dento taṃ brāhmaṇarūpaṃ Sakkaṃ tattha vāsesi. *Sasatthuto* ti 'sasî' ti evaṃ sasasaddena thuto. *Kāmaduho* ti kāmavaḍḍhano. *Yakkho* ti devo.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto cande sasalakkhaṇaṃ kappaṭṭhiyaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ sakkhiṃ katvā attano Sakkena pi parigaṇhitum asakkuṇeyyattam[6] abhāsi. Taṃ sutvā porisādo acchariy'abbhutacittajāto

5. "Cando yathā Rāhumukhā pamutto
virocate[7] paṇṇarase va bhānumā,
evaṃ tuvaṃ porisādā pamutto
viroca, Kampilla, mahânubhāva;
pamodayaṃ[8] pitaraṃ mātarañ ca
sabbo ca te nandatu ñātipakkho" ti[5]

gāthaṃ vatvā "gaccha, mahāvīrâ" ti kumāraṃ vissajjesi.

So pi taṃ nibbisevanaṃ katvā pañcasīlāni datvā "yakkho nu kho esa no?" ti vīmaṃsanto "yakkhānam akkhīni rattāni honti animisāni ca, chāyā ca na paññāyati, asambhīto hoti; na imassa tathā; tasmā nâyaṃ yakkho, manusso; mayhaṃ kira pitu tayo bhātaro yakkhiṇiyā gahitā, tesu tāya dve khāditā bhavissanti, eko puttasinehena paṭijaggito bhavissati, iminā tena bhavitabban" ti nayaggāhena anumānena sabbaññutañāṇena viya aviparītato niṭṭhaṃ gantvā "mayhaṃ pitu ācikkhitvā rajje patiṭṭhāpessāmî" ti cintetvā "na tvaṃ yakkho, pitu me jeṭṭhabhātiko 'si, ehi mayā saddhim āgantvā kulasantakaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajjāhî" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ: *tvaṃ pitāmahā* ti tvaṃ mama

[1] J. Indaṃ *and below*. [2] B. yaso *and below*.
[3] B. āvāsesi *and below*.
[4] B. sasatthako; Si[2] sasatthuke *and below*. [5] *Jayaddisa-Jāt*.
[6] Si[1] Si[2] -ṇeyyataṃ. [7] B. virocati *and below*.
[8] J. āmodayaṃ.

mahāpitâ ti attho. Itarena "nâhaṃ manusso" ti vutte naṃ saddhātabbassa Dibbacakkhukatāpasassa santikaṃ nesi. Tāpasena "kiṃ karontā pitāputtā araññe vicarathâ" ti pitu bhāve[1] kathite porisādo saddahitvā "gaccha, tāta, tvaṃ; na me rajjena attho, pabbajissām' ahan" ti tāpasassa santike isipabbajjaṃ pabbaji. Tena vuttaṃ:

6. "Iti sīlavataṃ hetu nârakkhiṃ mama jīvitaṃ,
pabbājesiñ c' ahan[2] tassa sadā pāṇâtipātikan" ti.

Tattha *sīlavataṃ hetû* ti sīlavantānaṃ mama pitūnaṃ hetu. Athavā *sīla-vataṃ hetû* ti sīla-vatahetu. Mayhaṃ sīlavatasamādānanimittaṃ tassa abhijjanatthaṃ. *Tassâ* ti taṃ porisādaṃ.

Atha Mahāsatto attano mahāpitaraṃ pabbajitaṃ vanditvā nagarasamīpaṃ gantvā 'kumāro kira āgato' ti sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhena raññā nāgarehi negamajānapadehi ca paccuggato, rājānaṃ vanditvā sabbaṃ pavattim ārocesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā taṃ khaṇaññeva bheriṃ carāpetvā mahantena parivārena tassa santikaṃ gantvā "ehi, bhātika, rajjaṃ paṭipajjāhî" ti āha. "Alaṃ, mahārājâ" ti. "Tena hi mayham uyyāne vasâ" ti. "Na āgacchāmî" ti. Rājā tassa assamassa avidūre gāmaṃ nivesetvā bhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesi. So Cūla[3]-kammāsadhammanigamo nāma jāto.

Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, tāpaso Sāriputto, porisādo Aṅgulimālo, kaniṭṭhā Uppalavaṇṇā, aggamahesī Rāhulamātā, Alīnasattu[4]-kumāro Lokanātho.

Tassa idhâpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen 'eva yathārahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā pitarā nivāriyamāno attano jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā pitu jīvitarakkhaṇatthaṃ porisādassa santikaṃ gamissāmî ti nicchayo, tassa ca santāsapariharaṇatthaṃ nihitasatthassa gamanaṃ, attano sīlakhaṇḍanaṃ mā hotû ti tena piyavācāya samudācāro, tena ca nānānayehi parigaṇhiyamānassa maraṇasantāsâbhāvo, pitu atthe mayhaṃ sarīraṃ saphalaṃ karissāmî[5] ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhabhāvo, Sakkenâpi pariggaṇhitum asakkuṇeyyassa sasajātiyam pi pariccāgat-

---

[1] B. *adds* ti.
[2] Si₂ vâhaṃ.
[3] J. Culla-.
[4] J. Alīnasatto.
[5] Si₂ karomī.

tham attano jīvitanirapekkhabhāvassa jānanaṃ, tena samāgame pi ossaṭṭhe pi cittassa vikārâbhāvo, tassa ca manussabhāva-mahāpitubhāvānam aviparītato jānanaṃ, ñātamatte[1] ca taṃ kulasantake rajje patiṭṭhapetukāmatā, dhammadesanāya saṃvejetvā sīlesu patiṭṭhāpanan ti evamâdayo idha Bodhisattassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Alīnasattu[2]-cariyaṃ Navamaṃ.

10. SAṄKHAPĀLACARIYAṂ

Dasame. *Saṅkhapālo* ti ādisu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho. Devabhogasampattisadisāya mahatiyā nāg' iddhiyā samannāgatattā *mahiddhiko*. Heṭṭhā dve upari dve ti catasso dāṭhā āvudhā etassâ ti *dāṭhâvudho*. Uggatejavisatāya *ghoraviso*. Nāgayonisiddhāhi dvīhi jivhāhi samannāgato ti *dvijivho*. Mahânubhāvāṇam pi urena gamanato uragâ ti laddhanāmānaṃ nāgānam adhipatibhāvato *uragâdhibhū*.[3] Dvinnaṃ maggānaṃ vinivijjhitvā sandhibhāvena gataṭṭhānasaṅkhāte *catuppathe*.[4] Aparâparaṃ mahājanasaṃcaraṇaṭṭhānabhūte *mahāpathe*.[5] Tato eva mahājanasamākiṇṇabhāvena *nānājanasamākule*. Idāni vakkhamānānaṃ catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena *caturo aṅge*. *Adhiṭṭhāyâ* ti adhiṭṭhahitvā, citte ṭhapetvā. Yadâhaṃ Saṅkhapālo nāma yathāvuttarūpo nāgarājā homi, tadā heṭṭhā vuttappakāre ṭhāne *vāsam* uposathavāsavasena nivāsaṃ[6] *akappayiṃ* kappesiṃ.

*Bodhisatto[7] hi dānasīlâdipuññapasuto hutvā bodhipariyesanavasena aparâparaṃ devamanussagatīsu saṃsaranto kadāci devabhogasadisasampattike[8] nāgabhavane nibbattitvā Saṅkhapālo nāgarājā ahosi mahiddhiko mahânubhāvo. So gacchante kāle tāya sampattiyā vippaṭisārī hutvā [9]manussayoniṃ patthento uposathavāsaṃ vasi. Ath' assa nāga-

* *Cp.* Saṃkhapāla-Jātaka (F. No. 524).

[1] Si₂ tamatthe. [2] CT. Jayaddisa-.
[3] Si₂ uragābhibhū. [4] CT. catupathe. [5] CT. mahāmagge.
[6] B. uposathavāsaṃ. [7] Si₁ Si₂ Mahāsatto.
[8] B. devabhogasampatike. [9] J. *adds* tato paṭṭhāya.

bhavane vasantassa uposathavāso na sampajjati, sīlaṃ saṅkilissati.[1] Tena so[2] nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā Kaṇhavaṇṇāya[3] nadiyā[4] avidūre mahāmaggassa ca ekapadikamaggassa ca antare ekaṃ vammīkaṃ[5] parikkhipitvā uposatham adhiṭṭhāya cātuddasapaṇṇarasesu[6] samādinnasīlo "mama cammena atthikā cammâdīni[7] gaṇhantû[8]" ti attānaṃ dānamukhe vissajjetvā nipajjati,[9] pāṭipade nāgabhavanaṃ gacchati. Tena vuttaṃ: "Punâparaṃ yadā homi Saṅkapālo" ti ādi.

Tass' attho vutto eva. Yaṃ pan' ettha "*chaviyā cammenâ*" ti ādikaṃ "*caturo aṅge adhiṭṭhāyâ*" ti vuttaṃ catur' aṅgâdhiṭṭhānadassanaṃ; chavicammāni hi idha ekam aṅgaṃ.

Evam uposathavāsaṃ vasantassa Mahāsattassa dīgho addhā vītivatto. Ath' ekadivasaṃ tasmiṃ tathā[10] sīlaṃ samādiyitvā nipanne soḷasa bhojaputtā[11] "maṃsam āharissāmâ" ti āvudhahatthā araññe carantā[12] kiñci alabhitvā nivattā[13] taṃ vammīkamatthake nipannaṃ disvā "mayam ajja godhapotakam pi na labhimha,[14] imaṃ nāgarājānaṃ[15] vadhitvā khādissāmâ" ti cintetvā "mahā kho pan' esa, gayhamāno palāyeyyâ[16] ti,[17] yathā nipannaṃ[18] yeva nāṃ[19] bhogesu sūlehi vijjhitvā dubbalaṃ katvā gaṇhissāmâ" ti sūlāni ādāya upasaṅkamiṃsu. Bodhisattassâpi sarīraṃ mahantaṃ ekadoṇikanāvappamāṇaṃ, vaṭṭetvā[20] ṭhapitaṃ Sumanapupphadāmaṃ viya, Jiñjukaphalasadisehi[21] akkhīhi Jayasumanapupphasadisena sīsena samannāgatam[22] ativiya sobhati. So tesaṃ soḷasannaṃ janānaṃ padasaddena bhogantarato sīsaṃ nīharitvā ratt' akkhīni ummīletvā te sūla-

[1] J. sīlavināsaṃ pāpuṇāti.
[2] J. so tato paṭṭhāya.
[3] J. Kaṇṇapeṇṇāya.
[4] J. *drops it.*
[5] Si$_1$ Si$_2$ vammikaṃ *and below.*
[6] J. cātuddase paṇṇarase.
[7] B., Si$_1$ Si$_2$ mama cammâdīni atthikā.
[8] J. harantu.
[9] Si$_2$ nipajji.
[10] J. evaṃ.
[11] J. paccantagāmavāsino soḷasa janā.
[12] B. vicaranto *and below.*
[13] B., Si$_1$ Si$_2$ nikkhamantā.
[14] B., Si$_2$ labhimhā.
[15] J. nāgarājānaṃ.
[16] B. palāpeyyā.
[17] J. pi.
[18] Si$_1$ Si$_2$ nipannakaṃ.
[19] J. taṃ.
[20] J. vattetvā.
[21] B., J. phalasannibhehi.
[22] B. -nnāgato.

hatthe āgacchante disvā "ajja mayhaṃ manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissatī" ti attānaṃ dānamukhe niyyādetvā "ime mama[1] sarīraṃ sattīhi koṭṭetvā[2] chiddāvachiddaṃ[3] karonte na olokessāmī" ti attano sīlakhaṇḍabhayena[4] daḷham adhiṭṭhānam adhiṭṭhahitvā[5] sīsaṃ bhogantare yeva pavesetvā nipajji. Atha naṃ te upagantvā naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā ākaḍḍhantā[6] bhūmiyam pātetvā tikhiṇasūlehi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vijjhitvā sakaṇṭakatālavetta[7]-yaṭṭhiyo pahāramukhehi pavesetvā aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu kājehi[8] ādāya mahāmaggaṃ[9] paṭipajjiṃsu. Mahāsatto sūlehi vijjhanato paṭṭhāya ekaṭṭhāne pi akkhīni[10] ummīletvā te na olokesi. Tassa aṭṭhahi kājehi ādāya nīyamānassa[11] sīsam olambitvā bhūmiṃ[12] paharati.[13] Atha naṃ "sīsam assa olambatī" ti mahāmagge nipajjāpetvā sukhumena [14]sūlena nāsāpuṭe[15] vijjhitvā rajjukaṃ pavesetvā sīsam ukkhipitvā kājakoṭiyaṃ[16] laggetvā puna[17] ukkhipitvā maggaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Addasaṃsu bhojaputtā kharā luddā[18] akāruṇā,
upagañchuṃ mamaṃ tattha daṇḍamuggarapāṇino.
2. Nāsāya vinivijjhitvā naṅguṭṭhe piṭṭhikaṇṭake
kāje āropayitvāna bhojaputtā hariṃsu man" ti.

Tattha *bhojaputtā* ti luddaputtā. *Kharā* ti kakkhalā, pharusakāya-vacīkammantā. *Luddā* ti dāruṇā ghoramānasā. *Akāruṇā* ti nikkaruṇā. *Daṇḍamuggarapāṇino* ti catur' assa daṇḍahatthā. *Nāsāya vinivijjhitvā* ti rajjukaṃ pavesetuṃ sukhumena sūlena nāsāpuṭe vijjhitvā. *Naṅguṭṭhe piṭṭhikaṇṭake* ti naṅguṭṭhappadese tattha tattha piṭṭhikaṇṭakasamīpe ca vinivijjhitvā ti sambandho. *Kāje āropayitvānā* ti vijjhitvā baddhesu aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vettalatāmaṇḍa-

[1] J. me.
[2] B. koṭetvā.
[3] J. chiddavichiddaṃ.
[4] J. *adds* kodhavasena akkhīni ummīletvā.
[5] J. adhiṭṭhāya.
[6] J. kaḍḍhantā.
[7] B. sakaṇṭaka-; J. sakaṇṭakā kāḷavetta-.
[8] J. kāceh' *and below*.
[9] J. maggaṃ.
[10] J. *adds* kodhavasena.
[11] J. niyya-.
[12] J. bhūmiyaṃ.
[13] J. pahari.
[14] J. *adds* taruṇa-.
[15] B. nāsaputaṃ.
[16] B. kājako; J. ca kuṭiyaṃ.
[17] B. *adds* pi.
[18] B. luddhā *and below*.

lesu ekekasmim ovijjhitvā ekekaṃ kājaṃ dve dve bhojaputtā attano khandham āropetvā. *Sasāgaran taṃ paṭhavin* ti samuddapariyantaṃ mahāpaṭhaviṃ. *Sakānanaṃ sapabbatan* ti saddhiṃ kānanehi pabbatehi câ ti sakānanaṃ sapabbatañ ca. *Nāsāvātena*[1] *jhāpaye* ti sacâham icchamāno icchanto kujjhitvā nāsāvātaṃ vissajjeyyaṃ, samuddapariyantaṃ sakānanaṃ sapabbatam imaṃ mahāpaṭhaviṃ jhāpeyyaṃ, saha nāsāvātavissajjanena chārikaṃ kareyyaṃ, īdiso[2] tadā mayham ānubhāvo. Evaṃ sante pi *sūlehi vijjhayante pi koṭṭayante pi sattībhi*[3] *bhojaputte na kuppāmî* ti dubbalabhāvakaraṇatthaṃ vettalatāpavesanatthañ ca sāradārūhi tacchetvā katehi tikhiṇasūlehi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vijjhante pi dubbalabhāvakaraṇatthaṃ tikhiṇāhi sattīhi tahiṃ tahiṃ koṭṭayante pi bhojaputtānaṃ luddānaṃ na kuppāmi.[4] *Esā me sīlapāramî* ti evaṃ mahânubhāvassa tathā adhiṭṭhahantassa yā me mayhaṃ sīlakhaṇḍabhayena tesam akujjhanā, esā ekanten' eva jīvitanirapekkhabhāvena pavattā mayhaṃ sīlapāramī, sīlavasena paramatthapāramî ti attho.

Tathā pana Bodhisatte tehi nīyamāne Mithilā[5]-nagaravāsī Āḷāro[6] nāma kuṭumbiko pañcasakaṭasatāni ādāya sukhayānake nisīditvā gacchanto te bhojaputte Bodhisattaṃ tathā gaṇhitvā gacchante[7] disvā kāruññam uppādetvā te ludde pucchi: "kissâyaṃ nāgo nīyati; netvā c' imaṃ kiṃ karissathâ?" ti. Te "imassa nāgassa maṃsaṃ sāduñ ca muduñ ca thūlañ ca pacitvā khādissāmâ" ti āhaṃsu. Atha so tesaṃ soḷasavāhagoṇe pasataṃ pasataṃ suvaṇṇamāsake sabbesaṃ nivāsanapāpuraṇāni[8] bhariyānam pi tesaṃ vatthâbharaṇāni datvā "sammā, ayaṃ mahânubhāvo nāgarājā, attano sīlaguṇena tumhākaṃ na dubbhi, imaṃ kilamantehi bahuṃ tumhehi apuññaṃ pasutaṃ, vissajjethâ" ti āha. Te "ayam amhākaṃ manāpo bhakkho, bahū ca no uragā bhuttapubbā, tathāpi tava vacanam amhehi pūjetabbaṃ,

---

[1] CT. nāsa-.
[2] B. etādiso.
[3] CT. sattibhi.
[4] Si₂ kujjhāmi.
[5] J. Mithila-.
[6] B. Aḷāro *and below*.
[7] B., Si₁ Si₂ Mahāsattaṃ harante.
[8] B. pāvuraṇāni.

tasmā imaṃ nāgaṃ vissajjessāmâ" ti vissajjetvā Mahāsattaṃ bhūmiyam nipajjāpetvā attano kakkhalatāya tā kaṇṭakavettalatā[1] āvutā [2]koṭiyaṃ gahetvā ākaḍḍhitum ārabhiṃsu. Atha so nāgarājānaṃ kilamantaṃ disvā akilamanto[3] va asinā latā chinditvā dārakānaṃ kaṇṇavedhato[4] vaṭṭiharaṇaniyāmena adukkhāpento sanikaṃ nīhari. Tasmiṃ kāle te bhojaputtā yaṃ bandhanaṃ tassa natthuto pavesetvā paṭimukkaṃ taṃ bandhanaṃ sanikaṃ mocayiṃsu. Mahāsatto muhuttaṃ pācīnâbhimukho gantvā assupuṇṇehi nettehi Āḷāram olokesi. Luddā thokaṃ gantvā "urago dubbalo, matakāle gahetvā va naṃ gamissāmâ" ti nilīyiṃsu. Āḷāro Mahāsattassa añjaliṃ paggayha "gacch' eva kho tvaṃ, mahānāga, mā taṃ luddā puna gahesun" ti vadanto thokaṃ[5] nāgam anugantvā nivatti.

Bodhisatto[6] nāgabhavanaṃ gantvā tattha papañcam akatvā mahantena parivārena nikkhamitvā Āḷāram upasaṅkamitvā nāgabhavanassa vaṇṇaṃ kathetvā taṃ tattha netvā tīhi nāga[7]-kaññāsatehi saddhiṃ mahantam assa yasaṃ datvā dibbehi kāmehi santappesi. Āḷāro nāgabhavane ekavassaṃ[8] vasitvā dibbakāme[9] paribhuñjitvā "icchām' ahaṃ, samma,[10] pabbajitun" ti nāgarājassa kathetvā pabbajitaparikkhāre gahetvā tato nikkhamitvā Himavantapadesaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā tattha ciraṃ vasitvā aparabhāge cārikaṃ caranto Bārāṇasiṃ patvā[11] Bārāṇasīraññā samāgato tena ācāra[12]-sampattiṃ[13] nissāya pasannena "tvam uḷārabhogā, maññe, kulā pabbajito, kena nu kho kāraṇena pabbajito 'sî ?" ti puṭṭho attano pabbajjākāraṇaṃ kathento luddānaṃ hatthato Bodhisattassa vissajjāpanam ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ pavattiṃ rañño ācikkhitvā

3. "Diṭṭhā mayā mānusikā[14] pi kāmā
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā,

---

[1] Si₂ kaṇṭakācitā.
[2] Si₂ *adds* kālavettalatā-.
[3] Si₁ akilamento.
[4] Si₂ -veṭhato.
[5] Si₂ *adds* taṃ.
[6] B. Mahāsatto.
[7] Si₁ *drops it.*
[8] J. ekaṃ vassaṃ.
[9] B. dippa-; J. dibbe kāme.
[10] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[11] B. gantvā.
[12] B. ākāra-.
[13] Si₂ samāpattiṃ.
[14] Si₁ Si₂ mānusakā.

ādīnavaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā
saddhāy' aham pabbajito' mhi, rāja.
4. Dumapphalān' eva[1] patanti māṇavā[2]
daharā ca vuddhā[3] ca sarīrabhedā,
etam pi disvā pabbajito 'mhi, rāja,
apaṇṇakaṃ sāmaññam eva seyyo " ti[4]
imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā
5. " Addhā have sevitabbā sapaññā
bahussutā ye bahuṭhānacintino,
nāgañ ca sutvāna tuvañ[5] c', Āḷāra,
kāhāmi[6] puññāni anappakānī " ti[4]
a. Ath' assa tāpaso
6. " Addhā have sevitabbā sapaññā
bahussutā ye bahuṭhānacintino,
nāgañ ca sutvāna mamañ ca, rāja,
karohi puññāni anappakānī " ti.[4]

Evaṃ so rañño dhammaṃ[7] desetvā tatth' eva cattāro vassānaṃ māse[8] vasitvā[9] puna Himavantaṃ gantvā yāvajīvaṃ cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmalokûpago ahosi. Bodhisatto[10] pi yāvajīvam uposathavāsaṃ vasitvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.[11] So pi rājā[12] dānâdīni puññāni katvā[13] yathākammaṃ gato.

Tadā Āḷāro Sāriputtatthero ahosi, Bārāṇasīrājā Ānandatthero, Saṅkhapālanāgarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa sarīrapariccāgo dānapāramī, tathārūpena pi visatejena samannāgatassa tathārūpāya pi pīḷāya sati sīlassa abhinnatā sīlapāramī, devabhogasampattisadisaṃ bhogaṃ pahāya nāgabhavanato nikkhamitvā samaṇadhammakaraṇaṃ nekkhamapāramī, dānâdi attham idañ c' idañ ca kātuṃ vaṭṭatî ti saṃvidahanaṃ paññāpāramī, kāmavitakkavinodanam adhivāsanaviriyañ ca viriyapāramī, adhivāsanakkhanti khantipāramī, saccasamādānaṃ saccapāramī, acalasamā-

---

[1] Si₁ -nīva. [2] J. mānavā.
[3] Si₂ vuḍḍhā. [4] *Saṃkhapāla-Jāt.* [5] J. tavañ.
[6] J. karomi. [7] B., Si₁ Si₂ Evaṃ dhammaṃ.
[8] J. vassānamāse. [9] B. pavisetvā.
[10] J. Saṁkhapālo. [11] J. -vāsaṃ vasi.
[12] J. rājā ca. [13] J. karitvā.

danâdhiṭṭhānam adhiṭṭhānapāramī, bhojaputte upādāya sabbasattesu mettânuddayatā mettāpāramī, vedanāya sattakataviippakāresu ca majjhattabhāvo upekkhāpāramî ti evaṃ dasa pāramiyo labbhanti. Sīlapāramī pana atisayavatî ti katvā sā eva desanam ārūḷhā. Tathā idha Bodhisattassa guṇânubhāvā "yojanasatike attano[1] nāgabhavanaṭṭhāne[2]" ti ādinā Bhūridattacariyāyaṃ vuttanayena yathārahaṃ vitthāretabbâ[3] ti.

Saṅkhapālacariyaṃ Dasamaṃ.

Ete hi ye Hatthināgacariyâdayo imasmiṃ vagge niddiṭṭhā anantaragāthāya ca "Hatthināgo Bhūridatto" ti ādinā udānavasena saṅgahetvā dassitā nava cariyā, te sabbe visesato sīlapāramīpūraṇavasena pavattiyā sīlabalam etesan ti *sīlabalā*. Sīlassa paramatthapāramībhūtassa parikkharaṇato santānassa ca paribhāvanāvasena abhisaṅkharaṇato *parikkhārā*. Ukkaṃsagatāya sīlaparamatthapāramiyā asampuṇṇattā padeso etesam atthi, na nippadeso ti *padesikā* sappadesā. Kasmâ? ti ce, āha: "*jīvitaṃ parirakkhitvā*[4] *sīlāni anurakkhissan*" ti yasmā etesu Hatthināgacariyâdisu aham attano jīvitam ekadesena parirakkhitvā va sīlāni anurakkhiṃ, jīvitavasena sabbathā pariccajiṃ. Ekanten' eva pana *Saṅkhapālassa me sato* sabbakālam pi jīvitaṃ *yassa kassaci nīyattaṃ*[5] Saṅkhapālassa nāgarājassa pana me mahânubhāvassa uggavisatejassa sato samānassa sabbakālam pi tehi luddehi samāgame tato pubbe pi pacchā pi sato evaṃ puggalavibhāgam akatvā yassa kassaci sīlânurakkhaṇattham eva jīvitam ekaṃsen' eva nīyattaṃ nīyāditaṃ, dānamukhe nissaṭṭhaṃ; *tasmā sā sīlapāramî* ti yasmā ca tad evaṃ tasmā tena kāraṇena sā paramatthapāramībhāvaṃ pattā mayhaṃ sīlapāramî ti dasseti.

Iti Paramatthadīpaniyā Cariyā-Piṭakasaṃvaṇṇanāya dasavidhacariyasaṅgahassa visesato sīlapāramīvibhāvanassa Dutiyavaggassa Atthavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ *drop it*. [2] B. -bhavane. [3] B. vibhāvetabbā.
[4] CT. parikkhitvā; Si₂ *adds* ca. [5] CT. nīyantaṃ *and below*.

BOOK III

NEKKHAMMAPĀRAMITĀ

1. YUDHAÑJAYACARIYAṂ

Tatiyavaggassa Paṭhame. *Amitayaso* ti aparimitaparivāravibhavo. *Rājaputto Yudhañjayo* ti Rammanagare Sabbadattassa nāma rañño putto, nāmena Yudhañjayo[1] nāma. Ayam hi Bārāṇasī Udayajātake Sududda[2]-nagaraṃ nāma jātaṃ. Cūḷa[3]-sutasomajātake Sudassanaṃ nāma, Soṇa[4]-nandajātake Brahmavaḍḍhanaṃ[5] nāma, Khaṇḍahālajātake Pupphavatī nāma, imasmim pana Yudhañjayajātake Rammanagaraṃ nāma ahosi; evam assā[6] kadāci[7] nāmaṃ parivattati.[8] Tena vuttaṃ: "rājaputto" ti Rammanagare Sabbadattassa nāma rañño putto ti.

*Tassa pana rañño puttasahassam ahosi, Bodhisatto jeṭṭhaputto. Tassa rājā uparajjam adāsi. So heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva divase divase mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Evaṃ gacchante kāle Bodhisatto ekadivasaṃ pāto va rathavaram abhiruyha[9] mahantena sirivibhavena uyyānakīḷaṃ gacchanto rukkhaggatiṇagga-sākhagga-makkaṭa[10]-suttajālâdisu muttā[11]-jālâkārena lagge ussāvabindū[12] disvā "samma sārathi, kin nām' etan" ti pucchitvā "ete,[13] deva, himasamaye paṭanaka-ussāvabindū nāmâ" ti sutvā divasabhāgam uyyāne kīḷitvā sāyaṇhakāle pacchâgacchanto te adisvā "samma sārathi, kahan te[14] ussāvabindū, na te idāni passāmī" ti pucchitvā "deva, te[15] suriye

* *Cp.* Yuvañjaya-Jātaka (F. No. 460); Yudhañjaya-Jāt. (*Sm. ed.*).

---

1 J. Yuvañjaya *and below.*
2 B., J., Si₂ Surundhana-.
3 J. Culla- *and below.*
4 Si₁ Si₂ Sona-.
5 J. -vaddhanaṃ.
6 Si₁ Si₂ assa.
7 J. *repeats it.*
8 B. -vattīti.
9 J. āruyha.
10 J. makkaṭaka-.
11 Si₁ mutta-.
12 J. -binduṃ.
13 J. etaṃ.
14 B. ete.
15 B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*

uggacchante sabbe va[1] bhijjitvā[2] vilayaṃ gacchantî[3] " ti sutvā " yathā ime uppajjitvā bhijjanti evam imesaṃ sattānaṃ jīvitasaṅkhārâpi tiṇagge ussāvabindusadisā va, tasmā[4] mayā vyādhi-jarā-maraṇehi apīḷiten' eva mātāpitaro āpucchitvā pabbajituṃ vaṭṭatî " ti ussāvabindum eva ārammaṇaṃ katvā āditte viya tayo bhave passanto attano geham āgantvā alaṅkatapaṭiyattāya vinicchayasālāya nisinnassa pitu santikam eva gantvā pitaraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito pabbajjaṃ yāci. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. " Ussāvabinduṃ suriyâtape patitaṃ disvāna saṃvijiṃ,[5]
taññevâdhipatiṃ katvā[6] saṃvegam anubrūhayiṃ,
mātu[7]-pitû[8] ca vanditvā pabbajjam anuyāc' ahan " ti.

Tattha *suriyâtape* ti suriyâtapahetu, suriyarasmisamphassanimittaṃ; suriyâtapenâ ti pi pāṭho. *Patitaṃ disvānâ* ti vinaṭṭhaṃ passitvā. Pubbe rukkhaggâdisu muttājālâdi-ākārena laggaṃ hutvā dissamānaṃ suriyarasmisamphassena vinaṭṭhaṃ paññācakkhunā oloketvā. *Saṃvijin* ti yathā etāni evaṃ sattānaṃ jīvitâni pi lahuṃ lahuṃ bhijjamānasabhāvānî ti aniccatāmanasikāravasena saṃvegam āpajjiṃ. *Taññevâdhipatiṃ katvā saṃvegam anubrūhayin* ti taññeva ussāvabindūnaṃ aniccatam adhipatiṃ mukhaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ purecārikaṃ katvā tath' eva sabbasaṅkhārānam ittaraṭṭhitikataṃ parittakālataṃ[9] manasi karonto ekavāram uppannaṃ saṃvegaṃ punappunam uppādanena anuvaḍḍhesiṃ. *Pabbajjam anuyāc' ahan* ti tiṇagge ussāvabindu viya na ciraṭṭhitike sattānaṃ jīvite mayā vyādhi-jarā-maraṇehi anabhibhūten' eva pabbajitvā yattha etāni na santi tam[10] amatamahānibbānaṃ gavesitabban ti cintetvā mātāpitaro upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā " pabbajjaṃ me anujānāthâ " ti te ahaṃ pabbajjaṃ yāciṃ.

Evaṃ Mahāsattena pabbajjāya yācitāya sakalanagare mahantaṃ kolāhalam ahosi: " uparājā kira Yudhañjayo

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[2] J. chijjitvā.
[3] J. paṭhaviyaṃ pavisanti.
[4] J. *drops it.*
[5] CT. saṃviji *and below.*
[6] CT. -patikatvā *and below.*
[7] CT. mātā.
[8] Si₂ pitu.
[9] Si₂ parittakālaṃ taṃ.
[10] Si₂ santikaṃ.

pabbajitukāmo " ti. Tena ca samayena Kāsiraṭṭhavāsino rājānaṃ daṭṭhum āgantvā Rammake paṭivasanti. Te sabbe pi sannipatiṃsu. Iti sapariso rājā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca Bodhisattassa mātā devī ca sabbe ca orodhā Mahāsattaṃ " mā kho tvaṃ, tāta kumāra, pabbajī " ti nivāresuṃ. Tattha rājā " sace te kāmehi ūnam ahan te paripūressāmi,[1] ajj' eva rajjaṃ paṭipajjāhī " ti āha. Tassa Mahāsatto

2. " Mā maṃ, deva, nivārehi[2] pabbajantaṃ, rathesabha,
mā maṃ[3] kāmehi sammatto[4] jarāya vasam' anvagû "
ti[5]

attano pabbajjāya chandam eva vatvā, taṃ sutvā saddhim orodhehi mātuyā karuṇaṃ paridevantiyā,

3. " Ussāvo va tiṇaggamhi suriyass' uggamanaṃ pati
evam āyu manussānaṃ, mā maṃ, amma, nivārayâ[6] "
ti.[5]

attano pabbajjākāraṇaṃ kathetvā nānappakāraṃ tehi yāciyamāno pi abhisaṃvaḍḍhamānasaṃvegattā anosakkitamānaso piyatare mahati ñātiparivaṭṭe uḷāre rāj' issariye ca nirapekkhacitto pabbaji. Tena vuttaṃ:

4. " Yācanti maṃ pañjalikā sanegamā saraṭṭhakā:
ajj' eva, putta, paṭipajja iddhaṃ phītaṃ mahāmahiṃ.
5. Sarājake sah' orodhe sanegame saraṭṭhake
karuṇaṃ paridevante anapekkho hi pabbajin[7] " ti.

Tattha *pañjalikā* ti paggahita-añjalikā. *Sanegamā saraṭṭhakā* ti negamehi c' eva raṭṭhavāsīhi ca saddhiṃ sabbe rājapurisā "mā kho tvam, deva, pabbajī" ti maṃ yācanti. Mātāpitaro pana " *ajj' eva, putta, paṭipajja*, gāmanigamarājadhāni-abhivuddhiyā vepullappattiyā ca *iddhaṃ*, vibhavasārasampattiyā sassâdinipphattiyā ca *phītam* imaṃ *mahāmahim* anusāsa, chattam ussāpetvā rajjaṃ kārehī " ti yācanti. Evam pana saha raññâ ti *sarājake*, tathā *sah' orodhe sanegame saraṭṭhake* mahājane yathā suṇantānam pi pageva passantānaṃ mahantaṃ kāruññaṃ hoti, evaṃ *karuṇaṃ paridevante* tattha *anapekkho* alaggacitto ahaṃ tadā *pabbajin* ti dasseti.

---

[1] B. pūrayāmi. [2] J. nivāresi. [3] B., J. mâhaṃ.
[4] B. saputto. [5] *Yuvañjaya-Jāt.* [6] J. nivāraye.
[7] Si_1 Si_2 -pekkho pariccajin.

Idāni yad atthaṃ cakkavattisirisadisaṃ rajjasiriṃ, piyatare ñātibandhave pahāya siniddhaṃ pariggahaparijanaṃ, lokâbhimataṃ mahantaṃ yasañ ca nirapekkho pariccajin ti dassetuṃ dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha *kevalan* ti anavasesaṃ. Itthāgāraṃ samuddapariyantañ ca paṭhaviṃ pabbajjâdhippāyena cajamāno evaṃ sammāsambodhi sakkā adhigantun ti *bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā*, *na* kiñci *cintesiṃ*, na tattha īsakaṃ laggaṃ janesin ti attho. *Tasmâ* ti yasmā mātāpitaro tañ ca mahāyasaṃ rajjañ ca *me na dessaṃ*, piyam eva, tato pana sataguṇena sahassaguṇena satasahassaguṇena sabbaññutañāṇam eva mayhaṃ piyataraṃ, tasmā mātâdīhi saddhiṃ rajjam ahaṃ tadā *pariccajin* ti.

Tad etaṃ sabbaṃ pariccajitvā pabbajjāya Mahāsatte nikkhamante tassa kaniṭṭhabhātā Yudhiṭṭhilakumāro nāma pitaraṃ vanditvā pabbajjam anujānāpetvā Bodhisattam anubandhi. Te ubho pi nagarā nikkhamma mahājanaṃ nivattetvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā manorame ṭhāne assamapadaṃ katvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānâbhiññāyo nibbattetvā vanamūlaphalâdīhi yāvajīvaṃ yāpetvā brahmalokaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ. Tenâha Bhagavā:

6. "Ubho kumārā pabbajitā Yudhañjayo ca[1] Yudhiṭṭhilo
pahāya mātāpitaro saṅgaṃ chetvāna maccuno" ti.[2]

Tattha *saṅgaṃ chetvāna maccuno* ti maccu-Mārassa[3] sahakāritā kāraṇabhūtattā santakaṃ[4] rāgadosamohasaṅgaṃ vikkhambhaṇavasena chinditvā ubho pi pabbajitâ ti.

Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, Yudhiṭṭhilakumāro Ānandatthero, Yudhañjayo Lokanātho.

Tassa pabbajjato[5] pubbe pavattitamahādānâdīni c' eva rajjâdi pariccāgo ca dānapāramī, kāyavacīsaṃvaro sīlapāramī, pabbajjâdi jhānâdhigamo ca nekkhammapāramī, aniccatāmanasikāram ādiṃ katvā abhiññâdhigamapariyosānā paññā dānâdīnam upakārânupakāradhammapariggaṇhanapaññā ca paññāpāramī, sabbattha tad atthasādhanaṃ viriyaṃ viriya-

---

[1] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it*. [2] *Yuvañjaya-Jāt.* [3] Si₂ Mārassa.
[4] Si₂ santatā. [5] Si₂ pabbajitvā.

pāramī, ñāṇakhanti adhivāsanakhanti ca khantipāramī, paṭiññāya avisaṃvādanaṃ[1] saccapāramī, sabbattha acalasamādānâdhiṭṭhānam adhiṭṭhānapāramī, sabbasattesu hitacittatāya mettābrahmavihāravasena ca mettāpāramī, sabba[2]-saṃkhārakatavippakāra-upekkhā upekkhanavasena brahmavihāravasena ca upekkhāpāramî ti dasapāramiyo labbhanti. Visesato pana nekkhammapāramî ti veditabbā. Tathā Akitticariyāya viya idhâpi Mahāpurisassa acchariyaguṇā yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

7. "Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
. . . pe . . . dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Yudhañjayacariyaṃ Paṭhamaṃ.

2. SOMANASSACARIYAṂ

Dutiye. *Indapatte*[3] *puruttame* ti evaṃ nāmake nagaravare. *Kāmito* ti mātāpitu-ādīhi "aho vata eko putto uppajjeyyâ" ti evaṃ cirakāle patthito. *Dayito* ti piyāyito. *Somanasso ti vissuto* ti Somanasso ti evaṃ pakāsanāmo. *Sīlavâ* ti dasakusalakammapathasīlena c' eva ācārasīlena ca samannāgato. *Guṇasampanno* ti saddhā-bāhusaccâdiguṇehi upeto paripuṇṇo vā. *Kalyāṇapaṭibhānavâ* ti tan tam iti-kattabbasādhanena upāyakosallasaṅkhātena ca sundarena paṭibhānena samannāgato. *Vuḍḍhâpacāyî* ti mātāpitaro kulejeṭṭhā ti evaṃ ye jātivuḍḍhā, ye ca sīlâdiguṇehi vuḍḍhā tesam apacāyanasīlo. *Hirimâ* ti pāpajigucchanalakkhaṇāya hiriyā samannāgato. *Saṅgahesu ca kovido* ti dāna-piyavacan' atthacariyā-samānattatā-saṅkhātehi catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi yathārahaṃ sattānaṃ saṅgahaṇesu kusalo. Evarūpo Reṇussa nāma Kururājassa putto 'Somanasso' ti vissuto yadā homî ti sambandho. *Tassa rañño paṭikaro*[4] ti tena Kururājena paṭipatti[5] abhikkhaṇam upakattabbabhāvena paṭikaro vallabho. *Kuhakatāpaso* ti asantaguṇasambhāvanalakkhaṇena

---

[1] Si₂ -vādena.
[2] B., Si₁ Si₂ satta-.
[3] CT. Indapatthe; Si₂ Indapatta-.
[4] CT. patikaro.
[5] Si₁ patipati.

kohaññena jīvitasaṅkappanako[1] eko tāpaso, tassa rañño sakkātabbo ahosi. *Ārāman* ti phalârāmaṃ; yattha elāluka-lābu-kumbhaṇḍa-tipusâdi valliphalāni c' eva taṇḍuleyyakâdi sākañ ca ropīyati.[2] *Mālāvacchan*[3] ti jāti-atimuttakâdipupphagacche. Tena pupphârāmaṃ dasseti. Ettha ca ārāmaṃ katvā tattha mālāvacchañ ca yathāvuttaphalavacchañ ca ropetvā tato laddhadhanaṃ saṃharitvā ṭhapento jīvatî ti attho veditabbo. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā[4]:

*Tadā Mahārakkhito nāma tāpaso pañcasatatāpasaparivāro Himavante[5] vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya janapada[6]-cārikaṃ caranto Indapatta[7]-nagaraṃ gantva[8] rāj'uyyāne vasitvā sapariso[9] piṇḍāya caranto rājadvāraṃ pāpuṇi. Rājā isigaṇaṃ[10] disvā iriyāpathe[11] pasanno alaṅkatamahātale[12] nisīdāpetvā paṇītena āhārena parivisitvā "bhante, imaṃ vassārattaṃ mama uyyāne yeva[6] vasathâ" ti vatvā tehi saddhim uyyānaṃ gantvā vasanaṭṭhānāni kāretvā pabbajitaparikkhāre datvā[13] nikkhami. Tato paṭṭhāya sabbe pi te rājanivesane bhuñjanti. Rājā pana aputtako, putte[14] pattheti, puttā n' uppajjanti. Vassāratt' accayena Mahārakkhito "Himavantaṃ[15] gamissāmâ" ti rājānam āpucchitvā raññā katasakkārasammāno nikkhamitvā antarāmagge majjhantikasamaye maggā okkamma ekassa [16]sandacchāyassa rukkhassa heṭṭhā[17] sapariso nisīdi. Tāpasā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "rājā aputtako,[18] sādhu vat' assa sace rājā puttaṃ[19] labheyyâ[20]" ti. Mahārakkhito taṃ[21] kathaṃ sutvā "bhavissati nu kho rañño putto, udāhu no" ti upadhārento "bhavissatî" ti ñatvā "mā tumhe[22] cintayittha, ajja paccūsakāle

* *Cp.* Somanassa-Jātaka (F. No. 505).

[1] B. jīvikākappanako. [2] Si₂ ropissati.
[3] Si₂ malāgacchan *and below*. [4] Si₂ anu-. [5] B. *adds* ciraṃ.
[6] J. *drops it.* [7] L. Indapaṭṭha-. [8] J. patvā.
[9] B. saparivāro. [10] J. isiganaṃ. [11] B. -pathena.
[12] J. -thale. [13] J. *adds* vanditvā. [14] B. puttaṃ.
[15] J. *adds* ramaṇīyo, tatth' eva.
[16] B. sītacchā-; Si₂ *adds* sampanna-. [17] J. *adds* taruṇatiṇapiṭṭhe.
[18] J. rājagehe vaṃsānurakkhako putto n' atthi.
[19] B., Si₁ Si₂ rājaputtaṃ. [20] J. *adds* paveṇi ghaṭiyethā.
[21] J. pi tesaṃ. [22] J. bhonto.

eko devaputto cavitvā rañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbattissatī[1] " ti āha. Taṃ sutvā eko kūṭajaṭilo " idāni rājakulûpago[2] bhavissāmī " ti cintetvā tāpasānaṃ gamanakāle gilānâlayaṃ katvā nipajjitvā " ehi gacchāmâ " ti vutte " na sakkomî " ti āha. Mahārakkhito tassa nipannakāraṇaṃ ñatvā " yadā sakkosi tadā āgaccheyyāsî " ti isigaṇam ādāya Himavantam eva gato. Kuhako[3] nivattitvā vegena gantvā rājadvāre ṭhatvā " Mahārakkhitassa upaṭṭhākatāpaso[4] āgato " ti rañño ārocetvā[5] raññā pakkosāpito vegena pāsādam abhiruyha paññatte āsane nisīdi. Rājā taṃ[6] vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno isīnam ārogyaṃ pucchitvā " bhante, atikhippaṃ nivattittha, [7]ken' atthena āgat' atthâ " ti āha. " [8]Mahārāja, isigaṇo sukhanisinno,[9] " sādhu vat' assa sace rañño vaṃsânurakkhako[10] putto uppajjeyyâ " ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi.[11] Ahan taṃ kathaṃ sutvā " bhavissati nu kho rañño putto, udāhu no[12] " ti dibbacakkhunā olokento " mahiddhiko devaputto[13] cavitvā aggamahesiyā Sudhammāya kucchimhi nibbattissatī " ti disvā " ajānantā gabbhaṃ nāseyyuṃ, ācikkhissāmi tāva nan[14] " ti tumhākaṃ kathanatthāya āgato, kathitaṃ vo[15] mayā, gacchām' ahan[16] " ti. Rājā " bhante, na sakkā gantun " ti haṭṭhatuṭṭho[17] pasannacitto[18] kuhakatāpasam[19] uyyānaṃ netvā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ saṃvidahitvā adāsi. So tato paṭṭhāya rājakule bhuñjanto vasati. Dibbacakkhuko tvev' assa[20] nāmam ahosi.[21]

Tadā Bodhisatto Tāvatiṃsabhavanato[22] cavitvā tattha paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Jātassa ca[23] nāmagahaṇadivase Soma-

---

[1] J. paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhissati.
[2] J. -ūpako.
[3] J. *adds* pi.
[4] J. upaṭṭhānaka-.
[5] J. ārocāpetvā.
[6] J. kuhakaṃ.
[7] J. *adds* vegena.
[8] J. *adds* Āma.
[9] J. sukhaṃ nisinno.
[10] J. paveṇipālako.
[11] Si₁ Si₂ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ.
[12] J. *drops* udāhu no.
[13] J. mahiddhikaṃ devaputtaṃ.
[14] J. nesaṃ.
[15] J. te.
[16] J. *adds* mahāraja.
[17] J. tuṭṭho.
[18] B. -mānaso.
[19] J. kuhakaṃ tāpasaṃ.
[20] J. t' ev' assa.
[21] B. hoti.
[22] J. -bhavanā.
[23] J. *adds* assa.

nasso[1] ti[2] nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So kumāraparihārena eva[3] vaḍḍhati. Kuhakatāpaso pi[4] uyyānassa[5] ekapasse[6] nānappakāraṃ sūpeyyasākañ ca phalavallī ādayo[7] ca ropetvā paṇṇikānaṃ hatthe vikkiṇanto[8] dhanaṃ saṃharati.[9] Atha[4] Bodhisattassa sattavassikakāle rañño paccanto kupito.[10] So "tāta,[4] Dibbacakkhutāpasaṃ[11] mā pamajjī[12]" ti kumāraṃ paṭicchāpetvā paccantaṃ vūpasametuṃ gato. Ath' ekadivasaṃ kumāro "jaṭilaṃ passissāmī" ti uyyānaṃ gantvā kūṭajaṭilam ekaṃ gandhika[13]-kāsāvaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā ubhohi hatthehi dve [14]ghaṭe gahetvā sākavatthusmim udakaṃ āsiñcantaṃ[15] disvā "ayaṃ kūṭajaṭilo attano samaṇadhammam akatvā paṇṇikakammaṃ karotī" ti ñatvā "kiṃ karosi, paṇṇikagahapatikā" ti taṃ lajjāpetvā avanditvā eva[16] nikkhami. Kūṭajaṭilo "ayam idān' eva evarūpo, pacchā[17] ko jānāti kiṃ karissatī ti[4] idān' eva naṃ nāsetuṃ vaṭṭatī" ti cintetvā rañño āgamanakāle pāsāṇaphalakam ekamantaṃ khipitvā pānīyaghaṭaṃ bhinditvā paṇṇasālāya tiṇāni vikiritvā sarīraṃ telena makkhetvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā sasīsaṃ pārupitvā mahādukkhappatto viya mañce nipajji.

Rājā āgantvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā nivesanam apavisitvā[18] va[19] "mama sāmikaṃ Dibbacakkhukaṃ passissāmī" ti paṇṇasāladvāraṃ gantvā taṃ vippakāraṃ disvā "kin nu kho etan" ti anto pavisitvā taṃ nipannakaṃ disvā pāde parimajjanto pucchi: "kena tvaṃ, bhante, evaṃ viheṭhito? kam[20] ajja yamalokaṃ nemi? taṃ me sīgham ācikkhā" ti. Taṃ sutvā kūṭajaṭilo nitthunanto[21] uṭṭhāya

---

1 J. Somanassakumāro.
2 J. *adds* eva.
3 Si$_1$ *drops it.*
4 J. *drops it.*
5 J. *adds* ev'.
6 J. ekasmiṃ passe.
7 J. valliphalāni.
8 J. vikiṇanto.
9 Si$_2$ saṃhari; J. saṇṭhapesi.
10 J. kuppi.
11 B., Si$_2$ Si$_1$ -tāpase.
12 Si$_1$ Si$_2$ pamajjā.
13 Si$_2$ J. gaṇṭhika-.
14 J. *adds* udaka-.
15 Si$_1$ Si$_2$ siñcantaṃ.
16 J. va.
17 J. paccāmitto.
18 B. pavisitvā; Si$_1$ appavisitvā.
19 Si$_1$ J. *drop it.*
20 Si$_2$ tam.
21 J. nitthananto.

"diṭṭho, mahārāja, tvaṃ,[1] tayi vissāsena ahaṃ imam vippakāraṃ patto, tava puttena 'mhi evaṃ viheṭhito" ti. Taṃ sutvā rājā coraghātake āṇāpesi: "gacchatha, kumārassa sīsaṃ chinditvā sarīrañ c' assa khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chinditvā rathiyā rathiyaṃ[2] vikirathâ" ti. Te mātarā alaṅkaritvā attano aṅke[3] nisīdāpitaṃ kumāram ākaḍḍhiṃsu: "raññā te vadho āṇatto" ti. Kumāro maraṇabhayatajjito mātu aṅkato[4] uṭṭhāya āha: "rañño maṃ dassetha, santi rājakiccānî" ti. Te kumārassa vacanaṃ sutvā māretum avisahantā goṇaṃ viya rajjuyā parikaḍḍhantā netvā rañño dassesuṃ. Tena vuttaṃ: "tam ahaṃ disvāna kuhakan" ti ādi.

Tattha *thusarāsiṃ va ataṇḍulan* ti taṇḍulakaṇehi virahitaṃ thusarāsi viya. *Dumaṃ va*[5] rukkhaṃ viya anto mahāsusiraṃ. *Kadaliṃ viya ca*[6] *asārakaṃ* sīlâdisārarahitaṃ tāpasaṃ disvā "n' atthi imassa sataṃ sādhūnaṃ jhānâdidhammo" tasmā *sāmaññā* samaṇabhāvā sīlamattato pi *apagato* parihīno *ayaṃ*, tathā hi *hirisukkadhammajahito* pajahitahirisaṅkhātasukkadhammo. *Jīvitavuttikāraṇâ* ti kevalaṃ jīvitass' eva hetu ayaṃ tāpasaliṅgena caratî ti cintesin ti dasseti. *Parantīhî*[7] ti paranto *paccanto* nivāsabhūto etesam atthî ti parantino sīmantarikavāsino; tehi parantīhi aṭavikehi paccantadeso *kupito*[8] *ahosi*. *Taṃ* paccantakopaṃ *nisedhetuṃ* vūpasametuṃ *gacchanto* mama pitā Kururājā "tāta Somanassakumāra, mayhaṃ sāmikam *uggatapaṃ*[9] ghoratapaṃ paramasantindriyaṃ jaṭilaṃ mā pamajji,[10] so hi amhākaṃ sabbakāmadado, tasmā *yad icchakaṃ* cittaruciyaṃ tassa cittânukūlaṃ *pavattehi* anuvattehî" ti tadā *mam*[11] *anusāsî* ti dasseti. *Tam ahaṃ gantvān' upaṭṭhānan* ti pitu vacanam anatikkanto taṃ kūṭatāpasam upaṭṭhānatthaṃ gantvā taṃ sākavatthusmim udakam āsiñcantaṃ disvā "paṇṇiko ayan" ti ca ñatvā *kacci te gahapati kusalan* ti

---

[1] B. maṃ passitvā; J. taṃ maṃ passitvā.
[2] Si_2 rathiyāya rathiyaṃ.
[3] B. aṅge.
[4] B. aṅgato.
[5] CT. *drops it.*
[6] CT. kadaliṃ va.
[7] CT. parantihi.
[8] Si_1 khubhito.
[9] CT. -tāpanaṃ; Si_2 -tāpasaṃ.
[10] Si_2 pamajja.
[11] CT. mamaṃ.

gahapati, te sarīraṃ[1] kacci kusalaṃ? Kusalam eva. Tathā hi sākavatthusmiṃ udakam āsiñcasi, kiṃ vā tava hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā *āharīyatu*[2]? Tathā hi paṇṇikavuttim anutiṭṭhasî ti idaṃ vacanam abhāsiṃ. *Tena so kupito āsî* ti tena mayā vuttagahapativādena so *mānanissito* mānam allīno *kuhako* mayhaṃ kupito kuddho ahosi, kuddho ca samāno "ghātāpemi[3] tuvam ajja raṭṭhā pabbājayāmi vâ" ti āha.

Tattha *tuvam ajjâ* ti tvam ajja, idāni yeva rañño āgamanakāle ti attho. *Nisedhayitvā paccantan* ti paccantaṃ vūpasametvā nagaram apaviṭṭho[4] taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva uyyānaṃ gantvā kuhakatāpasaṃ *kacci te, bhante, khamaṇīyam, sammāno te pavattito* ti kumārena te sammāno pavattito ahosi? *Kumāro yathā nāsiyo*[5] ti yathā kumāro nāsiyo nāsetabbo ghātāpetabbo tathā so pāpo tassa rañño ācikkhi. *Āṇāpesî* ti mayhaṃ sāmike imasmiṃ Dibbacakkhutāpase sati kiṃ mama na nipphajjati, tasmā puttena me attho n' atthi, tato pi ayam eva seyyo ti cintetvā āṇāpesi. Kin ti? *Sīsaṃ tatth' eva chinditvâ* ti yasmiṃ ṭhāne taṃ kumāraṃ passatha tatth' eva tassa sīsaṃ chinditvā sarīraṃ c' assa *katvāna catukhaṇḍikaṃ* caturo khaṇḍe katvā *rathiyā rathiyaṃ* nīyanto vīthito vīthiṃ vikkhipantā *dassetha*. Kasmā? *Sā gati jaṭila-hīḷitâ*[6] ti[7] yehi[8] ayaṃ jaṭilo hīḷito tesaṃ jaṭilahīḷitānaṃ sā gati, sā nipphatti, so vipāko ti. Jaṭilahīḷitâ ti ca jaṭilahīḷanahetu sā tassa nipphattî ti evañ c' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. *Tatthâ* ti tassa rañño āṇāyaṃ, tasmiṃ vā tāpasassa paribhave. *Kāraṇikâ*[9] ti ghātakā, coraghātakâ ti attho. *Caṇḍâ* ti kurūrā. *Luddâ* ti sudāruṇā. *Akāruṇâ* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ kataṃ; akaruṇâ ti pi pāḷi, nikkaruṇâ ti attho. *Mātu aṅke nisinnassâ* ti mama mātu Sudhammāya deviyā ucchaṅge nisinnassa. *Nisinnassâ* ti anādare sāmivacanaṃ. *Ākaḍḍhitvā nayanti*[10] *man* ti mātarā alaṅkaritvā attano aṅke

---

[1] B. sarīrassa.
[2] CT. āhariyyatu.
[3] CT. ghāṭāpemi.
[4] Si1 Si2 appaviṭṭho.
[5] CT. nāsito.
[6] CT. gatijaṭila-; Si2 jaṭilatāpasehi.
[7] Si2 *drops it.*
[8] B., Si2 *drop it.*
[9] CT. akāruṇikā.
[10] CT. ākaḍḍhitvān' ayanti.

nisīdāpitaṃ maṃ rājâṇāya te coraghātakā goṇaṃ viya rajjuyā akaḍḍhitvā āghātanaṃ nayanti.

Kumāre pana nīyamāne dāsigaṇaparivutā saddhim orodhehi Sudhammādevī nāgarâpi "mayaṃ niraparādhaṃ kumāraṃ māretuṃ na dassāmâ" ti tena saddhiṃ yeva agamaṃsu. *Bandhataṃ*[1] *gāḷhabandhanan* ti gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhantānaṃ tesaṃ kāraṇikapurisānaṃ. *Rājakiriyāni atthi me* ti mayā rañño vattabbāni rājakiccāni atthi. Tasmā *rañño dassetha maṃ khippan* ti tesam aham evaṃ vacanam avacaṃ. *Rañño dassayiṃsu pāpassa pāpasevino* ti attanā pāpasīlassa lāmakâcārassa kūṭatāpasassa sevanato pāpasevino rañño maṃ dassayiṃsu. *Disvāna taṃ saññāpesin*[2] ti taṃ mama pitaraṃ Kururājānaṃ passitvā "kasmā maṃ, deva, mārāpesî" ti vatvā tena "kasmā ca pana tvaṃ mayhaṃ sāmikaṃ Dibbacakkhutāpasaṃ gahapativādena[3] samudācari, idañ ca idañ ca vippakāraṃ karî?" ti vutte "deva, gahapatiññeva gahapatî ti vadantassa ko mayhaṃ doso" ti vatvā tassa nānāvidhāni mālā-vacchāni[4] ropetvā puppha-paṇṇa-phalâdīnaṃ vikkiṇanaṃ hatthato c' assa tāni devasikaṃ vikkiṇantehi mālākārapaṇṇikehi saddahāpetvā mālāpaṇṇavatthūni[5] upadhārethâ ti vatvā paṇṇasālañ c' assa pavisitvā pupphâdi vikkiya laddhaṃ kahāpanamāsakabhaṇḍikam attano purisehi nīharāpetvā rājānaṃ saññāpesiṃ,[6] tassa kūṭatāpasabhāvaṃ jānāpesiṃ. *Mamañ ca vasam ānayin* ti tena saññāpanena "saccaṃ kho pana kumāro vadati, ayaṃ kūṭatāpaso pubbe appiccho viya hutvā idāni bahu[7]-pariggaho jāto" ti, yathā tasmiṃ nibbinno hutvā[8] mama vase vattati evaṃ rājānaṃ mama vasam ānesiṃ.

Tato Mahāsatto "evarūpassa bālassa rañño santike vasanato[9] Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajituṃ yuttan[10]" ti cintetvā rājānam āpucchi: "na me, mahārāja, idha vāsena attho, anujānātha maṃ, pabbajissāmî" ti. Rājā "tāta, mayā anupadhāretvā te vadho āṇatto, khamatha mayham aparādhan" ti Mahāsattaṃ khamāpetvā "ajj' eva imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajjāhî" ti āha. Kumāro "deva, kim atthi

---

1 CT. bandha tam. 2 Si_2 saññapesin. 3 B., Si_2 pāpavādena. 4 B., Si_1 Si_2 -gacchāni. 5 Si_1 malāvatthupaṇṇa-. 6 Si_1 saññapesiṃ. 7 B. mahā-. 8 Si_1 *drops it.* 9 J. vāsato. 10 J. varan.

mānusakesu bhogesu, ahaṃ pubbe dīgharattaṃ dibbabhoga-sampattiyo anubhaviṃ, na tatthâpi me saṅgo, pabbajissām' evâhaṃ, na tādisassa bālassa paraneyyabuddhino santike vasāmî " ti vatvā tam ovadanto

1. " Anisamma kataṃ kammam anavatthāya cintitaṃ,
bhesajjass' eva vebhaṅgo vipāko hoti pāpako.
2. Nisamma ca kataṃ kammaṃ sammāvatthāya cintitaṃ,
bhesajjass' eva sampatti vipāko hoti bhaddako.[1]
3. Alaso gihī kāmabhogī na sādhu,
asaññato pabbajito na sādhu,
rājā na sādhu anisammakārī,
yo paṇḍito kodhano so[2] na sādhu.
4. Nisamma khattiyo kayirā nânisamma disampati,
nisammakārino, rāja, yaso kittī[3] ca vaḍḍhati.
5. Nisamma daṇḍaṃ paṇayeyya issaro
vegā kataṃ tapate, bhūmipāla,
sammāpaṇidhi ca narassa atthā
anānutappā te bhavanti pacchā.
6. Anānutappāni hi ye karonti
vibhajja kammâyatanāni loke,
viññuppasatthāni sukhudrayāni[4]
bhavanti buddhânumatāni[5] tāni.
7. Āgacchuṃ[6] dovārikā khaggahatthā[7]
kasāhiyā[8] hantu[9] mamaṃ, janinda,
mātu-c-ca[10] aṅkasmiṃ[11] ahaṃ nisinno
ākaḍḍhito sahasā[12] tehi, deva.
8. Kaṭukaṃ hi sambādhaṃ sukicchaṃ[13] patto
madhuraṃ piyaṃ jīvitaṃ laddha, rāja,
kicchen' aham ajja vadhā pamutto[14]
pabbajjam evâbhimano' ham asmî " ti[15]

imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi.

---

[1] J. bhadrako. [2] J. taṃ. [3] Si$_1$ Si$_2$ kittiñ.
[4] J. sukhadrayāni. [5] J. vaddhānu- *and below*.
[6] Si$_2$ āyāntu; J. āgañchu. [7] J. khaggabaddhā.
[8] J. kāsāviyā. [9] B. hantuṃ.
[10] B. mātuñca. [11] B. aṅgasmiṃ.
[12] J. sāhasā. [13] J. sukiccha.
[14] B. vadhāya muṭto. [15] *Somanassa-Jāt.*

Tattha *anisammâ* ti anupadhāretvā. *Anavatthāyâ* ti avavatthapetvā.[1] *Vebhaṅgo* ti vipatti. *Vipāko* ti nipphatti. *Asaññato* ti asaṃvuto dussīlo. *Paṇayeyyâ* ti paṭṭhapeyya. *Vegâ* ti vegena sahasā. *Sammāpaṇidhi câ* ti sammāpaṇidhinā, yoniso ṭhapitena cittena katā narassa atthā pacchā anānutappā bhavantî ti attho. *Vibhajjâ* ti imāni kātuṃ yuttāni, imāni ayuttānî ti evaṃ paññāya[2] vibhajitvā. *Kammâyatanānî* ti kammāni. *Buddhânumatānî* ti paṇḍitehi anumatāni anavajjāni honti. *Kaṭukan* ti dukkham asātaṃ sambādhaṃ *sukicchaṃ* maraṇabhayaṃ patto 'mhi. *Laddhâ* ti attano ñāṇabalena jīvitaṃ[3] labhitvā. *Pabbajjam evâbhimano* ti pabbajjâbhimukhacitto eva 'ham asmi.[4]

Evaṃ Mahāsattena dhamme desite rājā devim āmantesi: "devi, tvaṃ puttaṃ nivattehî" ti. Devī pi kumārassa pabbajjam eva rocesi. Mahāsatto mātāpitaro vanditvā "sace mayhaṃ doso atthi, taṃ[3] khamathâ" ti[5] khamāpetvā[3] mahājanam āpucchitvā[6] Himavantâbhimukho agamāsi. Gate ca pana Mahāsatte mahājano kūṭajaṭilaṃ pothetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Bodhisatto pi sanāgarehi amaccapārisajjâdīhi rājapurisehi assumukhehi anubandiyamāno te nivattesi. Manussesu nivattesu manussavaṇṇenâgantvā devatāhi nīto sattapabbatarājiyo atikkamitvā Himavante Vissakammunā[7] nimmitāya paṇṇasālāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbaji. Tena vuttaṃ:

9. "So maṃ tattha khamāpesi, mahārajjam adāsi me,
so 'haṃ tamaṃ dālayitvā[8] pabbajim anagāriyan" ti.

Tattha ca *tamaṃ dālayitvâ* ti kāmâdīnavadassanassa paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ sammohatamaṃ vidhamitvā. *Pabbajin* ti upāgañchiṃ. *Anagāriyan* ti pabbajjam. Idāni yad atthaṃ tadā taṃ rāj' issariyaṃ pariccattaṃ taṃ dassetuṃ "na me dessan" ti osānagātham āha. Tass' attho vuttanayo va.

Evam pana Mahāsatte pabbajite yāva soḷasavassakālā

---

[1] B. anavatthato; J. avatthapetvā.
[2] J. aññāya.
[3] J. *drops it.*
[4] J. yev' asmi.
[5] J. *adds* āha.
[6] J. añjaliṃ katvā.
[7] J. Vissakammena.
[8] CT. dālayetvā; B., Si_1 Si_2 dālayitvā *and below.*

rājakule[1] paricārikavesena devatā yeva nam upaṭṭhahiṃsu. So tattha jhānâbhiññāyo nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Tadā kuhako Devadatto ahosi, mātā Mahāmāyā,[2] Mahārakkhitatāpaso Sāriputtatthero, Somanassakumāro Lokanātho.

Tassa Yudhañjayacariyāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva dasapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Idhā pi nekkhammapāramī atisayavatî ti sā eva desanam āruḷhā. Tathā sattavassikakāle eva rājakiccesu samatthatā, tassa tāpasassa kūṭajaṭilabhāvapariganhaṇaṃ, tena payuttena raññā vadhe āṇatte santāsâbhāvo, rañño santikaṃ gantvā nānānayehi tassa sadosatam attano ca niraparādhataṃ[3] mahājanassa majjhe pakāsetvā rañño ca paraneyyabuddhitaṃ bālabhāvañ ca paṭṭhapetvā tena khamāpite pi tassa santike vāsato rāj'issariyato ca saṃvegam āpajjitvā raññā nānappakāraṃ yāciyamānena pi hatthagataṃ rāj'issariyaṃ[4] khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā katthaci alaggacittena hutvā pabbajanaṃ, pabbajitvā pavivekârāmena hutvā na cirass' eva appakasirena jhānâbhiññā nibbattanan ti evamâdayo Mahāsattassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Somanassacariyaṃ Dutiyaṃ.

3. AYOGHARAPAṆḌITACARIYAṂ

Tatiye. *Ayogharamhi saṃvaḍḍho* ti amanuss' upaddava-parivajjanatthaṃ catusāla[5]-vasena kate mahati sabb' ayomaye gehe saṃvaḍḍho. *Nāmenāsi Ayogharo* ti ayoghare jātasaṃvaḍḍhabhāven' eva Ayogharakumāro ti nāmena pākaṭo ahosi.

*Tadā hi Kāsirañño[6] aggamahesiyā purimattabhāve [7]sapattī[8] " tava jātaṃ jātaṃ[9] pajaṃ khādeyyan[10] " ti patthanaṃ

---

* *Cp.* Ayoghara-Jāt. (F. No. 510).

---

1 J. rājakula-.
2 B. mātāpitaro rājakulāni ahesuṃ.
3 Si₂ niparādhaṃ taṃ.
4 B. rajjaṃ; Si₂ rajjissariyaṃ.
5 B., Si₂ catusāla-.
6 J. Brahmadattassa rañño.
7 J. *adds* ekā.
8 B. sapattakkā; Si₂ sapattikā.
9 J. jātaṃ *once only*.
10 J. khādituṃ labhissāmī.

ṭhapetvā yakkhinīyoniyaṃ[1] nibbattā okāsaṃ labhitvā tassā vijātakāle dve vāre putte khādi. Tatiyavāre pana Bodhisatto tassā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Rājā "deviyā jātaṃ jātaṃ pajaṃ ekā yakkhinī khādati, kin nu kho[2] kātabban" ti manussehi sammannetvā[3] "amanussā[4] nāma ayogharassa bhāyanti, ayogharaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī" ti vutte kammāre āṇāpetvā thambe ādiṃ[5] katvā ayomayeh' eva sabbagehasambhārehi catusālaṃ[6] mahantam ayogharaṃ niṭṭhapetvā paripakkagabbhaṃ deviṃ tattha vāsesi. Sā tattha dhaññapuññalakkhaṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Ayogharakumāro tvev' assa[7] nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Taṃ dhātīnaṃ datvā mahantam ārakkhaṃ saṃvidahitvā rājā devim antepuram ānesi. Yakkhinī[8] udakavāraṃ gantvā Vessavaṇassa udakaṃ vahantī[9] jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā. Mahāsatto ayoghare yeva vaḍḍhitvā viññutaṃ patto tatth' eva sabbasippāni uggaṇhi. Rājā puttaṃ soḷasavass' uddesikaṃ viditvā "rajjam assa dassāmî" ti amacce āṇāpesi: "puttaṃ me ānethâ" ti. Te "sādhu, devâ" ti nagaram alaṅkārāpetvā sabbâlaṅkāravibhūsitaṃ maṅgalavāraṇam ādāya tattha gantvā kumāram alaṅkaritvā hatthikkhandhe nisīdāpetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kāretvā rañño dassesuṃ. Mahāsatto rājānaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Rājā tassa sarīrasobham oloketvā balavasinehena tam āliṅgitvā "ajj' eva me puttam abhisiñcathâ" ti amacce āṇāpesi. Mahāsatto pitaraṃ vanditvā "na mayhaṃ rajjen' attho, ahaṃ pabbajissāmi, pabbajjaṃ me anujānāthâ" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ: "dukkhena jīvitaṃ laddhan[10]" ti ādi.

Tattha *dukkhenâ* ti "tāta, tava bhātikā dve ekāya yakkhiniyā khāditā, tuyham pana tato amanussabhayato nivāraṇatthaṃ katena dukkhena mahatā āyāsena jīvitaṃ laddhaṃ. *Sampīḷe pati posito* ti nānāvidhāya amanussarak-

---

[1] J. yakkha- *and below.*
[2] J. *drops it.*
[3] Si₂ manusse sammanitvā.
[4] J. yakkhā.
[5] B. ādikaṃ.
[6] J. caturassasālaṃ.
[7] J. t' ev' assa.
[8] Si₂ yakkhiniṃ; J. yakkhā pi.
[9] J. harantī.
[10] CT. jīviko laddho; Si₂ jīvito laddho.

khāya sambādhe, ayoghare vijāta[1]-kālato paṭṭhāya yāva soḷasavass' uppattiyā sambādhe saṃvaḍḍhito ti attho. *Ajj' eva, putta, paṭipajja kevalaṃ vasudham iman* ti kañcanamālâlaṅkatassa setacchattassa heṭṭhā ratanarāsimhi ṭhapetvā tīhi saṅkhehi abhisiñciyamāno imaṃ kulasantakaṃ *kevalaṃ* sakalaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ, tato yeva saha raṭṭhehî ti *saraṭṭhakaṃ*,[2] saha nigamehi mahāgāmehî ti *sanigamaṃ*, aparimitena parivārajanena saddhiṃ *sajanaṃ*; imaṃ *vasudhaṃ* mahāpaṭhaviṃ *ajj' eva, putta, paṭipajja*, rajjaṃ kārehî ti attho. *Vanditvā khattiyam añjaliṃ paggahetvāna idaṃ vacanam abravin*[3] ti khattiyaṃ Kāsirājānaṃ mama pitaraṃ vanditvā tassa añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā idaṃ vacanam abhāsiṃ. *Ye keci mahiyā sattâ* ti imissā mahāpaṭhaviyā ye keci sattā nāma. *Hīna-m*[4]*-ukkaṭṭhamajjhimâ* ti lāmakā c' eva uttamā ca, ubhinnaṃ vemajjhe bhavattā majjhimā ca. *Sake gehe* ti sabbe te sake gehe. *Sakañātīhî*[5] ti sakehi ñātīhi sammodamānā vissaṭṭhā anukkaṇṭhitā yathā vibhavaṃ[6] *vaḍḍhanti*. *Idaṃ loke uttariyan* ti idam pana imasmiṃ loke asadisaṃ, mayham eva āveṇikaṃ. Kim pana taṃ? *Sampīḷe mama posanan* ti sambādhe mama saṃvaḍḍhanaṃ. Tathā hi *ayogharamhi saṃvaḍḍho appabhe candasuriye*[7] ti [8]candasuriyānaṃ pabhā rahite ayoghare saṃvaḍḍho 'mhî ti saṃvaḍḍho amhi. *Pūtikuṇapasampuṇṇâ* ti pūtigandhanānappakārakuṇapasampuṇṇā Gūthanirayasadisā. *Mātu kucchito* jīvitasaṃsaye vattamāne kathaṃ *muccitvā* nikkhamitvā. *Tato ghoratare* ti tato pi gabbhavāsato dāruṇatare avissaṭṭhavāsena *dukkhe*. *Pakkhitt' ayoghare* ti pakkhitto ayoghare, bandhanâgāre ṭhapito viya ahosin ti dasseti. *Yadi 'han* ti ettha *yadî* ti nipātamattaṃ. *Tādisan* ti yādisaṃ pubbe vuttaṃ tādisaṃ *paramadāruṇaṃ dukkhaṃ patvā* ahaṃ rajje *yadi rajjāmi*[9] yadi ramissāmi. Evaṃ sante *pāpānaṃ* lāmakānaṃ nihīnapurisānam *uttamo* nihīnatamo

---

[1] B. vijāyana-.
[2] Si₂ sakaraṭṭhakaṃ.
[3] CT. abravi.
[4] Si₁ Si₂ hīna-.
[5] CT. saha ñātibhi; Si₁ saha-.
[6] Si₁ vibhacaṃ.
[7] B. acandimasuriye.
[8] Si₂ *adds* acandisuriye.
[9] Si₂ rañjāmi.

siyā.[1] *Ukkaṇṭhito 'mhi kāyenâ* ti aparimuttagabbhavāsâdinā pūtikāyena ukkaṇṭhito nibbiṇṇo amhi. *Rajjena 'mhi anatthiko* ti rajjenāpi aṇatthiko amhi. Yakkhiniyā hatthato mutto pi hi nâham ajarāmaro, kim me rajjena? Rajjam hi nāma sabbesam anatthānaṃ sannipātaṭṭhānaṃ, tattha ṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya dunnikkhamamaṃ hoti, tasmā tam anupagantvā. *Nibbutiṃ pariyesissaṃ yattha maṃ maccu na maddiye* ti yattha ṭhitaṃ maṃ mahāseno maccurājā *na maddiye* na otthareyya, na abhibhaveyya, taṃ nibbutim amatamahānibbānaṃ pariyesissāmî ti. *Evâhaṃ cintayitvānâ* ti evam iminā vuttappakārena nānappakāraṃ saṃsāre ādīnavaṃ paccavekkhaṇena nibbāne ānisaṃsadassanena ca yoniso cintetvā. *Viravantaṃ mahājanan*[2] ti mayā vippayogadukkhāsahanena viravantaṃ mātāpitupamukhaṃ mahantaṃ janaṃ.[3] *Nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvâ* ti yathā nāma mahābalo hatthināgo dubbalataraṃ rajjubandhanaṃ sukhen' eva chindati evam eva ñātisaṅgâdibhedassa tasmiṃ jane taṇhābandhanassa chindanena bandhanaṃ chetvā kānanasaṅkhātaṃ mahāvanaṃ pabbajjūpagamanavasena pāvisiṃ. Osānagāthā vuttatthā eva.

Tattha ca Mahāsatto attano pabbajjâdhippāyaṃ jānitvā "tāta, kiṃ kāraṇā pabbajasî" ti raññā vutto "deva, ahaṃ mātu kucchimhi dasamāsaṃ[4] Gūthaniraye viya vasitvā mātu[5] kucchito nikkhanto[6] yakkhiniyā bhayena[7] soḷasavassāni bandhanâgāre vasanto bahi oloketum pi na labhiṃ, Ussadaniraye pakkhitto[8] viya ahosiṃ. Yakkhinīto[9] mutto[10] pi ajarâmaro na homi, maccu nām' esa na sakkā kenaci jinituṃ, bhave ukkaṇṭhito 'smi. Yāva me vyādhi-jarāmaraṇāni nâgacchanti tāva, deva,[11] pabbajjitvā dhammaṃ carissāmi, alaṃ me rajjena. Anujāna maṃ, deva, pabbajitun[5]" ti vatvā

[1] B., CT. siyaṃ.
[2] Si₁ viravante mahājane *and below*.
[3] Si₁ -mukhe mahante jane.
[4] B. dasamāse.
[5] J. *drops it*.
[6] Si₂ nikkhamanto.
[7] B. yakkhinibhayena.
[8] J. khitto.
[9] B. -nihatthato.
[10] J. *adds* 'mhî ti.
[11] J. tāvad eva.

1. "Yam ekarattiṃ paṭhamaṃ gabbhe vasati māṇavo, abbhuṭṭhito va sayati sa gacchaṃ na nivattatī" ti[1] ādinā catuvīsatiyā gāthāhi pitu dhammaṃ desetvā "mahārāja, tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ tumhākam eva hotu, na mayham iminā attho, tumhehi saddhiṃ kathentam eva [2]vyādhi-jarā-maraṇāni āgaccheyyuṃ,[3] tiṭṭhatha tumhe" ti vatvā ayadāmaṃ chinditvā[4] mattahatthi viya kañcanapañjaraṃ bhinditvā[5] sīhapotako viya kāme pahāya mātāpitaro vanditvā nikkhami.

Ath' assa pitā "ayaṃ nāma kumāro pabbajitukāmo, kimaṅga[6] panâhaṃ,[7] mamâpi rajjena attho n' atthî" ti rajjaṃ pahāya tena saddhim eva nikkhami. Tasmiṃ nikkhante[8] devī pi amaccā pi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikâdayo pî ti sakalaraṭṭhavāsino bhoge[9] chaḍḍhetvā nikkhamiṃsu.

Samāgamo mahā ahosi. Parisā dvādasayojanikā[10] jātā. Te[11] ādāya Mahāsatto Himavantaṃ pāvisi. Sakko devarājā[12] tassa nikkhantabhāvaṃ ñatvā Vissakammaṃ pesetvā dvādasayojanâyāmaṃ sattayojanavitthāram assamapadaṃ kāresi, sabbe ca[13] pabbajitaparikkhāre paṭiyādāpesi.

Idha Mahāsattassa pabbajjā ca ovādadānañ ca Brahmalokaparāyanatā ca parisāya sammāpaṭipatti ca sabbā Mahāgovindacariyāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, parisā Buddhaparisā, Ayogharapaṇḍito Lokanātho.

Tassa sesapāramīniddhāraṇā ānubhāvavibhāvanā ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbâ ti.

Ayogharapaṇḍita[14]-cariyaṃ Tatiyaṃ.

---

[1] *Ayoghara-Jāt.* [2] J. *adds* naṃ. [3] J. upagacchanti.
[4] J. bhinditvā. [5] B. chinditvā.
[6] Si₂ aṅgaṃ. [7] Si₂ pana.
[8] Si₁ Si₂ nikkhamante. [9] B. bhogāni; J. gehāni.
[10] B. -yojaniyā. [11] B., J. taṃ.
[12] J. *drops it.* [13] J., Si₂ *drop it.*
[14] CT. Ayoghara-.

4. MAHĀKAÑCANACARIYAṂ*

Catutthe. *Yadā homi Kāsīnaṃ*[1] *puravaruttame* ti Kāsî ti bahuvacanavasena laddhavohārassa raṭṭhassa nagaravare Bārāṇasiyaṃ yasmiṃ kāle jātasaṃvaḍḍho hutvā vasāmî ti attho. *Bhaginī ca*[2] *bhātaro satta nibbattā sotthiye kule* ti Upa-Kañcanâdayo cha ahaṃ câ ti bhārato satta sabbakaniṭṭhā Kañcanadevī nāma bhaginī câ ti sabbe mayam aṭṭha janā mantajjhena niratatāya sotthiye udite[3] mahati brāhmaṇakule tadā nibbattā jātâ ti attho.

†Bodhisatto hi tadā Bārāṇasiyam asītikoṭivibhavassa brāhmaṇa-mahāsālassa[4] putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa Kañcanakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Ath' assa padasā[5] vicaraṇakāle[6] aparo[5] putto jāyi.[7] Upakañcanakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu.[8] Tato paṭṭhāya Mahāsattaṃ Mahākañcanakumāro ti samudâcaranti.[9] Evaṃ paṭipāṭiyā satta puttā ahesuṃ. Sabbakaniṭṭhā pana ekā dhītā, tassā Kañcana[10]-devî ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Mahāsatto[11] vayapatto Takkasilaṃ gantvā[12] sabbasippāni uggahetvā[13] paccâgañchi.[14] Atha naṃ mātāpitaro gharâvāsena bandhitukāmā "attano[15] samānajātikulato[16] te dārikam ānessāmâ[17]" ti vadiṃsu. So "amma tāta, na mayhaṃ gharâvāsena attho, mayhaṃ hi sabbo lokasannivāso āditto[18] viya sappaṭibhayo,[19] bandhanâgāraṃ viya paḷibuddhanaṃ,[20] ukkārabhūmi viya jeguccho[21] hutvā upaṭṭhāti.[22] Na me cittaṃ kāmesu rajjati,[23] aññe vo puttā atthi,

---

* *In* CT., *called* Bhisacariyaṃ.

† *Cp.* Bhisa-Jātaka (F. No. 488); Bhisaka-Jāt. (*Sm. ed.*).

---

1 CT., Si_1 Si_2 Kāsinaṃ. 2 CT. *drops it.* 3 Si_1 uditodite.
4 B. -mahāsālakusalassa. 5 J. *adds* pi. 6 J. caraṇa-.
7 B., Si_1 Si_2 vijāyi. 8 J. akaṃsu. 9 J. *drops this sentence.*
10 B. Kañcaña-. 11 J. Mahākañcanakumāro.
12 J. Takkasilato. 13 B. uggaṇhitvā.
14 B. āgacchā; J. āgañchi. 15 B. *adds* ca; J. attanā.
16 J. -jātiyakulato. 17 B. ānessāmi; J. ānemā.
18 J. hi tayo bhavā ādittā. 19 J. sappaṭibhayā.
20 B. balibandhanā; J. -buddhā. 21 J. jegucchā.
22 J. upaṭṭhahanti.
23 J. mayā supinena pi methunadhammo na diṭṭhapubbo.

te gharâvāsena nimantethâ" ti vatvā punappunaṃ yācito pi sahāyehi yācāpito pi na icchi. Atha naṃ sahāyā "samma, kim pana tvaṃ patthayanto[1] kāme paribhuñjituṃ na icchasî" ti pucchiṃsu. So tesam attano[2] nekkhamm'ajjhāsayam[3] ārocesi. Tena vuttaṃ: "Etesaṃ pubbajo āsin" ti ādi.

Tattha *etesaṃ pubbajo āsin* ti etesam Upakañcanakâdīnaṃ sattannaṃ jeṭṭhabhātiko ahaṃ tadā ahosiṃ. *Hirisukkam*[4] *upāgato* ti sukkavipākattā santānassa visodhanato ca sukkaṃ pāpajigucchanalakkhaṇahiriṃ bhusam āgato, ativiya pāpaṃ jigucchanto āsin ti attho. *Bhavaṃ disvāna bhayato nekkhammâbhirato ahan* ti kāmabhavâdīnaṃ vasena sabbaṃ bhavaṃ pakkhanditum āgacchantam caṇḍahatthiṃ viya hiṃsitum āgacchantam ukkhittâsikaṃ vadhakaṃ viya sīhaṃ viya yakkhaṃ viya rakkhasaṃ viya ghoravisaṃ viya āsivisaṃ viya ādittam aṅgāraṃ viya sappaṭibhayaṃ bhayānakabhāvato passitvā tato muñcanatthañ[5] ca pabbajjâbhirato, pabbajitvā "kathan nu kho dhammacariyā sammā paṭipattiṃ pūreyyaṃ jhānasamāpattiyo ca nibbatteyyan" ti pabbajjākusaladhamma[6]-paṭhamajjhānâdi[7] abhirato tadā aham āsin ti attho. *Pahitâ* ti mātāpitūhi pesitā. *Ekamānasâ* ti samān' ajjhāsayā pubbe mayā ekacchandā[8] manāpacārino mātāpitūhi pahitattā pana mama paṭikkulam amanāpaṃ vadantā. *Kāmehi maṃ nimantentî* ti mātāpitūhi vā ekamānasā kāmehi maṃ nimantenti. *Kulavaṃsaṃ dhārehî* ti gharāvāsaṃ saṇṭhapento attano kulavaṃsaṃ dhārehi patiṭṭhapehî ti, kāmehi maṃ nimantesun ti attho. *Yan tesaṃ vacanaṃ vuttan* ti tesaṃ mama piyasahāyānaṃ vacanaṃ yaṃ vuttaṃ. *Gihīdhamme sukhâvahan* ti gihībhāve sati gahaṭṭhabhāve ṭhitassa purisassa ñāyânugatattā diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyikassa ca sukhassa āvahanato sukhâvahaṃ. *Taṃ me ahosi kaṭhinan* ti taṃ tesaṃ mayhaṃ sahāyānaṃ mātāpitūnañ ca vacanam ekanten' eva nekkhammâbhiratattā amanāpabhāvena me kaṭhinaṃ pharusaṃ divasaṃ santattaphālasadisam ubho pi kaṇṇe[9] jhāpentaṃ

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ patthayante. [2] J. *drops it.*
[3] J. -sayataṃ. [4] Si₁ hiriṃ sukhaṃ.
[5] Si₁ Si₂ muccanatthañ. [6] Si₂ -dhammā-.
[7] B. -paṭhamajhānādi. [8] B. -cchannā. [9] B. kaṇṇāni.

viya ahosi. *Te maṃ tadā ukkhipantan* ti te mayhaṃ sahāyā mātāpitūhi attano ca upanimantanavasena anekavāram upanīyamāne kāme uddham uddhaṃ khipantaṃ chaḍḍhentaṃ paṭikkhipantaṃ maṃ pucchiṃsu. *Patthitaṃ mamâ* ti ito visuddhataraṃ kin nu kho iminā patthitan ti mayā abhipatthitaṃ mama taṃ patthanaṃ pucchiṃsu: "*Kiṃ tvaṃ patthayasi, samma, yadi kāme na bhuñjasî*" ti.

Attakāmo ti attano atthakāmo, pāpabhīrû ti attho; atthakāmo ti pi pāḷi. *Hitesinan* ti mayhaṃ hitesīnaṃ piyasahāyānaṃ. Keci 'atthakāmahitesīnan' ti paṭhanti. Taṃ na sundaraṃ. *Pitu mātu ca sāveyyun*[1] ti te mayhaṃ sahāyā anivattanīyaṃ[2] mama pabbajjāchandaṃ viditvā pabbajitukāmatādīpakaṃ mayhaṃ vacanaṃ pitu mātu ca sāvesuṃ. "Yagghe, amma tāta, jānātha ekanten' eva Mahākañcanakumāro pabbajissati, na so sakkā[3] kenaci upāyena kāmesu patāretun[4]" ti avocuṃ. *Mātāpitā evam āhû* ti tadā mayhaṃ mātāpitaro mama sahāyehi vuttaṃ mama vacanaṃ sutvā evam āhaṃsu: "sabbe va[5] pabbajāma[6] bho" ti. Yadi Mahākañcanakumārassa nekkhammam abhirucitaṃ, yaṃ tassa abhirucitaṃ, tad amhākam pi abhirucitam eva, tasmā *sabbe va pabbajāma bho* ti. *Bho* ti tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ālapanaṃ. 'Pabbajāma kho' ti pi pāṭho, pabbajāma evâ ti attho.

Mahāsattassa hi pabbajjāchandaṃ viditvā Upakañcanâdayo cha bhātaro bhaginī ca Kañcanadevī pabbajitukāmā va ahesuṃ. Tena te pi mātāpitūhi gharāvāsena nimantiyamānā na icchiṃsu yeva. Tasmā evam āhaṃsu: "sabbe va pabbajāma bho" ti. Evañ ca pana vatvā Mahāsattaṃ mātāpitaro pakkositvā attano pi adhippāyaṃ tassa ācikkhitvā "tāta, yadi pabbajitukāmo 'si, asītikoṭidhanaṃ tava santakaṃ yathāsukhaṃ vissajjehî" ti āhaṃsu. Atha naṃ Mahāpuriso kapanaddhikâdīnaṃ vissajjetvā mahâbhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā Himavantaṃ pāvisi. Tena saddhiṃ mātāpitaro cha bhātaro ca bhaginī ca eko dāso ekā dāsī eko ca sahāyo gharāvāsaṃ pahāya agamaṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

---

[1] Si₁ sāvayun. [2] Si₂ anivattaniyaṃ.
[3] B. *adds* no. [4] Si₂ upanetuṃ.
[5] CT. pi *and below*. [6] CT. pabbajjāma *and below*.

1. "Ubho mātāpitā mayhaṃ bhaginī ca satta bhātaro
amitadhanaṃ[1] chaḍḍhayitvā pavisimhā mahāvanan"
ti.

[Jātakaṭṭhakathāyam pana mātāpitūsu kālakatesu tesaṃ kattabbakiccaṃ katvā Mahāsatto mahâbhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamî ti vuttaṃ.]

Evaṃ Himavantaṃ pavisitvā ca te Bodhisattapamukhā ekaṃ padumasaraṃ nissāya ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge assamaṃ katvā pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalâhārā[2] yāpayiṃsu. Tesu Upakañcanâdayo aṭṭha janā vārena phalāphalam āharitvā ekasmiṃ pāsāṇaphalake attano itaresañ ca koṭṭhāse[3] katvā gaṇḍisaññaṃ datvā attano koṭṭhāsam ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pavisanti. Sesā pi gaṇḍisaññāya paṇṇasālato[4] nikkhamitvā attano attano pāpuṇanakoṭṭhāsam ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti, aparabhāge bhisāni āharitvā tath' eva khādanti. Tattha tathā[5] ghoratapā parivārit'indriyā[6] kasiṇaparikammaṃ karontā vihariṃsu. Atha nesaṃ[7] sīlatejena Sakkassa bhavanaṃ[8] kampi. Sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "ime tāva[9] isayo vīmaṃsissāmî[10]" ti[11] attano ānubhāvena Mahāsattassa koṭṭhāse[12] tayo divase antaradhāpesi. Mahāsatto[13] paṭhamadivase koṭṭhāsam adisvā "mama koṭṭhāso pamuṭṭho[14] bhavissatî" ti cintesi. Dutiyadivase "mama dosena bhavitabbaṃ, paṇāmanavasena mama koṭṭhāsaṃ na ṭhapitan[15] ti,[4] maññe" ti cintesi. Tatiyadivase taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā "khamāpessāmî" ti sāyaṇhasamaye gaṇḍisaññaṃ datvā tāya saññāya sabbesu sannipatitesu tam attham ārocetvā tīsu pi divasesu tehi jeṭṭhakoṭṭhāsassa ṭhapitabhāvaṃ sutvā "tumhehi mayhaṃ koṭṭhāso ṭhapito, mayā pana na laddho, kin nu kho

---

1 Si₂ asīti-.
2 J. -āhārehi.
3 J. -phalake ekādasakoṭṭhāse.
4 J. *drops it.*
5 J. tattatapā.
6 B. paramāditindriyā; J. parimāritindriyā.
7 J. tesaṃ.
8 J. Sakkabhavanaṃ.
9 B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
10 J. pariggaṇhissāmi.
11 J. *adds* cintetvā.
12 J. koṭṭhāsaṃ.
13 J. So.
14 B. pamuṭho; J. pammuṭṭho.
15 J. paṭṭhapesi.

kāraṇan" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā sabbe va saṃvegappattā ahesuṃ. Tasmim assame rukkhadevatā[1] pi attano bhavanato otaritvā tesaṃ[2] santike nisīdi. Manussānaṃ hatthato palāyitvā araññaṃ paviṭṭho eko vāraṇo, ahiguṇṭhikahatthato palāyitvā mutto[3] sappakīḷāpanako[4] eko vānaro ca tehi isīhi kataparicayā tadā tesaṃ santikaṃ gantvā ekamantam aṭṭhaṃsu. Sakko pi "isigaṇaṃ parigaṇhissāmî" ti adissamānakāyo[5] tatth' eva aṭṭhāsi. Tasmiṃ[6] khaṇe Bodhisattassa kaniṭṭho Upakañcanatāpaso uṭṭhāya[7] Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā sesānam apacitiṃ dassetvā "ahaṃ[8] saññaṃ paṭṭhapetvā[9] attānaññeva sodhetuṃ labhāmî" ti pucchitvā "āma, labhasî" ti vutte isigaṇamajjhe ṭhatvā sapathaṃ karonto

2. "Assaṃ gavaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ
bhariyañ ca so idha[10] labhataṃ manāpaṃ,
puttehi dārehi samaṅgi hotu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsî[11]" ti[12]

imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

[Imam hi so yattakāni piyavatthūni[13] honti tehi vippayoge[14] tattakāni soka-dukkhāni[15] uppajjantî ti vatthukāme garahanto āha.[16]]

Taṃ sutvā isigaṇo "mārisa, mā evaṃ[17] kathaya,[18] atibhāriyo te sapatho" ti kaṇṇe pidahi. Bodhisatto pi "atibhāriyo te so sapatho, na tvaṃ, tāta, gaṇhasi,[19] tava pattâsane nisīdâ" ti āha. Sesā pi sapathaṃ karontā yathākkamaṃ

3. "Mālañ ca so Kāsika[20]-candanañ ca
dhāretu putt' assa bahū bhavantu,[21]

---

[1] J. vanajeṭṭhakarukkhe nibbattadevatā.
[2] J. tesañ ñeva.
[3] J. ahikuṇḍikassa hatthato muñcitvā.
[4] B. sabbakiḷā-.
[5] B. -kārena.
[6] B., Si_1 Si_2 *add* ca.
[7] J. uṭṭhāyāsanā.
[8] B. annaṃ.
[9] J. ācariya, ahaṃ aññe saññaṃ apaṭṭhapetvā.
[10] Si_2 *drops it.*
[11] Si_2 ahosi *and below.*
[12] *Bhisa-Jāt.*
[13] Si_1 piyavanthūni.
[14] B. vippayogehi.
[15] B., Si_1 Si_2 dukkhāni.
[16] B. abhāsi.
[17] B., Si_1 Si_2 *drop it.*
[18] J. kathetha.
[19] J. khādasi.
[20] J. kāsiyaṃ.
[21] J. bhavanti.

kāmesu tibbaṃ kurutam apekkhaṃ
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.

4. Pahūtadhañño kasimā yasassī
putte gihī dhanimā sabbakāme,
vayam apassaṃ gharaṁ āvasātu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.

5. So khattiyo hotu pasayhakārī
rājâdhirājā[1] balavā yasassī,
sa cāturantaṃ mahim āvasātu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi

6. So brāhmaṇo hotu avītarāgo
muhuttanakkhattapathesu[2] yutto,
pūjetu naṃ raṭṭhapatī yasassī
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.

7. Ajjhāyakaṃ[3] sabbasamattavedaṃ[4]
tapassi naṃ[5] maññatu sabbaloko,
pūjentu[6] naṃ jānapadā samecca[7]
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.

8. Catussadaṃ gāmavaraṃ samiddhaṃ
dinnam hi so bhuñjatu Vāsavena,
avītarāgo maraṇam upetu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.

9. So gāmaṇī hotu sahāyamajjhe
naccehi gītehi pamodamāno,
mā rājato vyasanam alattha kiñci
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.

10. Tam[8] ekarājā paṭhaviṃ vijitvā[9]
itthīsahassassa ṭhapetu agge,[10]
sīmantinīnaṃ pavarā bhavātu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yā[11] ahāsi.

11. Isīnaṃ[12] hi[13] sā sabbasamāgatānaṃ
bhuñjeyya sāduṃ avikampamānā,[14]

---

[1] J. rājābhi-. [2] Si_1 -paṭhesu.
[3] B. ajjhāyi. [4] J. -vedanaṃ.
[5] J. tapassinaṃ; B., Si_1 tapassī ti maṃ. [6] J. pūjetu.
[7] B. samajjha. [8] J. Yaṃ.
[9] J. vijetvā. [10] J. aggaṃ. [11] J. yo *and below*.
[12] J. Dāsinaṃ. [13] B. *drops it*. [14] B. kappamānā.

carātu lābhena vikatthamānā[1]
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yā[2] ahāsi.
12. Āvāsiko hotu mahāvihāre
navakammiko hotu Kajaṅgalāyaṃ,
ālokasandhiṃ divasā karotu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.
13. So bajjhataṃ[3] pāsasatehi chamhi[4]
rammā vanā niyyatu rājadhāniṃ,
tuttehi[5] so haññatu pācanehi
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.
14. Alakkamālī[6] tipukaṇṇapiṭṭho[7]
laṭṭhīhato sappamukham upetu,
sakkacca baddho[8] visikhaṃ carātu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsī" ti[9]

imā gāthāyo avocuṃ.

Tattha *tibban* ti vatthukāmakilesakāmesu bahalam apekkhaṃ karotu. *Kasimā* ti sampannakasikammo. *Putte gihī dhanimā sabbakāme* ti putte labhatu, gihī hotu, sattavidhena [10]dhanena dhanimā hotu, rūpâdibhede sabbakāme labhatu. *Vayam apassan* ti mahallakāle pi apabbajitvā attano vayam apassanto pañcakāmaguṇasamiddhaṃ gharam eva āvasatu. *Rājādhirājā* ti rājūnam antare atirājā. *Avītarāgo* ti purohitaṭṭhānataṇhāya sataṇho. *Tapassi nan* ti tapasīlasampanno ti taṃ maññatu. *Catussadan* ti ākiṇṇamanussatāya manussehi, pahūtadhaññatāya dhaññena, sulabhadārutāya dārūhi, sampannodakatāya udakenâ ti catūhi ussannaṃ. *Vāsavenā* ti Vāsavena dinnaṃ viya acalaṃ, Vāsavato laddhavarânubhāven' ekaṃ[11] rājānam ārādhetvā[12] tena dinnan ti pi attho. *Avītarāgo* ti[13] kaddame sūkaro viya kāmapaṅke nimuggo va hotu. *Gāmaṇī* ti gāmajeṭṭhako. *Tan* ti tam itthiṃ. *Ekarājā* ti aggarājā. *Itthisahassassā* ti vacanam Aṭṭhakathāya vuttaṃ, soḷasannam itthīsahassānam aggaṭ-

---

[1] Si₂ vikaccamānā. [2] J. yo. [3] J. bajjhatū.
[4] B. sambhi; J. chambhī. [5] B., Si₂ guttehi.
[6] Si₂ Alakkamāsī *and below*. [7] J. -kaṇṇaviddho *and below*.
[8] Si₁ Si₂ sakkacchabandho. [9] *Bhisa-Jāt.*
[10] J. *adds* ratana-. [11] B., Si₂ eva.
[12] B., Si₂ ārocetvā. [13] B., Si₂ *add* avītarāgo.

ṭhāne ṭhapetû ti attho. *Sīmantinīnan* ti sīmantadharānaṃ, itthīnan ti attho. *Sabbasamāgatānam* ti sabbesaṃ sannipatitānaṃ majjhe nisīditvā. *Avikampamānâ* ti anosakkamānā sādurasaṃ bhuñjatû ti attho. *Carātu lābhena vikatthamānâ* ti lābhahetu siṅgāravesaṃ gahetvā lābham uppādetuṃ caratu. *Āvāsiko* ti āvāsajagganako. *Kajaṅgalāyan* ti evaṃ nāmake nagare. Tattha kira dabbasambhārā sulabhā. *Ālokasandhiṃ divasâ* ti ekadivasen' ekam eva vātapānaṃ karotu. So kira devaputto Kassapabuddhakāle Kajaṅgalanagaraṃ nissāya yojanike mahāvihāre āvāsiko saṅghatthero hutvā jiṇṇe vihāre navakammāni[1] karonto va mahādukkham anubhavi. Taṃ sandhāyâha. *Pāsasatehî* ti bahūhi pāsehi. *Chamhî* ti catusu pādesu gīvāya kaṭibhāge câ ti chasu ṭhānesu. *Tuttehî* ti dvikaṇṭakehi dīghalaṭṭhīhi. *Pācanehî* ti rassapācanehi[2] aṅkusakehi vā. *Alakkamālî* ti ahiguṇṭhikena kaṇṭhe parikkhipitvā ṭhapitāya alakkamālāya samannāgato. *Tipukaṇṇapiṭṭho* ti tipupilandhanena pilandhitapiṭṭhikaṇṇo[3] kaṇṇapiṭṭho.[4] *Laṭṭhīhato* ti sappakiḷāpanaṃ sikkhāpayamāno laṭṭhiyā hato hutvā. Sabban te kāmabhogagharāvāsam attanā attanā anubhūtadukkhañ ca jigucchantā tathā tathā sapathaṃ karontā evam āhaṃsu.

Atha Bodhisatto "sabbehi imehi sapatho kato, mayā pi kātuṃ vaṭṭatî" ti sapathaṃ karonto

15. "Yo ve anaṭṭhaṃ naṭṭhan ti câha
kāme va[5] so labhataṃ bhuñjatañ ca,
agāramajjhe maraṇam upetu
yo vā bhonto susaṅkati[6] kañcid[7] evâ" ti[8]

imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha *bhonto* ti bhavanto. *Susaṅkatî* ti āsaṅkati. *Kañcî* ti aññataraṃ.

Atha Sakko "sabbe p' ime kāmesu nirapekkhâ" ti jānitvā saṃviggamānaso "na imesu kenaci pi bhisāni nītāni, nâpi tayā anaṭṭhaṃ naṭṭhan ti vuttaṃ, apica aham tumhe vīmaṃsitukāmo antaradhāpesin" ti dassento

---

[1] B., J. navakammaṃ. [2] J. dasa-; Si_1 -pāvanehi. [3] J. pilandhakaṇṇo. [4] J. *drops it.* [5] B., Si_1 Si_2 ca. [6] B., J. saṃkati *and below.* [7] Si_2 kiñci; J. kiñchid. [8] *Bhisa-Jāt.*

16. " Vīmaṃsamāno isino bhisāni
tīre[1] gahetvāna thale nidhesiṃ,
suddhā apāpā isayo vasanti[2]
etāni te, brahmacārī, bhisānî " ti[3]

osānagātham āha. Sutvā Bodhisatto

17. " Na te naṭā no pana kīḷaneyyā
na bandhavā no pana te sahāsā,[4]
kismiṃ paratthambha,[5] sahassanetta,
isīhi tvaṃ kīḷasi, devarājâ " ti[3]

Sakkaṃ tajjesi. Atha naṃ Sakko

18. " Ācariyo me' si pitā va[6] mayhaṃ
esā patiṭṭhā khalitassa, brahme,
ekâparādhaṃ khama, bhūripañña,
na paṇḍitā kodhabalā bhavantî " ti[3]

khamāpesi. Mahāsatto Sakkassa devarañño khamitvā sayam isigaṇaṃ khamāpento

19. " Suvāsitam[7] isīnam ekarattaṃ
yaṃ Vāsavaṃ bhūtapati 'ddasāma,[8]
sabbe va bhonto sumanā bhavantu
yaṃ brāhmaṇo paccapādī[9] bhisānî " ti[3]

āha.

Tattha *na te naṭâ* ti devarāja, mayaṃ tava naṭā vā kīḷitabbayuttakā vā na homa, nâpi tava ñātakā. *Sahāsâ* ti hassaṃ kātabbā. Atha tvaṃ *kismiṃ paratthambhâ* ti kim upatthambhakaṃ katvā, kiṃ nissāya isīhi saddhiṃ kīḷasî ti attho. *Esā patiṭṭhâ* ti esā tava pādacchāyā[10] ajja mama *khalitassa* aparādhassa patiṭṭhā hotu. *Suvāsitan* ti āyasmantānam isīnaṃ ekarattim pi imasmim araññe vasitaṃ suvasitam eva. Kiṃ kāraṇā? *Yaṃ Vāsavaṃ bhūtapatim addasāma*; sace hi mayaṃ nagare avasimhā, na imam addasāma. *Bhonto* ti bhavanto; sabbe pi *sumanā bhavantu* tussantu, Sakkassa devarañño khamantu. Kiṃ kāraṇā? *Yaṃ brāhmaṇo paccapādī bhisāni* yasmā tumhākam ācariyo bhisāni alabhī[11] ti.

---

1 Si₂ bhiyyo. 2 Si₂ sapanti. 3 *Bhisa-Jāt.*
4 B., J., Si₂ sahāyā *and below.* 5 Si₂ jaratthambha-.
6 Si₂ ca. 7 J. suvositaṃ *and below.* 8 J. bhūtapat' addasāma.
9 Si₂ saccavādī *and below.* 10 J. paṭiccayā. 11 J. paṭilabhī.

Sakko isigaṇaṃ vanditvā devalokaṃ gato. Isigaṇo pi jhānâbhiññā[1] nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Tadā Upakañcanâdayo cha bhātaro Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapa-Anuruddha-Puṇṇa-Ānandattherā, bhaginī Uppalavaṇṇā, dāsī Khujjuttarā, dāso Citto gahapati, rukkhadevatā Sātāgiro, vāraṇo Pārileyyanāgo, vānaro Madhuvāsiṭṭho, Sakko Kāḷudāyī, Mahākañcanatāpaso Lokanātho. Tassa idhâpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva dasa pāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā accantam eva kāmesu anapekkhatâdayo guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Mahākañcanacariyaṃ[2] Catutthaṃ.

5. SOṆAPAṆḌITACARIYAṂ

Pañcame. *Nagare Brahmavaḍḍhane*[3] ti Brahmavaḍḍhananāmake nagare. *Kulavare* ti aggakule. *Seṭṭhe* ti pāsaṃsatame.[4] *Mahāsāle* ti mahāsāre. *Ajāy' ahan* ti ajāyim ahaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tasmiṃ kāle Brahmavaḍḍhanan ti laddhanāme Bārāṇasīnagare yadā homi bhavāmi paṭivasāmi tadā abhijātasampattiyā uditoditabhāvena agge vijjāvatasampattiyā seṭṭhe asītikoṭivibhavatāya mahāsāle tasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule aham uppajjin ti.

*Tadā hi Mahāsatto Brahmalokato cavitvā Brahmavaḍḍhananagare asītikoṭivibhavassa aññatarassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa nāmagahaṇadivase Soṇakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle añño pi satto Brahmalokā cavitvā Bodhisattassa mātuyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, tassa[5] Nandakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tesam uggahitavedānaṃ sabbasippanipphattipattānaṃ[6] vayappattānaṃ[7] rūpasampadaṃ disvā tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā mātāpitaro "gharabandhanena bandhissāmâ" ti paṭhamaṃ Soṇakumāram āhaṃsu: "tāta, te patirūpakulato

* *Cp.* Soṇa-Nanda-Jāt. (F. No. 532).

[1] J. jhānābhiññaṃ.
[2] CT. Bhisacariyaṃ.
[3] B., J. -vaddhane *and below.*
[4] Si₂ pāsaṃsitame.
[5] B., J., Si₂ *add* jātassa.
[6] J. sabbasippe nipphattiṃ pattānaṃ.
[7] B., J. *drop it.*

dārikam ānessāma, tvaṃ kuṭumbaṃ paṭipajjāhî" ti. Mahāsatto "alaṃ[1] mayhaṃ gharāvāsena, ahaṃ[2] yāvajīvaṃ tumhe paṭijaggitvā tumhākam accayena[3] pabbajissāmî" ti āha. Mahāsattassa hi tadā tayo pi bhavā ādittaṃ agāraṃ viya aṅgārakāsu viya ca[4] upaṭṭhahiṃsu, visesato pan' esa nekkhamm'ajjhāsayo nekkhammâdhimutto ahosi. Tassa adhippāyam ajānantā te punappunaṃ kathentā pi tassa cittam alabhitvā Nandakumāram āmantetvā "tāta, tena hi tvaṃ kuṭumbaṃ paṭipajjāhî" ti vatvā tena pi "nâhaṃ mama bhātarā chaḍḍitakhelaṃ[5] sīsena ukkhipāmi, aham pi tumhākam accayena bhātarā saddhiṃ pabbajissāmî" ti vutte "ime evaṃ taruṇâpi[6] kāme jahanti, kimaṅga pana mayaṃ sabbe va pabbajissāmâ" ti cintetvā "tāta, kiṃ vo amhākam accayena pabbajjāya, sabbehi[7] sah' eva pabbajāmâ" ti vatvā ñātīnaṃ dātabbayuttakaṃ datvā dāsajanaṃ bhujissaṃ katvā rañño ārocetvā sabbaṃ dhanaṃ vissajjetvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā[8] cattāro pi janā Brahmavaḍḍhananagarā nikkhamitvā Himavantappadese padumapuṇḍarīkamaṇḍitaṃ mahāsaraṃ[9] nissāya ramaṇīye vanasaṇḍe assamaṃ māpetvā pabbajitvā tattha vasiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Tadâpi lokaṃ disvāna andhabhūtaṃ tamotthaṭaṃ[10]
   cittaṃ bhavato patikuṭati[11] tuttavegahataṃ viya.
2. Disvāna vividhaṃ pāpam evaṃ cintes' ahan tadā:
   'kadâhaṃ gehā nikkhamma pavisissāmi kānanaṃ.'
3. Tadâpi maṃ nimantiṃsu kāmabhogehi ñātayo,
   tesam pi chandam ācikkhiṃ,[12] mā nimantetha tehi[13] maṃ.
4. Yo me kaniṭṭhako bhātā Nando nāmâsi paṇḍito
   so pi mam anusikkhanto pabbajjaṃ samarocayi.

---

[1] J. *adds* amma. [2] J. *adds* hi.
[3] J. *adds* Himavantaṃ pavisitvā.
[4] B. *adds* kāmā. [5] B., J. -kilesaṃ.
[6] Si_1 Si_2 *drop it.* [7] B. idān' eva; Si_1 sabbe.
[8] J. 'sabbe yeva pabbajissāmā' ti rañño ārocetvā sabbaṃ dhanaṃ danāmukhe vissajjetvā dāsajanaṃ bhujissaṃ katvā ñātīnaṃ dātabbayuttakaṃ datvā.
[9] J. pañcapadumasañchannaṃ saraṃ.
[10] CT. tamotthataṃ. [11] CT. paṭi-.
[12] CT. ācikkhi *and below.* [13] B., Si_1 Si_2 tena.

5. Ahaṃ Soṇo ca Nando ca ubho mātāpitā mama
tadâpi bhoge chaḍḍetvā pāvisimha[1] mahāvanan " ti.

Tattha *tadâpi* ti yadā ahaṃ Brahmavaḍḍhananagare Soṇo nāma brāhmaṇakumāro ahosiṃ. *Tadâpi lokaṃ disvānâ* ti sakalam pi satta[2]-lokaṃ paññācakkhunā passitvā. *Andhabhūtan* ti paññācakkhuvirahena andhajātaṃ, andhabhāvaṃ vā pattaṃ. *Tamotthaṭan* ti avijjandhakārena abhibhūtaṃ. *Cittaṃ bhavato patikuṭatî* ti jāti-ādisaṃvegavatthupaccavekkhaṇena kāmâdibhavato mama cittaṃ saṅkuṭati sannilīyati, na visarati. *Tuttavegahataṃ viyâ* ti tuttaṃ vuccati ayokaṇṭasīso dīghadaṇḍo, yo patodo ti vuccati tena vegasā abhihato yathā hatthājānīyo saṃvegappatto hoti evaṃ mama cittaṃ tadā kāmâdīnavapaccavekkhaṇena saṃvegappattan ti dasseti. *Disvāna vividhaṃ pāpan* ti geham āvasantehi gharāvāsanimittaṃ chanda-dosâdivasena kayiramānaṃ nānāvidhaṃ pāṇâtipātâdipāpakammañ c' eva tannimittañ ca nesaṃ lāmakabhāvaṃ passitvā. *Evaṃ cintes' ahan tadâ* ti kadā nu kho ahaṃ mahāhatthī viya ayabandhanaṃ gharabandhanaṃ chinditvā gehato nikkhamaṇavasena vanaṃ pavisissāmî ti evaṃ tadā Soṇakumārakāle cintesim ahaṃ. *Tadâpi maṃ nimantiṃsû* ti na kevalam Ayogharapaṇḍitâdikāle yeva, atha kho tadâpi tasmiṃ Soṇakumārakāle pi maṃ mātāpitu ādayo ñātayo kāmabhogino kāmajjhāsayā " ehi tāta, imam asītikoṭidhanaṃ vibhavaṃ paṭipajja, kulavaṃsaṃ patiṭṭhapehî " ti uḷārehi bhogehi nimantayiṃsu. *Tesam pi chandam ācikkhin* ti tesam pi mama ñātīnaṃ tena kāmabhogena mā maṃ nimantayitthâ ti attano chandam pi ācikkhiṃ, pabbajjāya ninnajjhāsayam pi kathesiṃ. Yathâjjhāsayaṃ paṭipajjathâ ti adhippāyo. *So pi mam anusikkhanto* ti " ime kāmā nāma appassādā bahudukkhā bahûpāyāsâ " ti ādinā nayena nānappakāraṃ kāmesu ādīnavaṃ paccavekkhitvā yathâhaṃ sīlâdīni sikkhanto pabbajjaṃ rocesiṃ, so pi Nandapaṇḍito tath' eva tassa nekkhammena mam anusikkhanto *pabbajjaṃ samarocayî* ti. *Ahaṃ Soṇo ca Nando câ* ti tasmiṃ kāle Soṇanāmako ahaṃ, mayhaṃ kaniṭṭhabhātā Nando câ ti. *Ubho mātā-*

[1] CT. pāvisimhā. [2] B. *drops it.*

pitā mamâ ti "ime nāma puttakā evaṃ taruṇakāle pi kāme jahanti, kimaṅga pana mayan" ti uppannasaṃvegā mama mātāpitaro ca. *Bhoge chaḍḍetvâ* ti asītikoṭivibhavasamiddhe mahābhoge anapekkhacittā khelapiṇḍaṃ viya pariccajitvā mayaṃ cattāro pi janā Himavantappadese mahāvanaṃ nekkhamm' ajjhāsayena pavisimhâ ti attho. Pavisitvā ca te tattha ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge assamaṃ māpetvā tāpasapabbajjāya pabbajitvā tattha vasiṃsu.

Te[1] ubho pi bhātaro mātāpitaro paṭijaggiṃsu.[2] Tesu Nandapaṇḍito "mayā ābhataphalāphalān' eva mātāpitaro khādāpessāmî" ti hiyyo[3] ca purimagocaragahitaṭṭhānato[4] ca yāni tāni[5] avasesāni phalāphalāni [6]pāto va āharitvā[7] mātāpitaro khādāpeti. Te tāni khāditvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā uposathikā honti.[8] Soṇapaṇḍito pana dūraṃ gantvā madhuramadhurāni[9] supakkāni āharitvā upanāmeti. Atha naṃ te "tāta, kaniṭṭhena ābhatāni mayaṃ khāditvā uposathikā jātā, idāni no attho n' atthî" ti vadanti. Iti tassa phalāphalāni paribhogaṃ na labhanti, vinassanti. Punadivasesu[10] pi tath' evâ ti, evam pana[1] so pañcâbhiññatāya[11] dūram pi gantvā āharati, te pana na khādanti. Atha Mahāsatto cintesi: "mātāpitaro[12] sukhumālā, Nando ca yāni tāni apakkāni duppakkāni phalāphalāni āharitvā khādāpeti, evaṃ sante ime na ciraṃ pavattissanti, vāremi nan[13]" ti. Atha nam āmantetvā "Nanda, ito paṭṭhāya phalāphalam âharitvā mamâgamanaṃ patimānehi, ubho ekato va khādāpessāmâ" ti āha. [14]Evaṃ vutte pi attano[15] puññaṃ paccâsiṃsanto na tassa vacanam akāsi. Mahāsatto tam upaṭṭhānam āgatam "na tvaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ karosi, ahaṃ jeṭṭho, mātāpitaro ca mam' eva[16] bhārā,[17] aham eva ne paṭijaggissāmi,

---

[1] J. *drops it.*
[2] B., Si₂ paṭijagganti.
[3] Si₂ bhiyyo.
[4] J. paramaho.
[5] B. *adds* ca.
[6] J. *adds* yāni vā tāni vā.
[7] Si₁ ānetvā.
[8] J. bhavanti.
[9] J. madhurāni.
[10] J., Si₂ -divasādīsu.
[11] B. -ññātāya; J. pañca abhi-.
[12] J. *adds* me.
[13] B., Si₂ vāressāmi tan.
[14] J. *adds* so.
[15] J. *adds* va.
[16] J. mamam eva.
[17] B., Si₁ Si₂ bhāro.

tvam ito[1] aññattha yāhî" ti tassa accharaṃ pahari. So tena paṇāmito[2] tattha ṭhātum asakkonto taṃ vanditvā mātāpitūnaṃ tam attham ārocetvā attano paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā kasiṇam oloketvā taṃ divasam eva aṭṭha ca samāpattiyo pañca ca[3] abhiññāyo[4] nibbattetvā cintesi: "kin nu kho ahaṃ Sinerupādato ratanavālukam[5] āharitvā mama bhātu paṇṇasālāpariveṇe[6] ākiritvā khamāpessāmi, udāhu Anotattato udakam āharitvā khamāpessāmi, athavā me bhātā devatāvasena[7] khameyya[8] cattāro mahārājāno Sakkañ ca devarājānam ānetvā khamāpessāmi, evam pana[9] na sobhissati, ayaṃ kho Manojo Brahmavaḍḍhanarājā sakala-Jambudīpe aggarājānam ādiṃ katvā sabbe[10] rājāno ānetvā khamāpessāmi. Evaṃ sante mama bhātu guṇo sakala-Jambudīpam avattharitvā gamissati, cando viya suriyo viya ca paññāyissatî" ti. So tāvad eva iddhiyā gantvā Brahmavaḍḍhananagare tassa rañño nivesanadvāre otaritvā "eko tāpaso tumhe daṭṭhukāmo" ti rañño ārocāpetvā[11] tena katokāso tassa santikaṃ gantvā "aham attano balena sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ gahetvā tava dassāmî" ti. "Katham pana tumhe, bhante, sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ gahetvā dassathâ" ti. "Mahārāja, kassaci vadhacchedam akatvā attano iddhiyā va gahetvā dassāmî" ti mahatiyā senāya saddhiṃ tam ādāya Kosalaraṭṭhaṃ gantvā nagarassa avidūre khandhāvāraṃ nivesetvā "yuddhaṃ vā no detu, vase vā vattatû" ti Kosalarañño dūtaṃ pāhesi. Tena kujjhitvā yuddhasajjena hutvā nikkhantena saddhiṃ yuddhe āraddhe attano iddhânubhāvena yathā dvinnaṃ senānaṃ pīḷanaṃ na hoti evaṃ katvā, yathā ca Kosalarājā tassa vase vattati evaṃ vacanapaṭivacanaharaṇehi, saṃvidahi.[12] Eten' upāyena sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno tassa vase vattāpesi. So tena parituṭṭho Nandapaṇḍitam āha: "bhante, tumhehi yathā mayhaṃ paṭiññātaṃ tathā kataṃ, bahūpakārā me tumhe, kim

---

1 J. idha vasitum na labhasi. 2 B. palāpito *and below*. 3 J. *drops it*. 4 J. abhiññā *and below*. 5 B., J. -vālikaṃ. 6 J. paṇṇasāla-; Si$_1$ Si$_2$ -pariveṇaṃ. 7 J. devatānaṃ vasena. 8 B. khamāpeyyaṃ; Si$_2$ khamāpeyya. 9 J. pi. 10 J. *drops it*. 11 B. ārocetvā. 12 B. saṃvidāsi.

ahaṃ tumhākaṃ karissāmî ti. Ahaṃ hi te sakala-Jambudīpe upaḍḍharajjam[1] pi dātum icchāmi, kimaṅga pana hatthi-assa-ratha-maṇi-muttā-pavāḷa-rajata-suvaṇṇa-dāsi-dāsa-pari-jana-paricchedan" ti. Taṃ sutvā Nandapaṇḍito "na me te, mahārāja, rajjena attho, nâpi hatthiyānâdīhi, apica kho te raṭṭhe asukasmiṃ nāma assame mama mātāpitaro pabbajitvā vasanti, tyâham upaṭṭhahanto ekasmim aparādhe mama jeṭṭhabhātikena Soṇapaṇḍitena nāma mahesinā paṇāmito, svâhaṃ tam ādāya tassa[2] santikaṃ gantvā khamāpessāmi, tassa me tvaṃ khamāpane sahāyo hohî" ti. Rājā "sādhû" ti sampaṭicchitvā catuvīsati akkhohiṇīparimāṇāya senāya parivuto ekasatarājūhi saddhiṃ Nandapaṇḍitaṃ purakkhatvā tam assamapadaṃ patvā catur' aṅgulappadesaṃ muñcitvā ākāse ṭhitena kājena Anotattato udakam āharitvā pānīyaṃ paṭisāmetvā pariveṇaṃ sammajjitvā mātāpitūnam āsannappadese nisinnaṃ jhānaratisamappitaṃ Mahāsattam upasaṅkamitvā Nandapaṇḍito taṃ khamāpesi. Mahāsatto Nandapaṇḍitaṃ mātaraṃ paṭicchāpetvā attanā yāvajīvaṃ pitaraṃ paṭijaggi. Tesam pana rājūnaṃ

6. "Ānando ca pamodo[3] ca sadā hasitakīḷitaṃ
mātaraṃ paricaritvāna[4] labbham etaṃ vijānato.[5]
7. Ānando ca pamodo ca sadā hasitakīḷitaṃ
pitaraṃ paricaritvāna labbham etaṃ vijānato.
8. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ[6] ca atthacariyā ca yā idha
samānattatā[7] ca dhammesu tattha tattha yathârahaṃ.
9. Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass' āṇîva yāyato
ete ca[8] saṅgahā nâssu na mātā puttakāraṇā.
10. Labhetha mānaṃ pūjañ ca[9] pitā vā puttakāraṇā
yasmā ca[9] saṅgahā ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā.
11. Tasmā mahattaṃ papponti, pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te[10]
'brahmâ' ti[11] mātāpitaro pubbâcariyâ ti vuccare.
12. Āhuneyyâ ca puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā
tasmā hi ne namasseyya sakkareyya ca[12] paṇḍito.

---

[1] B. uparajjaṃ. [2] Si₁ tassā.
[3] J. pamādo *and below*. [4] B., Si₂ paricāretvā *and below*.
[5] Si₁ vijānatā *and below*. [6] J. peyyavāsañ; Si₁ Si₂ B. piya-.
[7] J. samānattā. [8] J. va. [9] B., Si₁ Si₂ vā.
[10] *Cp.* D., III, pp. 192-3. [11] B., J. hi. [12] J. sakkareyyātha.

13. Annena atha[1] pānena vatthena sayanena ca
ucchādanena nahāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca.
14. Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
idh' eva[2] naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge pamodatî " ti[3]
Buddhalīḷhāya dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā sabbe pi te rājāno sabalakāyā pasīdiṃsu. Atha ne pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā " dānâdīsu appamattā hothâ " ti ovaditvā vissajjesi.[4] Te sabbe pi dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā āyupariyosāne devanagaraṃ pūrayiṃsu. Bodhisatto " ito paṭṭhāya mātaraṃ paṭijaggāhî " ti bhātaraṃ Nandapaṇḍitaṃ paṭicchāpetvā attanā yāvajīvaṃ pitaraṃ paṭijaggi. Te ubho pi āyupariyosāne brahmalokaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ.

Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni, Nandapaṇḍito Ānandatthero, Manojarājā Sāriputtatthero, ekasatarājāno asīti mahātherā c' eva aññatara therā ca, catuvīsati akkhohiṇī parisā Buddhaparisā, Soṇapaṇḍito Lokanātho.

Tassa kiñcâpi sātisayā nekkhammapāramī, tathâpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo ca niddhāretabbā. Tathā accantam eva kāmesu anapekkhatā, mātāpitūsu tibbo sagāravasappatissa bhāvo, mātāpitu upaṭṭhānena atitti sati pi nesam upaṭṭhāne sabbakālaṃ samāpattivihārehi vītināmanan ti evamâdayo Mahāsattassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Soṇapaṇḍitacariyaṃ Pañcamaṃ.

[Nekkhammapāramī Niṭṭhitā.]

ADHIṬṬHĀNAPĀRAMITĀ

6. TEMIYAPAṆḌITACARIYAṂ

Chaṭṭhe. *Kāsirājassa atrajo* ti Kāsirañño[5] atrajo putto yadā homi, tadā *Mūgapakkho ti nāmena Temiyo ti vadanti man* ti Temiyo ti nāmena mūgapakkhavatâdhiṭṭhānena Mūgapakkho ti mātāpitaro ādiṃ katvā sabb' eva maṃ vadantî ti sambandho. Mahāsattassa hi jātadivase sakala-

---

[1] J. annena-m-atho. [2] J. idha c' eva. [3] *Soṇa-Nanda-Jāt.*
[4] J. uyyojesi. [5] B., Si₂ Kāsika *and below.*

Kāsiraṭṭhe devo vassi. Yasmā ca so rañño c' eva amaccâdīnañ ca hadayam uḷārena pi pītisinehena temayamāno uppanno, tasmā Temiyakumāro ti nāmam ahosi. *Soḷas' itthisahassānan* ti soḷasannaṃ Kāsirañño itthâgārasahassānaṃ. *Na vijjati pumo* ti putto na labbhati, na kevalañ ca putto eva, dhītā pi 'ssa n' atthi eva. *Ahorattānam accayena nibbatto aham ekako* ti aputtakass' eva tassa rañño bahunnaṃ saṃvaccharānam atītattā anekesam ahorattānam accayena Sakkadattiyo aham ekako va bodhipariyesanaṃ caramāno tadā tassa putto hutvā uppanno ti Satthā vadati. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Kāsirājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa soḷasasahassā itthiyo ahesuṃ. Tāsu ekā pi puttaṃ vā dhītaraṃ vā na labhi.[1] Nāgarā "amhākaṃ rañño vaṃsânurakkhako putto n' atthî" ti vippaṭisārī jātā sannipatitvā rājānaṃ "puttaṃ patthehî" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā soḷasasahassā itthiyo "puttaṃ[2] patthethâ" ti āṇāpesi. Tā candâdīnam upaṭṭhānâdīni[3] katvā patthentiyo pi na labhiṃsu. Aggamahesī pan' assa Maddarājadhītā Candādevī nāma sīlasampannā ahosi. Rājā "tvam pi puttaṃ patthehî" ti āha. Sā puṇṇamadivase uposathikā hutvā attano sīlam āvajjetvā[4] "sacâham akhaṇḍasīlā, iminā me saccena putto uppajjatû" ti saccakiriyam akāsi. Tassā sīlatejena Sakkassa āsanam[5] uṇhâkāraṃ dassesi. Sakko āvajjento[4] taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "Candādeviyā puttapaṭilābhassa upāyaṃ karissāmî[6]" ti tassā anucchavikaṃ puttam upadhārento Bodhisattaṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbattitvā tattha yāvatâyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cavitvā upari devaloke uppajjitukāmaṃ disvā tassa santikaṃ gantvā "samma, tayi manussaloke uppanne pāramiyo ca te [7]pūrissanti, mahājanassa ca vuḍḍhi[8] bhavissati, ayaṃ Kāsirañño Candā nāma aggamahesī puttaṃ pattheti,

* *Cp.* Mūgapakkha-Jāt. (F. 538); Temiya-Jāt. (*Siamese ed.*).

[1] Si₁ Si₂ labhati. [2] J. putte. [3] J. uppaṭṭhānāni.
[4] J., Si₂ āvajjitvā. [5] J. Sakkabhavanaṃ.
[6] J. Candādeviyā puttaṃ pattheti, dassāmi 'ssā puttan.
[7] Si₂ *adds* pari-. [8] J. vaḍḍhi.

tassā kucchimhi[1] uppajjāhî[2] " ti āha. So " sādhû " ti paṭissuṇitvā[3] tassā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa sahāyā pañcasatā devaputtā khīṇâyukā devalokā cavitvā tass' eva rañño amaccabhariyānaṃ kucchīsu paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Devī gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ñatvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā gabbhaparihāraṃ dāpesi. Sā paripuṇṇagabbhā [4]dhaññapuññalakkhaṇasampannaṃ puttaṃ[5] vijāyi. Taṃ divasam eva amaccagehesu pañcakumārasatāni vijāyiṃsu. Ubhayam pi sutvā rājā " mama puttassa parivārā ete " ti pañcannaṃ dārakasatānaṃ pañca dhātisatāni pesetvā kumārapasādhanāni ca pesesi. Mahāsattassa pana atidīghâdidosavajjitā alambatthanā madhurathaññā[6] catusaṭṭhidhātiyo datvā mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā Candādeviyâpi varam adāsi. Sā gahitakaṃ katvā ṭhapesi. Dārako mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhati. Atha nam ekamāsikam alaṅkaritvā rañño santikam ānayiṃsu.[7] Rājā piyaputtam oloketvā āliṅgitvā aṅke nisīdāpetvā ramayamāno nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe cattāro corā ānītā. Rājā tesu ekassa sakaṇṭakāhi kasāhi pahārasahassam āṇāpesi, ekassa saṃkhalikāya bandhitvā bandhanâgārappavesanaṃ,[8] ekassa sarīre sattippahāradānaṃ, ekassa sūlâropaṇaṃ. Mahāsatto pitu kathaṃ sutvā saṃvegappatto hutvā[9] " aho ! mama pitā rajjaṃ nissāya bhāriyaṃ nirayagāmikammaṃ karotî " ti cintesi. Punadivase naṃ setacchattassa heṭṭhā alaṅkatasirisayane nipajjāpesuṃ. So thokaṃ niddāyitvā paṭibuddho akkhīni ummīletvā setacchattam olokento[10] mahantaṃ sirivibhavaṃ[11] passi. Ath' assa pakatiyâpi saṃvegappattassa atirekataraṃ bhayam uppajji. So " kuto nu kho aham imaṃ rājageham āgato " ti upadhārento jātissarañāṇena devalokato āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā tato param olokento Ussadaniraye

---

[1] J., Si₂ kucchiyaṃ. [2] J. uppajji.
[3] J., Si₂ paṭisuṇitvā. [4] J. *omits* dhañña.
[5] J. -sampannaputtaṃ.
[6] J. alambatthaniyo madhurakathaññā.
[7] B., J., Si₂ nayiṃsu.
[8] J. saṃkalikabandhanāgārassa pavesanaṃ.
[9] J. bhītatasito.
[10] B. oloketvā. [11] J. siribhavaṃ.

pakkabhāvaṃ ñatvā[1] tato param olokento tasmiṃ yeva nagare rājabhāvaṃ passi.[2] Atha so "ahaṃ vīsativassāni rajjaṃ kāretvā asītivassasahassāni Ussadaniraye pacciṃ, idāni puna pi imasmiṃ coragehe nibbatto' smi. Pitâpi me hiyyo catusu coresu ānītesu tathārūpaṃ pharusaṃ nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ kathaṃ kathesi. Na me iminā avirata[3]-vipulânatthâvahena rajjena attho. Kathan nu kho imamhā coragehā muñceyyan[4]" ti cintento nipajji. Atha nam ekā devadhītā "tāta Temiyakumāra, mā bhāyi, tīṇi aṅgāni adhiṭṭhahitvā tava sotthi bhavissatî" ti samassāsesi. Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto rajjasaṃkhātā anatthato muñcitukāmo[5] soḷasasaṃvaccharāni tīṇi aṅgāni acalâdhiṭṭhānavasena adhiṭṭhahi. Tena vuttaṃ: "Kicchā laddhaṃ piyaṃ puttan" ti ādi.

Tattha *kicchā laddhan* ti kicchena kasirena cirakālaṃ patthanāya laddhaṃ. *Abhijātan* ti jātisampannaṃ. Kāyajutiyā c' eva ñāṇajutiyā ca samannāgatattā *jutindharaṃ*. *Setacchattaṃ dhārayitvāna sayane poseti maṃ pitâ* ti mama pitā Kāsirājā "mā naṃ kumāraṃ rajo vā ussāvo vâ" ti jātakālato paṭṭhāya setacchattassa heṭṭhā sirisayane sayāpetvā mahantena parivārena maṃ poseti. Niddāyamāno sayanavare pabujjhitvā aham olokento paṇḍaraṃ setacchattam addasaṃ. *Yenâhaṃ nirayaṃ gato* ti yena setacchattena tato tatiye attabhāve ahaṃ nirayaṃ gato. Setacchattasīsena rajjaṃ vadati. *Saha diṭṭhassa me chattan* ti taṃ setacchattaṃ diṭṭhassa diṭṭhavato me saha tena dassanena. Dassanasamakālam evâ ti attho. *Tāso uppajji bheravo* ti suparividitâdīnavattā bhayānako cittutrāso udapādi. *Vinicchayaṃ samāpanno kathâham*[6] *imaṃ muñceyyan*[7] ti kathan nu kho aham imaṃ rajjaṃ kālakaṇṇiṃ muñceyyan ti evaṃ vicāraṇam āpajjiṃ. *Pubbasālohitā mayhan* ti pubbe ekasmim attabhāve mama mātā bhūtapubbā tasmiṃ chatte adhivatthā devatā mayham atthakāminī hitesinī. *Sā maṃ disvāna dukkhitaṃ tīsu ṭhānesu yojayî* ti sā devatā maṃ

---

1 B., Si_2 passitvā; Si_1 passi.
2 J. aññāsi.
3 B. aviditṭa; Si_2 avitara.
4 Si_1 mucceyyan.
5 Si_1 Si_2 muccitu-.
6 CT. kadâhaṃ.
7 B., CT. muccissaṃ.

tathā cetodukkhena dukkhitaṃ disvā mūga-pakkha-badhira-bhāvasaṃkhātesu tīsu rajjadukkhato nikkhamaṇakāraṇesu yojesi. *Paṇḍiccayan*[1] ti paṇḍiccaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho. *Mā vibhāvayā* ti mā pakāsehi. *Bālamato*[2] ti bālo ti ñāto. *Sabbo* ti sakalo antojano c' eva bahijano ca. *Ocināyatû* ti nīharath' etaṃ kālakaṇṇikan ti avajānātu. *Evaṃ tava*[3] *attho bhavissatî* ti evaṃ yathā vuttanayena avajānitabbabhāve sati tuyhaṃ gehato nikkhamaṇena hitaṃ pāramīparipūraṇaṃ bhavissati. *Te taṃ vacanan* ti te etaṃ "tīṇi aṅgāni adhiṭṭhahâ" ti vacanaṃ. *Atthakāmâsi me ammâ* ti amma devate, mama atthakāmā asi. *Hitakāmâ* ti tass' eva pariyāyavacanaṃ. *Attho* ti vā ettha sukhaṃ veditabbaṃ, *hitan* ti tassa kāraṇabhūtaṃ puññaṃ. *Sāgare va thalaṃ labhin* ti "coragehe vatâhaṃ jāto, ahu me mahā vatânattho" ti sokasāgare osīdanto tassā devatāya ahaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā sāgare aham osīdanto viya thalaṃ patiṭṭham alabhiṃ. Rajjakulato nikkhamaṇopāyam alabhin ti attho. *Tayo aṅge adhiṭṭhahin* ti yāva gehato nikkhamiṃ tāva tīṇi aṅgāni kāraṇāni adhiṭṭhahiṃ. Idāni tāni sarūpato dassetuṃ "mūgo ahosin" ti gātham āha. Tattha *pakkho* ti pīṭhasappi. Sesaṃ suviññeyyam eva.

Evam pana Mahāsatte devatāya dinnanaye ṭhatvā jātavassato paṭṭhāya mūgâdibhāvena attānaṃ dassente mātāpitaro dhāti-ādayo ca "mūgānaṃ h' anupariyosānaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ na hoti, badhirānaṃ kaṇṇasotaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ na hoti, pīṭhasappīnaṃ hatthapādā nāma evarūpā na honti, bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇena, vīmaṃsissāma nan" ti cintetvā "khīrena tāva vīmaṃsissāmâ" ti sakaladivasaṃ khīraṃ na denti. So sussanto pi khīratthāya saddaṃ na karoti. Ath' assa mātā "putto me jāto, khīram assa dethâ" ti khīraṃ dāpesi. Evam antarantarā khīram adatvā ekasaṃvacchara ṃ vīmaṃsantâpi antaraṃ na passiṃsu. Tato kumārakā nāma pūvakhajjakaṃ piyāyanti, phalâphalaṃ piyāyanti, kīḷābhaṇḍakaṃ piyāyanti, bhojanaṃ piyāyanti; tāni tāni palobhanīyāni upanetvā vīmaṃsanavasena palobhentā yāva pañcavassakālā antaraṃ na passiṃsu. Atha naṃ "dārakā

[1] CT. paṇḍiccaṃ. [2] CT. bahumataṃ. [3] CT. *drops it.*

nāma aggito bhāyanti, mattahatthito bhāyanti, sappato bhāyanti, ukkhittāsikapurisato bhāyanti, tehi vīmaṃsissāmâ" ti, yathā tehi 'ssa anattho na jāyati tathā purimam eva saṃvidahitvā atibhayānakâkārena upagacchante kāresuṃ. Mahāsatto nirayabhayam āvajjetvā "ito satagunena sahassaguṇena satasahassaguṇena nirayo bhāyitabbo" ti niccalo va hoti. Evam pi vīmaṃsitvā antaraṃ na passantā puna "dārakā nāma samajjatthikā hontî" ti samajjaṃ kāretvâpi, Mahāsattaṃ sāniyā parikkhipitvā ajānantass' eva catusu passesu saṃkhasaddehi bherisaddehi ca sahasā ekaninnādaṃ kāretvâpi, andhakāre ghaṭehi dīpam upanetvā sahasā ālokaṃ dassetvâpi, sakalaṃ sarīraṃ phāṇitena makkhetvā bahumakkhike ṭhāne nipajjāpetvâpi, nahāpanâdīni akatvā uccāra-passāva matthake nipannam ajjhupekkhitvâpi, tattha palipannaṃ sayamānaṃ parihāsehi akkosanehi ca ghaṭṭetvâpi, heṭṭhāmañce aggikapallaṃ katvā uṇhasantāpena pīḷetvâpî ti evaṃ nānāvidhehi upāyehi vīmaṃsantâpi 'ssa antaraṃ na passiṃsu. Mahāsatto hi sabbattha nirayabhayam eva āvajjetvā adhiṭṭhānam akopento niccalo va ahosi. Evaṃ paṇṇarasavassāni vīmaṃsitvā atha soḷasavassakāle "pīṭhasappino vā hontu mūgabadhirā vā, rajanīyesu arajjantā dussanīyesu adussantā nāma n' atthi, nāṭakāni 'ssa paccupaṭṭhāpetvā vīmaṃsissāmâ" ti kumāraṃ gandhodakena nahāpetvā devaputtaṃ viya alaṅkaritvā devavimānakappaṃ pupphagandhadāmâdīhi ekâmodapamodaṃ pāsādam āropetvā uttamarūpadharā [1]vilāsasampannā deva 'ccharāpaṭibhāgā itthiyo upaṭṭhapesuṃ: "gacchatha, naccâdīhi kumāram abhiramāpethâ" ti. Tā upagantvā tathā kātuṃ vāyamiṃsu. So buddhisampannatāya "imā mama sarīrasamphassaṃ mā vindiṃsû" ti assāsapassāse nirundhi.[2] Tā tassa sarīrasamphassam avindantiyo "thaddhasarīro eso, nâyaṃ manusso, yakkho bhavissatî" ti pakkamiṃsu. Evaṃ soḷasavassāni soḷasahi mahāvīmaṃsāhi anekāhi ca khuddakavīmaṃsāhi pariganhitum asakkuṇitvā mātāpitaro "tāta Temiyakumāra, mayaṃ tava amūgâdibhāvaṃ jānāma, na hi tesam evarūpāni mukha-kaṇṇa-sota-pādāni honti, tvam

[1] B., Si₂ *add* bhāva-.   [2] B., Si₂ nirujjhi; J. sannirumbhi.

amhehi patthetvā laddhaputtako, mā no nāsehi, sakala-Jambudīpe rājūnaṃ santikā[1] garahato mocehî" ti [2]visuṃ visuñ ca[3] anekavāraṃ yāciṃsu. So tehi evaṃ yāciyamāno pi asuṇanto viya hutvā nipajji.

Atha rājā Mahāsattassa ubho pāde kaṇṇasote jivham ubho ca hatthe kusalehi purisehi vīmaṃsāpetvā "yadi apīṭhasappi-ādīnaṃ viya 'ssa pādâdayo, tathâpi ayaṃ pīṭhasappī mūga-badhiro maññe, īdise kālakaṇṇipurise imasmiṃ gehe vasante tayo antarāyā paññāyanti jīvitassa vā chattassa vā mahesiyā vâ ti lakkhaṇapāṭhakehi idāni kathitaṃ, jātadivase pana tumhākaṃ domanassapariharaṇatthaṃ dhaññapuññalakkhaṇo ti vuttan" ti amaccehi ārocitaṃ sutvā antarāyabhayena bhīto "gacchatha, nam avamaṅgalarathe nipajjāpetvā pacchimadvārena nīharāpetvā āmakasusāne nikhanathâ" ti āṇāpesi. Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto tuṭṭha[4]-haṭṭho udaggo ahosi: "cirassaṃ vata me manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissatî" ti. Tena vuttaṃ "tato me hatthapāde câ" ti ādi.

Tattha *maddiyâ* ti maddanavasena vīmaṃsitvā. *Anūnatan* ti hatthâdīhi avikalataṃ. *Nindiṃsun* ti evam anūnâvayavo pi samāno mūgâdi viya dissamāno "rajjaṃ kāretum abhabbo, kālakaṇṇipuriso ayan" ti garahiṃsu. Niddisun ti pi pāṭho, vadiṃsû ti attho. *Chaḍḍanam anumodiṃsun*[5] ti rājadassanattham āgatā sabbe pi janapadavāsino senāpati-purohita-pamukhā rājapurisā te sabbe pi ekamanā samānacittā hutvā antarāya-pariharaṇatthaṃ raññā āṇattā bhūmiyaṃ nikhananavasena mama chaḍḍanaṃ mukhasaṃkocam akatvā abhimukhabhāvena "sādhu suṭṭhu idaṃ kattabbam evâ" ti anumodiṃsu. *So*[6] *me attho samijjhathâ* ti yass' atthāya yad atthaṃ tato mūgâdibhāvam adhiṭṭhānavasena dukkaracaraṇaṃ ciṇṇaṃ caritaṃ, so attho mama samijjhathâ ti. Tesaṃ mama mātāpitu-ādīnaṃ matim adhippāyaṃ sutvā so ahaṃ mama adhippāya-samijjhanena haṭṭho anupadhāretvā bhūmiyā nikhananânujānanena saṃviggamānaso ahosin ti vacanasesena sambandho veditabbo.

---

[1] B. santike.
[2] B., Si[1] *add* saha.
[3] Si[2] saparisañ ca.
[4] B., Si[1] *drop it.*
[5] Si[1] anumodisun.
[6] Si[2] yo.

Evaṃ kumārassa bhūmiyaṃ nikhanane raññā āṇatte Candādevī taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā rājānam upasaṅkamitvā "deva, tumhehi mayhaṃ varo dinno, mayā ca gahitakaṃ katvā ṭhapito, taṃ me idāni dethâ" ti. "Gaṇha, devî" ti. "Puttassa me rajjaṃ dethâ" ti. "Putto te kālakaṇṇi, na sakkā dātun" ti. "Tena hi, deva, yāvajīvam adento sattavassāni dethâ" ti. "Tam pi na sakkâ" ti. "Cha vassāni, pañca, cattāri, tīṇi, dve, ekaṃ vassaṃ; satta māse, cha, pañca, cattāro, tayo, dve, ekaṃ māsaṃ, addhamāsaṃ, sattāhaṃ dethâ" ti. "Sādhu, gaṇhâ" ti. Sā puttam alaṅkārāpetvā "Temiyakumārassa idaṃ[1] rajjan" ti nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā nagaram alaṅkārāpetvā[2] puttaṃ hatthikkhandham āropetvā setacchattaṃ matthake kārāpetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā āgatam alaṅkatasirisayane nipajjāpetvā sabbarattiṃ yāci: "tāta Temiya, taṃ nissāya soḷasavassāni niddam alabhitvā rodamānāya me akkhīni uppakkāni, sokena hadayaṃ bhijjati[3] viya, tava apīṭhasappi-ādibhāvaṃ jānāmi, mā mam anāthaṃ karî" ti. Iminā niyāmena cha divase yāci. Chaṭṭhe divase rājā Sunandaṃ nāma sārathiṃ pakkosāpetvā "sve pāto va avamaṅgalarathena kumāraṃ nīharitvā āmakasusāne bhūmiyaṃ nikhanitvā paṭhavi-vaḍḍhanakakammaṃ katvā ehî" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā devī "tāta, Kāsirājā taṃ[4] sve āmakasusāne nikhanitum āṇāpesi, sve maraṇaṃ pāpuṇissasî[5]" ti āha. Mahāsatto taṃ sutvā "Temiya, soḷasavassāni tayā kato vāyāmo matthakaṃ patto" ti haṭṭho udaggo ahosi. Mātuyā pan' assa hadayaṃ bhijjanâkāraṃ viya ahosi. Atha tassā rattiyā accayena pāto va sārathi ratham ādāya dvāre ṭhapetvā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā "devī, mā mayhaṃ kujjhi, rañño āṇâ" ti puttam āliṅgitvā nipannaṃ deviṃ piṭṭhihatthena apanetvā kumāram ukkhipitvā pāsādā otari. Devī uraṃ paharitvā mahāsaddena paridevitvā mahātale ohīyi. Atha naṃ Mahāsatto oloketvā "mayi akathente mātu soko balavā bhavissatî[6]" ti kathetukāmo hutvâpi "sace kathessāmi, soḷasavassāni

---

[1] B., J. *drop it.*
[2] Si₁ alaṅkāretvā.
[3] J. bhijjamānaṃ.
[4] Si₁ tvaṃ.
[5] Si₁ pāpuṇissati; J. *adds* putta.
[6] J. hadayena phālitena marissati.

kato vāyāmo[1] mogho bhavissati, akathento panâham attano ca mātāpituñ ca paccayo bhavissāmî" ti adhivāsesi.

Sārathi Mahāsattaṃ rathaṃ āropetvā "pacchimadvārâbhimukhaṃ rathaṃ[2] pesessāmî" ti pācīnadvārâbhimukhaṃ[3] pesesi. Ratho nagarā nikkhamitvā devatânubhāvena tiyojanaṭṭhānaṃ gato. Mahāsatto suṭṭhutaraṃ tuṭṭhacitto ahosi. Tattha vanaghaṭaṃ[4] sārathissa āmakasusānaṃ viya upaṭṭhāsi.[5] So "idaṃ ṭhānaṃ sundaran[6]" ti ratham[7] okkamāpetvā[8] maggapasse ṭhapetvā rathā oruyha Mahāsattassa ābharaṇabhaṇḍam omuñcitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā ṭhapetvā kuddālam ādāya avidūre āvātaṃ khanitum ārabhi. Tena vuttaṃ: "nahāpetvā anulimpitvâ" ti ādi.

Tattha *nahāpetvâ*[9] ti soḷasagandhodakaghaṭehi nahāpetvā. *Anulimpitvâ* ti surabhivilepanena vilimpetvā. *Veṭhetvā rājaveṭhanan* ti Kāsirājūnaṃ[10] paveṇiyâgataṃ rājamakuṭaṃ sīse paṭimuñcitvā. *Abhisiñcitvâ* ti tasmiṃ rājakule rājâbhisekaniyāmena abhisiñcitvā. *Chattena kāresuṃ purapadakkhiṇan* ti setacchattena dhāriyamānena maṃ nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kāresuṃ. *Sattâhaṃ dhārayitvānâ* ti mayhaṃ mātu Candādeviyā varalābhanavasena laddhaṃ sattāhaṃ mama setacchattaṃ dhārayitvā. *Uggate ravimaṇḍale* ti tato puna divase suriyamaṇḍale uggatamatte, avamaṅgalarathena maṃ nagarato nīharitvā bhūmiyaṃ nikhananatthaṃ *sārathi* Sunando *vanam upagacchi.*[11] *Sajj' assan* ti sannaddho assaṃ, yuge yojit'assaṃ me rathaṃ maggato ukkamāpanavasena ekokāse katvā. *Hatthamuñcito*[12] ti muñcitahattho, rathapājanato muttahattho ti attho. Athavā *hatthamuñcito* ti hatthamutto, mama hatthato muñcitvâ ti attho. *Kāsun* ti āvāṭaṃ. *Nikhātun* ti nikhanituṃ. Idāni yadatthaṃ mayā soḷasavassāni mūgavatâdi[13] adhiṭṭhānena

---

1 J. *adds* mama.
2 B., Si1 *drop it.*
3 Si2 *adds* rathaṃ.
4 B. pana ghaṭaṃ; J. vanaghaṭo.
5 J. upaṭṭhahi.
6 J. phāsukan.
7 B. *adds* maggā.
8 J. ukkāmetvā.
9 CT. Nhāpetvā.
10 Si1 Kāsikarā-.
11 CT. upāgami.
12 CT. -muñcitaṃ.
13 Si2 *adds* bhāvaṃ.

dukkaracariyā[1] adhiṭṭhitā, taṃ dassetuṃ "adhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhānan" ti gāthādvayam āha.

Tattha *tajjento*[2] *vividhakāraṇâ* ti dvimāsikakālato paṭṭhāya yāva soḷasasaṃvaccharā thaññapaṭisedhanâdīhi vividhehi nānappakārehi kāraṇehi tajjayanto bhayaviddhaṃsanavasena viheṭhiyamāno. Sesaṃ suviññeyyam eva.[3]

Atha[4] Mahāsatto Sunande kāsuṃ khanante "ayaṃ me vāyāmakālo" ti uṭṭhāya attano hatthapāde sambāhitvā[5] "rathā otarituṃ me balam atthî" ti ñatvā cittam[6] uppādesi. Tāvad ev' assa pādapatiṭṭhānaṃ[7] vātapuṇṇabhastacammaṃ viya uggantvā rathassa pacchimantam āhacca aṭṭhāsi. So otaritvā katipaye vāre aparāparaṃ caṅkamitvā "yojanasatam pi gantuṃ me balam atthî" ti ñatvā rathaṃ[8] pacchimante[9] gahetvā kumārakānaṃ[10] kīḷanayānakaṃ viya ukkhipitvā "sace sārathi mayā saddhiṃ paṭivirujjheyya, atthi me paṭivirujjhituṃ balan" ti sallakkhetvā pasādhanatthāya cittam uppādesi. Taṃ khaṇaññeva Sakkassa āsanam uṇhâkāraṃ dassesi. Sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā Vissakammam āṇāpesi: "gaccha, Kāsirājaputtaṃ[11] alaṅkarohî" ti. So "sādhû" ti vatvā dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca alaṅkārehi Sakkaṃ viya tam[12] alaṅkari. So devarājalīḷhāya[13] sārathissa khananokāsaṃ[14] gantvā āvāṭatīre ṭhatvā

1. "Kin nu santaramāno va kāsuṃ khanasi, sārathi,
puṭṭho me, samma, akkhāhi: kiṃ kāsuyā karissasî" ti[15]

āha. Tena uddham anoloketvā va

2. "Rañño mūgo ca pakkho ca putto jāto acetaso,
so 'mhi raññā samijjhiṭṭho: puttaṃ me nikhanaṃ vane" ti[15]

vutte Mahāsatto

---

[1] Si₂ -rakiriyā. [2] CT. tajjanto.
[3] Si₂ *drops this sentence.*
[4] B. *drops it.* [5] J. sambāhetvā.
[6] B., J. rathā otarituṃ cittaṃ. [7] J. pādapatitaṭṭhāne.
[8] B. rathassa. [9] Si₂ pacchimantaṃ.
[10] J. kumārānaṃ. [11] Si₂ Kāsikarāja- *and below.*
[12] J. *drops it.* [13] B., Si₁ Si₂ -rājalīlāya.
[14] B. khaṇokāsaṃ; J. khanato kāsuṃ. [15] *Mūgapakkha-Jāt.*

3. "Na badhiro na mūgo 'smi na pakkho na ca[1] paṅgulo,[2]
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce[3] tvaṃ nikhanaṃ vane.
4. Ūruṃ bāhuñ ca me passa, bhāsitañ ca suṇohi me,
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvaṃ nikhanaṃ vane" ti[4]

vatvā puna tena āvāṭakhananaṃ pahāya uddham oloketvā[5] tassa rūpasampattiṃ disvā manusso vā devo vâ ti ajānantena[6]

5. "Devatā nu' si gandhabbo adu Sakko purindado,
ko vā tvaṃ, kassa vā putto, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan" ti[4]

vutte

6. "Na 'mhi devo na gandhabbo na 'mhi[7] Sakko purindado,
Kāsirañño ahaṃ putto yaṃ kāsuyā nikhaññasi.[8]
7. Tassa rañño ahaṃ putto yaṃ tvaṃ samupajīvasi,
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvaṃ nikhanaṃ vane.
8. Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā,
na tassa sākhaṃ bhindeyya[9] mittadūbho[10] hi pāpako.
9. Yathā rukkho tathā rājā, yathā sākhā tathā ahaṃ,
yathā chāyûpago poso evaṃ tvam asi, sārathi;
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvaṃ nikhanaṃ vane" ti[4]

ādinā nayena dhammaṃ desetvā tena nivattanatthaṃ yācito anivattanakāraṇaṃ pabbajjāchandaṃ tassa ca hetu nirayabhayâdikam atītabhave attano pavattiṃ vitthārena kathetvā tāya dhammakathāya tāya ca paṭipattiyā tasmim pi pabbajitukāme jāte:

10. "Rathaṃ niyyātayitvāna[11] anaṇo ehi, sārathi,
anaṇassa hi pabbajjā, etam isīhi vaṇṇitan" ti[4]

vatvā taṃ vissajjesi.

Sārathi[12] ratham ābharaṇāni ca gahetvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā tam attham ārocesi. Rājā tāvad eva "Mahāsattassa

[1] J. pi. [2] B. piṅgalo. [3] B., Si_2 maññe *and below*.
[4] *Mūgapakkha-Jāt.* [5] J. olokento. [6] J. ajānanto.
[7] Si_2 na pi. [8] J. nighaññasi. [9] J. bhañjeyya.
[10] Si_1 -dubbho. [11] J. niyyāda-. [12] Si_1 So.

santikaṃ gamissāmî" ti nagarato niggacchi[1] saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya itthâgārehi nāgara-jānapadehi ca. Mahāsatto pi kho sārathim uyyojetvā pabbajitukāmo jāto. Tassa cittaṃ ñatvā Sakko Vissakammaṃ pesesi: "Temiyapaṇḍito pabbajitukāmo, tassa assamapadaṃ pabbajitaparikkhāre ca māpehî" ti. So gantvā tiyojanike vanasaṇḍe assamaṃ māpetvā rattiṭṭhāna-divāṭṭhāna-caṅkamaṇa-pokkharaṇi-phalarukkhasampannaṃ katvā sabbe ca pabbajita[2]-parikkhāre māpetvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā Sakkadattiyabhāvaṃ ñatvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā vatthāni apanetvā tāpasavesaṃ gahetvā kaṭṭhatthare[3] nisinno pañcâbhiññāyo aṭṭha ca samāpattiyo nibbattetvā pabbajjāsukhena assame nisīdi. Kāsirājā pi sārathinā dassitamaggena gantvā assamaṃ[2] pavisitvā[2] Mahāsattena saha samāgantvā katapaṭisanthāro rajjena nimantesi. Temiyapaṇḍito taṃ paṭikkhipitvā anekâkāravokāram aniccatâdipaṭisaṃyuttāya ca kāmâdīnavapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca dhammiyā kathāya rājānaṃ saṃvejesi. So saṃviggamānaso gharāvāse ukkaṇṭhito pabbajitukāmo hutvā amacce itthâgāre ca pucchi. Te pi pabbajitukāmā ahesuṃ. Atha rājā Candādevim ādiṃ katvā soḷasasahassa orodhe ca amaccâdike ca pabbajitukāme ñatvā nagare bheriṃ carāpesi: "ye mama puttassa santike pabbajitukāmā te pabbajantû" ti. Suvaṇṇakoṭṭhâgārâdīni ca vivarāpetvā vissajjāpesi. Nāgarā ca yathāpasārite yeva āpaṇe vivaṭadvārān' eva gehāni ca pahāya rañño santikam agamaṃsu. Rājā mahājanena saddhiṃ Mahāsattassa santike pabbaji, Sakkadattiyaṃ tiyojanikam assamapadaṃ paripūri. Sāmantarājāno[4] "Kāsirājā pabbajito" ti sutvā "Bārāṇasīrajjaṃ[5] gahessāmâ" ti nagaraṃ pavisitvā devanagarasadisaṃ nagaraṃ sattaratanabharitaṃ devavimānakappaṃ rājanivesanañ ca disvā "imaṃ dhanaṃ nissāya bhayena bhavitabban" ti tāvad eva nikkhamitvā pāyāsuṃ. Tesam āgamanaṃ sutvā[6] Mahāsatto ca tattha āgantvā[7] ākāse nisī-

---

[1] Si₂ nikkhamitvā gacchi. [2] B. *drops it.*
[3] J. kaṭṭhattharake. [4] J. eko sāmantarājā *and so on.*
[5] J Bārāṇasiyaṃ rajjaṃ. [6] J. Tassâgamanaṃ ñatvā.
[7] B. vanantaraṃ gantvā; Si₁ Si₂ vanantaṃ gatvā.

ditvā dhammaṃ desesi. Te sabbe saddhiṃ parisāya tassa santike pabbajiṃsu. Evam apare pi apare pî ti mahāsamāgamo ahosi. Sabbe phalâphalāni paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti. Yo kāmâdivitakkaṃ vitakketi tassa cittaṃ ñatvā Mahāsatto tattha gantvā ākāse nisīditvā dhammaṃ deseti.[1] So dhammasavaṇasappāyaṃ labhitvā samāpattiyo abhiññāyo ca nibbatteti. Evam aparo pi aparo pî ti sabbe pi jīvitapariyosāne Brahmalokaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ. Tiracchānagatā pi Mahāsatte isigaṇe pi cittaṃ pasādetvā chasu kāmasaggesu nibbattiṃsu. Mahāsattassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ pavattittha.

Tadā chatte adhivatthā devatā Uppalavaṇṇā ahosi, sārathi Sāriputtatthero, mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni, parisā Buddhaparisā, Temiyapaṇḍito Lokanātho.

Tassa adhiṭṭhānapāramī idha matthakaṃ pattā. Sesapāramiyo pi yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Tathā māsajātakālato paṭṭhāya nirayabhayaṃ, pāpabhīrutā rajjajigucchā nekkhammanimittaṃ mūgâdibhāvâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, tattha ca virodhippaccaya-samodhāne pi niccalabhāvo ti evamâdayo guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Temiyapaṇḍitacariyaṃ[2] Chaṭṭhaṃ.

[Adhiṭṭhānapāramī Niṭṭhitā.]

SACCAPĀRAMITĀ

7. KAPIRĀJACARIYAṂ

Sattame. *Yadā ahaṃ kapi āsin* ti yasmiṃ kāle ahaṃ kapiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vuddhim anvāya nāgabalo thāmasampanno assapotakappamāṇo mahāsarīro kapi homi. *Nadīkūle darīsaye* ti ekissā nadiyā tīre ekasmiṃ darībhāge yadā vāsaṃ kappemî ti attho.

*Tadā kira Bodhisatto yūthapariharaṇam akatvā ekacaro hutvā vihāsi. Tassā pana nadiyā vemajjhe eko dīpako nānāppakārehi ambapanasâdīhi phalarukkhehi sampanno.

* *Cp.* Vānarinda-Jāt. (F. No. 57).

[1] B. desesi. [2] CT. Temiyacariyaṃ.

Bodhisatto thāmajavasampannatāya[1] nadiyā orimatīrato[2] uppatitvā—dīpakassa pana nadiyā ca majjhe[3] eko piṭṭhipāsāṇo atthi—tasmiṃ patati, tato uppatitvā tasmiṃ dīpake patati. So[4] tattha nānāppakārāni phalāphalāni khāditvā sāyaṃ ten' eva upāyena paccâgantvā attano vasanaṭṭhāne vasitvā punadivase pi tath' eva karoti. Iminā niyāmena tattha[5] vāsaṃ kappeti.[6] Tasmiṃ pana kāle eko kumbhīlo sapajāpatiko tassā nadiyā vasati. Tassa[7] bhariyā Bodhisattam aparâparaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā Bodhisattassa[8] hadayamaṃse dohaḷam uppādetvā kumbhīlam āha: "mayhaṃ kho, ayyaputta,[9] imassa vānarassa[10] hadayamaṃse dohaḷo uppanno" ti. So[11] "sādhu, bhadde,[12] lacchasî" ti vatvā "ajja taṃ sāyaṃ dīpakato āgacchantam eva gaṇhissāmî" ti gantvā piṭṭhipāsāṇe nipajji. Bodhisatto [13]divasaṃ gocaraṃ[4] caritvā sāyaṇhasamaye dīpake ṭhito va pāsāṇam oloketvā "ayaṃ pāsāṇo idāni uccataro khāyati, kin nu kho[4] kāraṇan" ti cintesi. Mahāsattassa hi[14] udakappamāṇañ ca pāsāṇappamāṇañ ca suvavatthāpitam eva hoti.[4] Ten' assa etad ahosi: "ajja imissā nadiyā udakaṃ n' eva hāyati, na ca vaḍḍhati, athaca[15] panâyaṃ pāsāṇo mahā hutvā paññāyati. Kacci nu kho ettha mayhaṃ gaṇhanatthāya[16] kumbhīlo nipanno" ti. So "vīmaṃsissāmi[17] tāva nan" ti tatth' eva ṭhatvā pāsāṇena saddhiṃ kathento viya "bho pāsāṇâ" ti vatvā paṭivacanam alabhanto yāvatatiyaṃ "[18]pāsāṇa, pāsāṇâ" ti āha. Pāsāṇo [19]paṭivacanaṃ na deti.[20] Puna pi[21] Bodhisatto[22] "kiṃ, bho pāsāṇa, ajja mayhaṃ paṭivacanaṃ na

---

[1] J. nāgabalo thāmasampanno.
[2] Si₂ pārimatīrato.
[3] B. dīpakkassa orimatīrato nadīpacche ca; J. dīpakassa orato nadīmajjhe.
[4] J. *drops it.*
[5] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[6] Si₁ kappesi.
[7] J. *adds* sā.
[8] Si₁ Si₂ tassa.
[9] J. ayya.
[10] J. vānarindassa.
[11] J. Kumbhīlo.
[12] J. hoti.
[13] B. *adds* taṃ.
[14] J. Tassa kira.
[15] Si₁ Si₂ hāyati athaca.
[16] J. gahaṇa-.
[17] J. vimaṃsāmi.
[18] Si₂ *adds* bho.
[19] J. *adds* kiṃ.
[20] J. dassati.
[21] J. *adds* naṃ.
[22] J. vānaro.

desī" ti āha. Kumbhīlo "addhā[1] ayaṃ pāsāṇo aññesu divasesu vānarindassa paṭivacanaṃ deti[2] maññe, ajja pana mayā ottharitattā na deti, handâhaṃ dassāmi 'ssa[3] paṭivacanan" ti cintetvā "kiṃ bho[4] vānarindâ" ti āha. "Ko 'si tvan" ti. "Ahaṃ kumbhīlo" ti. "Kim attham ettha nipanno 'sī" ti. "Tava hadayamaṃsaṃ patthayamāno" ti. Bodhisatto cintesi: "añño me gamanamaggo n' atthi, paṭiruddhaṃ vata me gamanan[5]" ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Pīḷito suṃsumārena gamanaṃ na labhām' ahaṃ.[6]
Yamh' okāse ahaṃ ṭhatvā orā pāraṃ[7] patām' ahaṃ
tatth' acchi satthuvadhako kumbhīlo luddadassano[8]"
ti.

Tattha *pīḷito suṃsumārenâ* ti Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttam ev' atthaṃ 'Yamh' okāse' ti gāthāya pākaṭaṃ karoti. Tattha *yamh' okāse* ti yasmiṃ nadīmajjhe ṭhitapiṭṭhipāsāṇasaṃkhāte padese ṭhatvā. *Orâ* ti dīpasaṃkhātā oratīrā. *Pāran* ti tadā mama vasanaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ nadiyā paratīraṃ. *Patām' ahan* ti uppatitvā patāmi ahaṃ. *Tatth' acchī* ti tasmiṃ piṭṭhipāsāṇappadese sattubhūto vadhako ekanten' eva ghātako paccatthiko *luddadassano* ghorarūpo bhayajanaka[9]-dassano nisīdi.

Atha Mahāsatto cintesi: "añño me gamanamaggo n' atthi, ajja mayā kumbhīlo vañcetabbo, evaṃ hi ayañ ca mahatā pāpato mayā parimocito siyā, mayhañ ca jīvitaṃ laddhan" ti. So kumbhīlam āha: "samma kumbhīla, ahaṃ tuyham upari patissāmī" ti. Kumbhīlo "vānarinda, papañcam akatvā ito āgacchāhī" ti āha. Mahāsatto "aham āgacchāmi, tvam pana attano mukhaṃ vivaritvā maṃ tava santikam āgatakāle gaṇhāhī" ti avoca. Kumbhīlānaṃ hi[10] mukhe vivaṭe[11] akkhīni nimmīlanti.[12] So taṃ kāraṇam asallakkhento[13] mukhaṃ vivari. Ath' assa akkhīni nimmīliṃsu.[14] So mukhaṃ

---

[1] B. *drops it.* [2] J. adāsi.
[3] J. paṭivacanaṃ adāsi, dassāmi dāni 'ssa.
[4] Si₁ *drops it.* [5] J. n' atthi, ajja mayā esa kumbhīlo vañcetabbo.
[6] CT. labhāmi 'haṃ. [7] CT., Si₂ orapāraṃ. [8] CT. ruddadassano.
[9] B., Si₁ bhayānaka-. [10] B., Si₁ Si₂ ca.
[11] J. mukhavivaṭe. [12] B., Si₂ nimmīlenti; J. nimīlanti.
[13] J. asallakkhetvā. [14] Si₂ nimīliṃsu; J. pithīyiṃsu.

vivaritvā sabbaso nimmīlitakkhī[1] hutvā[2] nipajji. Mahāsatto tassa tathābhāvaṃ ñatvā dīpakato uppatito gantvā kumbhīlassa matthakam akkamitvā tato uppatito[3] vijjullatā viya vijjotamāno paratīre aṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. "So mam asaṃsi "ehî" ti, aham "emî" ti taṃ vadiṃ[4]
tassa matthakam akkamma parakūle patiṭṭhahin" ti.

Tattha *asaṃsî* ti abhāsi. *Aham "emî"* ti aham pi "āgacchāmî" ti taṃ kathesiṃ. Tato yasmā pana taṃ dīpakam amba-jambu-panasâdi-phalarukkhasaṇḍamaṇḍitaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ nivāsayoggañ ca "āgacchāmî" ti pana paṭiññāya dinnattā saccam anurakkhanto Mahāsatto pi "āgamissām' evâ" ti tathā akāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. "Na tassa alikaṃ bhaṇitaṃ yathāvācaṃ akās' ahan"
ti.

Yasmā c' etaṃ saccânurakkhaṇam attano jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā kataṃ tasmā āha:

4. "Saccena me samo n' atthi, esā me saccapāramî" ti.

Kumbhīlo pana tam acchariyaṃ disvā "iminā vānarindena ati-accherakaṃ katan" ti cintetvā "bho vānarinda, imasmiṃ loke catūhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo paccāmitte[5] abhibhavati, te sabbe pi tuyham abbhantare atthi, maññe" ti āha:

5. "Yass' ete caturo dhammā, vānarinda, yathā tava
saccaṃ dhammo dhitī cāgo diṭṭhaṃ so ativattatî" ti.[6]

Tattha *yassâ* ti yassa kassaci puggalassa. *Ete* ti idāni vattabbe paccakkhato dasseti.[7] *Caturo dhammâ* ti cattāro guṇā. *Saccan* ti vacīsaccaṃ, mama santikam āgamissāmî ti vatvā musāvādam akatvā āgato. *Tavâ*[8] ti etan[9] te vacīsaccaṃ. *Dhammo* ti vicāraṇāpaññā.[10] Evaṃ kate idaṃ nāma bhavissatî ti pavattā te esā vicāraṇāpaññā. *Dhitî* ti abbocchinnaṃ viriyaṃ vuccati, etam pi te atthi. *Cāgo* ti attapariccāgo. Tvam attānaṃ pariccajitvā mama santikam āgato, yam panâhaṃ gaṇhituṃ nâsakkhiṃ mayham eva[11]

---

[1] Si₂ nimīlitakkhī. [2] J. vivaritvā akkhini nimīletvā.
[3] Si₁ uppatanto. [4] CT. vadi. [5] B., Si₁ Si₂ amitte.
[6] *Vānarinda-Jāt.* [7] J. niddisati. [8] J. yevā.
[9] B., Si₂ evaṃ. [10] J. vicāraṇa- *and below.* [11] J. *adds* ettha.

doso. *Diṭṭhan* ti paccāmittaṃ. *So ativattatī* ti yassa puggalassa yathā tava evan ete[1] cattāro dhammā atthi so yathā maṃ tvam ajja atikkanto tath' eva attano paccāmittam atikkamati abhibhavatī ti.

Evaṃ kumbhīlo Bodhisattaṃ pasaṃsitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gato.

Tadā kumbhīlo Devadatto ahosi, tassa bhariyā Ciñcamāṇavikā, kapirājā pana Lokanātho.

Tassa idhâpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā udakassa pāsāṇassa ca pamāṇavavatthānena "idāni pāsāṇo uccataro khāyatī" ti pariganhanavasena pāsāṇassa upari suṃsumārassa nipannabhāvajānanaṃ, pāsāṇena kathanāpadesena tass' atthassa nicchayagamanaṃ, suṃsumārassa upari akkamitvā sahasā paratīre patiṭṭhānavasena sīghakāritāya[2] tassa mahatā pāpato parimocanaṃ, attano jīvitarakkhaṇaṃ saccavācânurakkhaṇañ câ ti evam ādayo guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

Kapirājacariyaṃ Sattamaṃ.

8. SACCATĀPASACARIYAṂ

Aṭṭhame. *Tāpaso Saccasavhayo* ti Sacca-saddena avhātabbo Saccanāmo tāpaso yadā yasmiṃ kāle homi, tadā *saccena lokaṃ pālesin* ti attano avisaṃvādâdibhāvena sattalokaṃ Jambudīpe tattha tattha sattanikāyaṃ pāpato nānāvidhā anatthato ca rakkhiṃ. *Samaggaṃ janam akās' ahan* ti tattha tattha kalaha-viggaha-vivādâpannaṃ mahājanaṃ kalahe ādīnavaṃ dassetvā sāmaggiyam ānisaṃsakathanena samaggam avivadamānaṃ sammodamānam aham akāsiṃ.

Tadā hi Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyam aññatarasmiṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbati. Tassa Sacco ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto Takkasilaṃ gantvā disāpāmokkhassa ācariyassa santike sippam uggaṇhitvā na cirass' eva sabbasippanipphattiṃ patto ācariyena anuññāto Bārāṇasiṃ paccâgantvā mātāpitaro vanditvā tehi abhinandiyamāno tesaṃ

---

[1] B., Si_1 Si_2 te. [2] B. sīghatāritāya.

cittânurakkhaṇatthaṃ katipāhaṃ tesaṃ santike vasi. Atha naṃ mātāpitaro paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojetukāmā[1] sabbaṃ vibhavajātam ācikkhitvā gharāvāsena nimantesuṃ. Mahāsatto nekkhamm'ajjhāsayo attano nekkhammapāramiṃ paribrūhetukāmo gharāvāse ādīnavaṃ pabbajjāya ca ānisaṃsaṃ nānappakārato kathetvā mātāpitūnam assumukhānaṃ rodamānānam[2] aparimāṇaṃ bhogakkhandham anantaṃ yasaṃ mahantañ ca ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahānāgo va ayasaṃkhalikaṃ gharabandhanaṃ chindanto nikkhamitvā Himavantappadesaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalāphalehi yāpento na cirass' eva aṭṭhasamāpattiyo pañca abhiññāyo ca nibbattetvā jhānakīḷaṃ kīḷayamāno samāpattivihārena viharati. So ekadivasaṃ dibbacakkhunā lokam olokento addasa sakala-Jambudīpe manusse yebhuyyena pāṇâtipātâdi-dasa-akusala-kammapathapasute[3] kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇam aññamaññaṃ vivādâpanne, disvā evaṃ cintesi: "na kho pana m' etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ, yadidam,[4] ime satte evaṃ pāpapasute vivādâpanne[5] ca disvā ajjhupekkhaṇaṃ, ahaṃ hi satte saṃsārapaṅkato uddharitvā nibbānathale patiṭṭhapessāmî" ti mahāsambodhiyānaṃ paṭipanno, tasmā taṃ paṭiññam avisaṃvādento "yan nūnâhaṃ manussapathaṃ gantvā te te satte pāpato oramāpeyyaṃ, vivādañ ca nesaṃ vūpasameyyan" ti. Evam pana cintetvā Mahāsatto [6]karuṇāya samussāhito santaṃ[7] samāpattisukhaṃ pahāya iddhiyā tattha tattha gantvā tesaṃ cittânukūlaṃ dhammaṃ desento kalaha-viggaha-vivādâpanne satte diṭṭhadhammikañ ca samparāyikañ ca virodhe ādīnavaṃ dassetvā aññamaññaṃ samagge samāgate akāsi. Anekâkāravokārañ ca pāpe ādīnavaṃ vibhāvento tato satte vivecetvā ekacce dasasu kusalakammapathadhammesu patiṭṭhāpesi, ekacce pabbājetvā sīlasaṃvare indriyaguttiyaṃ satisampajaññe pavivekavāse jhānâbhiññāsu ca yathārahaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

---

[1] Si_2 saṃyojitukāmo.

[2] Si_1 ruda-; Si_2 rodamānaṃ.

[3] B., Si_2 -kammapathesu pasute.

[4] Si_2 yad.

[5] Si_2 vivādamāpanne.

[6] B., Si_2 *add* mahā-.

[7] Si_2 santakaṃ.

1. " Punâparaṃ yadā homi tāpaso Saccasavhayo
saccena lokaṃ pālesiṃ, samaggaṃ janam akās' ahan " ti.

Idhâpi Mahāpurisassa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā, tathā guṇânubhāvā ca vibhāvetabbā.

Saccatāpasa[1]-cariyaṃ Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. VAṬṬAKARĀJACARIYAṂ

Navame. *Magadhe vaṭṭapotako* ti ādisu ayaṃ saṃkhep' attho: *Magadharaṭṭhe aññatarasmim araññappadese vaṭṭakayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā aciranikkhantatāya taruṇo maṃsapesibhūto tato eva añjātapakkho vaṭṭakacchāpako yadā ahaṃ kulāvake yeva homi. *Mukhatuṇḍaken'*[2] *āharitvā* ti mayhaṃ mātā attano mukhatuṇḍakena kālena kālaṃ gocaram āharitvā maṃ poseti. *Tassā phassena jīvāmī* ti parisedanatthañ c' eva paribhāvanatthañ ca sammad eva kālena kālaṃ mamam adhisayanavasena phusantiyā tassā mama mātuyā sarīrasamphassena jīvāmi viharāmi attabhāvaṃ pavattemi. *N' atthi me kāyikaṃ balan* ti mayham pana atitaruṇatāya kāyasannissitaṃ balaṃ n' atthi. *Saṃvacchare* ti saṃvacchare saṃvacchare. *Gimhasamaye* ti gimhakāle. Sukkharukkhasākhānam aññamaññaṃ ghaṭṭanasamuppannena agginā tasmiṃ padese *davaḍāho*[3] *padippati* pajjalati so tathā padīpito. *Upagacchati amhākan* ti mayhaṃ mātāpitūnañ câ ti amhākaṃ vasanaṭṭhānappadesam attano patiṭṭhānassa asuddhassâpi suddhabhāvakaraṇena pāvanato[4] *pāvako* ti ca gatamagge indhanassa bhasma[5]-bhāvâvahanato *kaṇhavattanī* ti ca laddhanāmo aggi vanarukkhagacche dahanto kālena kālam upagacchati. Evam upagato tadâpi. *Saddāyanto* ti ' dhama-dhamâ ' ti[6] evaṃ saddaṃ karonto. Anuravadassanaṃ h' etaṃ dāvaggino. *Mahāsikhī* ti pabbatakūṭasadisānam indhanānaṃ vasena

---

* *Cp.* Vaṭṭaka-Jāt. (F. No. 35).

---

[1] CT. Saccasavhayapaṇḍita-. [2] Si_1 Si_2 -tuṇḍen'. [3] Si_2 davadāyo. [4] Si_2 pāpanato. [5] Si_2 ghamha-. [6] CT. dhūmadhūmaṃ; Si_1 Si_2 ' dhamadhama ' iti.

mahatiyo sikhā etassâ ti mahāsikhī. *Anupubbena* anukkamena tam araññappadesaṃ *jhāpento* dahanto *aggi mama*[1] samīpaṭṭhānam *upāgami*. *Aggivegabhayâ* ti vegena āgacchato aggino[2] bhayena bhītatasitā cittutrāsasamuṭṭhitena kāyassa chambhitattena ca[3] utrāsā mātāpitaro. *Attānaṃ parimocayun* ti agginā anupaddutaṭṭhānagamanena attano sotthibhāvam akaṃsu. Mahāsatto hi tadā mahāgeṇḍukappamāṇo[4] mahāsarīro ahosi. Taṃ mātāpitaro kenaci upāyena gahetvā gantum asakkontā[5] attasinehena abhibhuyyamānā puttasinehaṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyiṃsu. *Pāde pakkhe pajahāmî* ti attano ubho pāde ubho pakkhe ca bhūmiyam ākāse ca gamanasajje karonto pasāremi iriyāmi vāyāmi; paṭīhāmî ti pi pāṭho, vehāsagamanayogge kātum īhāmî ti attho. Patīhāmî ti pi paṭhanti. Tass' attho pāde pakkhe ca paṭivisum īhāmi, gamanatthaṃ vāyamāmi, gamanavāyāmakaraṇattham eva. Kasmā? *Yasmā n' atthi me kāyikaṃ balam so 'ham agatiko tatthâ* ti so aham evaṃ bhūto pāda-pakkha-vekallena gamanavirahito mātāpitunnam apagamanena vā appaṭisaraṇo. Tattha dāvaggi-upaddute vane tasmiṃ vā kulāvake ṭhito va evam idāni vattabbâkārena tadā cintesiṃ. Dutiyañ c' ettha *ahan* ti nipātamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Idāni tadā attano cintitâkāraṃ dassetuṃ "yesâhan" ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yesâham upadhāveyyaṃ bhīto tasitavedhito* ti maraṇabhayena bhīto tato eva cittutrāsena tasito sarīrakampanena vedhito[6] yesam ahaṃ pakkhantaram etarahi dāvaggi-upadduto jaladuggaṃ viya maññamāno pavisitum upadhāveyyaṃ *te* mama mātāpitaro *mam* ekakam eva *ohāya* jahitvā[7] *pakkantā*. *Kathaṃ me ajja kātave* ti kathan nu mayā ajja kātabbaṃ, paṭipajjitabban ti attho.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto iti-kattabbatāsammūḷho hutvā ṭhito puna cintesi: "Imasmiṃ loke sīlaguṇo nāma atthi, saccaguṇo nāma atthi. Atīte pāramiyo pūretvā Bodhitale nisīditvā abhisambuddhā sīla-samādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā saccânuddaya[8]-kāruñña-khantisaman-

---

[1] CT. mamaṃ.
[2] Si₂ aggito.
[3] Si₂ eva.
[4] J., B., Si₂ -bheṇḍuka-.
[5] Si₂ asakkunanto.
[6] Si₂ veṭhito.
[7] Si₂ hitvā.
[8] Si₁ saccānudaya-.

nāgatā sabbasattesu samappavatta-mettā[1]-bhāvanā sabbaññu-Buddhā nāma atthi, tehi ca paṭividdho ekantaniyyāṇaguṇo dhammo[2] atthi, mayi[3] câpi ekaṃ saccaṃ[4] atthi, saṃvijjamāno eko sabhāvadhammo paññāyati, tasmā atīta-Buddhe[5] c' eva tehi paṭividdhaguṇe ca āvajjetvā mayi vijjamānasaccaṃ [6]sabhāvadhammaṃ gahetvā saccakiriyaṃ katvā aggiṃ paṭikkamāpetvā "ajja mayā attano c' eva idhavāsīnaṃ[7] sesapāṇīnañ[8] ca sotthibhāvaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî" ti Evam pana cintetvā Mahāsatto attano ānubhāve ṭhatvā yathācintitaṃ paṭipajji. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Atthi loke sīlaguṇo, saccaṃ soceyy' anuddayā,
tena saccena kāhāmi saccakiriyam uttamaṃ.[9]
2. Āvajjetvā dhammabalaṃ saritvā pubbake Jine
saccabalam avassāya[10] saccakiriyam akās' ahan" ti.[11]

Tattha yadā Mahāsatto atīte parinibbutānaṃ Buddhānaṃ guṇe āvajjetvā attani vijjamānaṃ saccasabhāvam ārabbha yaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā tadā saccakiriyam akāsi, taṃ dassetuṃ "santi pakkhâ" ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha *santi pakkhā apatanâ* ti mayhaṃ pakkhā nāma atthi, upalabbhanti, te ca kho na sakkā etehi patitum[12] ākase gantun ti *apatanā*. *Santi pādā avañcanâ* ti pādâpi me atthi, tehi pana me vañcituṃ pādavāra[13]-gamanena gantuṃ na sakkâ ti *avañcanā*. *Mātāpitā ca nikkhantâ* ti ye ca[14] mam aññattha neyyuṃ te pi maraṇabhayena mama[7] mātāpitaro nikkhantā. *Jātavedâ* ti aggiṃ ālapati. So hi jāto va[7] vediyati dhūmajālaṭṭhānena[7] paññāyati tasmā jātavedo ti vuccati. *Paṭikkamâ* ti paṭigaccha, nivattâ ti jātavedam āṇāpeti. Iti Mahāsatto "sace mayhaṃ pakkhānam atthibhāvo[15] te ca pasāretvā ākāse apatanabhāvo, sace[16] pādānam atthibhāvo te ca ukkhipitvā avañcanabhāvo, mātāpitūnaṃ maṃ kulāvake yeva chaḍḍetvā palātabhāvo ca saccasabhā-

---

[1] J. -metta-. [2] J. paṭividdhā dhammaguṇā nāma.
[3] J. mayhaṃ. [4] B. ekasaccaṃ. [5] J. atīte Buddhe.
[6] J. *adds* sacca-. [7] J. *drops it.* [8] J. sesasakuṇānañ.
[9] J. anuttamaṃ. [10] J., Si₂ apassāya.
[11] *Also Vaṭṭaka-Jāt.* [12] J. na ca kho sakkā etehi uppatituṃ.
[13] J. pādacāra-. [14] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[15] J. *adds* c' eva. [16] J. saccaṃ; B., Si₁ Si₂ *d op it.*

vabhūto[1] eva,[2] jātaveda, etena saccena tvam ito paṭikkamâ" ti kulāvake nipanno va[3] saccakiriyam akāsi.

Tassa saha saccakiriyāya soḷasakarīsamatte ṭhāne jātavedo paṭikkami, paṭikkamanto ca najjhāyamāno 'va[3] araññaṃ gato, udake pana opilāpitā ukkā viya tatth' eva nibbāyi. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. "Saha sacce kate[4] mayhaṃ mahāpajjalito[5] sikhī
vajjesi soḷasakarīsāni udakaṃ patvā yathā sikhî" ti.[6]

Sā pan' esā Bodhisattassa vaṭṭakayoniyaṃ tasmiṃ samaye Buddhaguṇānam āvajjanapubbikā saccakiriyā anaññasādhāraṇâ ti āha:

4. "Saccena me samo n' atthi, esā me saccapāramî" ti.

Ten' eva hi tassa ṭhānassa sakale pi imasmiṃ kappe agginā anabhibhavanīyattā taṃ kappaṭṭhiyapāṭihāriyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Evaṃ Mahāsatto saccakiriyavasena attano tattha vāsīnaṃ sattānañ ca sotthiṃ katvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Tadā mātāpitaro etarahi mātāpitaro ahesuṃ, vaṭṭakarājā pana Lokanātho.

Tassa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo pi yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Tathā dāvaggimhi tathā bheravâkārena avatthharitvā āgacchante tasmiṃ vaye ekako hutvâpi sāradam anāpajjitvā[7] saccavādidhammaguṇe[8] Buddhaguṇe ca anussaritvā attano eva ānubhāvaṃ nissāya saccakiriyāya tattha vāsīnam pi sattānaṃ sotthibhāvâpādanâdayo ānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

Vaṭṭakarāja[9]-cariyaṃ Navamaṃ.

10. MACCHARĀJACARIYAṂ

Dasame. *Yadā homi maccharājā mahāsare* ti *atīte macchayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā Kosalaraṭṭhe Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane

* *Cp.* Maccha-Jāt. (F. No. 75).

[1] B. sabbasabhāva-; J. sacco sabhāvabhūto. [2] J. yeva.
[3] B., Si_2 naṃ jhāyamāno eva; J. na-jjhāpayamāno va.
[4] J. saccakate. [5] J. -pajjalī; CT. -pajjaliko. [6] *Also Vaṭṭaka-Jāt.*
[7] B., Si_2 vissaram anâpajjitvā.
[8] B., Si_2 saccādiguṇe. [9] CT. Vaṭṭapotaka-.

pokkharaṇiṭṭhāne valligahanaparikkhitte ekasmiṃ mahāsare macchānaṃ catuhi saṅgahavatthūhi rañjanato yadā ahaṃ rājā homi, macchagaṇaparivuto tattha paṭivasāmi, tadā. *Uṇhe* ti uṇhakāle gimhasamaye. *Suriyasantāpe* ti ādiccasantāpena. *Sare udakaṃ khīyathâ* ti tasmiṃ sare udakaṃ khīyattha chijjittha.

Tasmiṃ hi raṭṭhe tadā devo na vassi, sassāni milāyiṃsu, vāpi ādisu udakaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam agamāsi, macchakacchapā kalalagahanaṃ pavisiṃsu. Tasmim pi sare macchā kaddamagahanaṃ pavisitvā tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne nilīyiṃsu. *Tato* ti tato udakaparikkhayato aparabhāge. *Kulalasenakâ* ti kulalā c' eva senā ca. *Bhakkhayanti divārattiṃ macche upanisīdiyâ* ti tattha tattha kalalapiṭṭhe upanisīditvā kalalagahanaṃ pavisitvā nipanne macche kākā vā[1] itare vā divā c' eva rattiñ ca kaṇḍagga[2]-sadisehi tuṇḍehi koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā nīharitvā vipphandamāne bhakkhayanti.

Atha Mahāsatto macchānaṃ taṃ vyasanaṃ disvā mahākaruṇāya samussāhitahadayo "ṭhapetvā mam ime mama[3] ñātake[4] imasmā dukkhā mocetuṃ samattho nāma añño n' atthi, kena nu kho aham upāyena te ito dukkhato moceyyan" ti cintento "yan nūnâhaṃ pubbakehi mahesīhi āciṇṇasamāciṇṇaṃ[5] mayi ca saṃvijjamānaṃ saccadhammaṃ nissāya saccakiriyaṃ katvā devaṃ vassāpetvā mama ñātisaṃghassa jīvitadānaṃ dadeyyaṃ, tena ca sakalassâpi āhārûpajīvino sattalokassa mahā-upakāro sampādito mayâ" ti nicchayaṃ katvā devaṃ vassāpetuṃ saccakiriyam akāsi. Tena vuttaṃ: "evaṃ cintes' ahan" ti ādi.

Tattha *saha ñātīhi pīḷito* ti mayhaṃ ñātīhi saddhiṃ tena udakaparikkhayena pīḷito. Sahâ ti vā nipātamattaṃ. Mahākāruṇikatāya tena vyasanena dukkhitehi ñātīhi kāraṇabhūtehi pīḷito. Ñātisaṃghadukkhadukkhito ti attho. *Dhammatthan* ti dhammabhūtam atthaṃ. Dhammato vā anapetam atthaṃ. Kin taṃ? Saccaṃ. *Addasa 'passayan*[6] ti mayhaṃ ñātīnam apassayam addasaṃ. *Atikkhayan* ti mahāvināsaṃ. *Saddhamman* ti sataṃ sādhūnaṃ

---

[1] Si, kākâdi vā.
[2] Si, kaṇḍayagga-.
[3] Si, me.
[4] Si, ñātakā.
[5] B. āciṇṇaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ.
[6] CT. Addasa passayaṃ.

Buddhâdīnam ekassâpi pāṇino ahiṃsanasaṅkhātaṃ dhammaṃ. *Anussaritvā paramatthaṃ vicintayan* ti taṃ kho pana paramatthaṃ saccam aviparītasabhāvaṃ katvā cintayanto. *Yaṃ loke dhuvasassatan* ti yad etaṃ Buddha-paccekabuddha-sāvakānam ekassâpi pāṇino ahiṃsanaṃ, taṃ sabbakālaṃ tathābhāvena[1] dhuvaṃ sassataṃ vicintayaṃ saccakiriyam akāsin ti sambandho.

Idāni taṃ dhammaṃ Mahāsatto attani vijjamānaṃ gahetvā saccavacanaṃ payojetukāmo kālavaṇṇaṃ kaddamaṃ dvidhā vyūhitvā[2] añjanarukkhasāraghaṭikavaṇṇamahāsarīro[3] sudhotalohitaṅkamaṇisadisāni akkhīni ummīletvā[4] ākāsam olokento[5] "yato sarāmi attānan" ti gātham āha.

Tattha *yato sarāmi attānan* ti yato paṭṭhāya aham attabhāvasaṅkhātam attānaṃ sarāmi anussarāmi. *Yato patto 'smi viññutan* ti yato paṭṭhāya tāsu tāsu iti-kattabbatāsu viññutaṃ vijānanabhāvaṃ patto 'smi, uddham ārohanavasena ito yāva mayhaṃ kāyavacīkammānam anussaraṇasamatthatā viññutappatti eva, etthantare samānajātikānaṃ khādanaṭṭhāne nibbatto pi taṇḍulakaṇappamāṇam pi macchaṃ mayā na khāditapubbaṃ, aññam pi kañci pāṇaṃ sañcicca hiṃsitabbam pi bādhitaṃ nâbhijānāmi, pageva jīvitā voropitaṃ. *Etena saccavajjenâ* ti yad etaṃ mayā kassaci pāṇassa ahiṃsanaṃ vuttaṃ, sace etaṃ saccaṃ tatham[6] aviparītaṃ, etena saccavacanena pajjunno megho abhivassatu, ñātisaṃghaṃ me dukkhā pamocetû ti vatvā puna attano paricārikaceṭakam āṇāpento viya pajjunnaṃ devarājānam ālapanto "abhitthanayâ" ti gātham āha.

Tattha *abhitthanaya pajjunnâ* ti pajjunno vuccati megho. Ayam pana meghavasena laddhanāmaṃ vassavalāhakadevarājānam ālapati. Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo: devo nāma anabhitthanayanto[7] vijjullatā[8] anicchārento pavassento pi na sobhati, tasmā tvam abhitthanayanto vijjullatā nicchārento vassāpehî ti. *Nidhiṃ kākassa nāsayâ* ti kākā kalalaṃ pavisitvā ṭhite macche tuṇḍena koṭṭetvā nīharitvā

---

[1] Si, tavānubhāvena. [2] B. byūhetvā; J. viyūhitvā.
[3] J. -mahāmaccho. [4] B. ummīlitvā. [5] B. ullokento.
[6] B. *drops it.* [7] B. -bhitthayanto; J.-bhitthananto *and below.*
[8] J. vijjutā *and below.*

khādanti, tasmā tesam anto kalale macchā nidhī vuccanti, taṃ kākasaṃghassa nidhiṃ devaṃ vassāpento udakena paṭicchādetvā nāsehi. *Kākaṃ sokāya rundhehî* ti kākasaṃgho imasmiṃ mahāsare udakena puṇṇe macche alabhamāno socissati, taṃ kākagaṇaṃ tvam imaṃ kaddamaṃ pūrento sokāya rundhehi, sokass' atthāya pana vassāpayatha. Yathā anto nijjhānalakkhaṇaṃ sokaṃ pāpuṇāti evaṃ karohî ti attho. *Macche sokā pamocayâ* ti mama ñātake sabbe va macche imamhā[1] maraṇasokā pamocehi, mañ ca sokā pamocayâ ti Jātake paṭhanti. Tattha *ca*-kāro sampiṇḍanattho. Mañ ca mama ñātake câ ti sabbe va sokā pamocehi, macchānaṃ hi anodakabhāvena paccatthikānaṃ ghāsabhāvaṃ gacchāmâ ti [2]maraṇasoko, Mahāsattassa pana tesam anayavyasanaṃ paṭicca karuṇāya nato karuṇāya paṭirūpamukhena sokasambhavo veditabbo.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto attano paricārikaceṭakam āṇāpento viya pajjunnam ālapitvā sakala-Kosalaraṭṭhe mahāvassaṃ vassāpesi. Mahāsattassa hi sīlatejena saccakiriyāya samakālam eva Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasilâsanam uṇhâkāraṃ dassesi. So "kin nu kho" ti āvajjento taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā vassavalāhakadevarājānaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta, Mahāpuriso maccharājā ñātīnaṃ maraṇasokena vassāpanam icchati, sakalaṃ Kosalaraṭṭham ekameghaṃ[3] katvā vassāpehî" ti āha. So "sādhû" ti sampaṭicchitvā ekaṃ valāhakaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā meghagītaṃ gāyanto pācīnalokadhātu-abhimukho[4] pāyāsi[5] pakkhandi. Pācīnadisābhāge khalamaṇḍalamattam ekaṃ meghamaṇḍalam[6] uṭṭhāya satapaṭalasahassapaṭalaṃ hutvā abhitthanayantaṃ[7] vijjullatā[8] nicchārentam adhomukha[9]-ṭhapita-udakakumbhâkārena vissandamānaṃ[10] sakalaṃ Kosalaraṭṭhaṃ mahāmeghena[11] ajjhotthari.[12] Devo acchinnadhāraṃ vassanto muhutten' eva taṃ mahāsaraṃ pūresi. Macchā maraṇabhayato mucciṃsu.

---

[1] B. tamhā.
[2] Si₂ *adds* mahā-.
[3] J. ekam oghaṃ.
[4] J. -dhātumukho.
[5] B., J., Si₂ *drop it.*
[6] J. meghapaṭalam.
[7] J. abhitthanantaṃ.
[8] J. vijjutā.
[9] J. -mukhaṃ.
[10] J. vassamānaṃ.
[11] J. mahoghena.
[12] J. ajjhottari.

Kākâdayo apatiṭṭhā[1] ahesuṃ. Na kevalaṃ macchā eva, manussā pi vividhasassāni sampādentā catuppadâdayo pî ti sabbe pi vassûpajīvino kāyikacetasikadukkhato muccimsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Sahakate saccavare pajjunno c' abhigajjiya[2]
thalaṃ ninnañ ca pūrento khaṇena abhivassathâ" ti.

Tattha *khaṇena abhivassathâ* ti adandhāyitvā saccakiriyaṃ khaṇen' eva abhivassi. *Katvā viriyam uttaman* ti deve avassante kiṃ kātabban ti kosajjam anāpajjitvā ñātatthacariyāsampādanamukhena mahato sattanikāyassa[3] hitasukhanipphādanam uttamaṃ viriyaṃ katvā. *Saccatejabalassito* mama saccânubhāvabalaṃ nissito[4] hutvā tadā mahāmeghaṃ vassāpesiṃ. Yasmā c' etad evaṃ[5] tasmā "saccena me samo n' atthi, esā me saccapāramî" ti mahāmaccharājakāle attano saccapāramiyā anaññasādhāraṇabhāvaṃ dassesi dhammarājā. Evaṃ Mahāsatto mahākaruṇāya samussāhitahadayo sakalaraṭṭhe mahāvassaṃ vassāpanavasena mahājanaṃ maraṇadukkhato mocetvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Tadā pajjunno Ānandatthero ahosi, macchagaṇā Buddhaparisā, maccharājā Lokanātho.

Tassa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā attano samānajātikānaṃ khādanaṭṭhāne macchayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā taṇḍulakaṇamattam pi maccham ādiṃ katvā kassaci pi pāṇino akhādanaṃ, tiṭṭhatu khādanaṃ,[6] ekasattassa pi aviheṭhanaṃ, tathā saccakaraṇena devassa vassāpanaṃ, udake parikkhīṇe kalalagahane nimujjanavasena attanā anubhavamānadukkhaṃ vīrabhāvena agaṇetvā ñātisaṃghass' eva taṃ dukkham attano hadaye katvā asahantassa sabbabhāvena karuṇâyanā, tathā ca paṭipattî ti evam ādayo guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Maccharājacariyaṃ Dasamaṃ.

---

1 B., Si₂ atuṭṭhā.
2 Si₂ abhigacchiya.
3 B. sattakāyassa.
4 B., Si₂ -balannissito.
5 Si₂ c' etaṃ devaṃ.
6 Si₂ *drops these two words.*

11. KAṆHADĪPĀYANACARIYAṂ

Ekādasame. *Kaṇhadīpāyano isî* ti evannāmako tāpaso. Bodhisatto hi tadā Dīpāyano nāma attano sahāyaṃ Maṇḍavyatāpasaṃ sūle uttāsitam upasaṅkamitvā tassa sīlaguṇena tam avijahanto tiyāmarattiṃ sūlaṃ nissāya ṭhito tassa sarīrato paggharitvā patitapatitehi lohitabindūhi sukkhehi kāḷavaṇṇasarīratāya Kaṇhadīpāyano ti pākaṭo ahosi. *Paropaññāsavassānî* ti sâdhikāni paññāsavassāni. Accantasaṃyoge upayogavacanaṃ. *Anabhirato carim ahan* ti pantasenāsanesu c' eva adhikusaladhammesu ca anabhirati[1]-vāsaṃ vasanto ahaṃ brahmacariyam acariṃ.[2] Pabbajitvā sattāham eva hi[3] tadā Mahāsatto abhirato brahmacariyaṃ cari, tato param anabhirativāsaṃ vasi. Kasmā pana Mahāpuriso anekasatasahassesu attabhāvesu abhinekkhamma[4]-jjhāsayo brahmacariyavāsam abhiramitvā idha taṃ nâbhirami? Puthujjanabhāvassa cañcalabhāvato. Kasmā ca puna na agāram ajjhāvasî ti. Paṭhamaṃ nekkhamm' ajjhāsayena kāmesu[5] dosaṃ disvā pabbaji. Ath' assa ayoniso manasikārena anabhirati uppajji. So taṃ vinodetum asakkonto pi[6] kammañ ca phalañ ca saddahitvā tāva mahantaṃ vibhavaṃ pahāya agārasmā nikkhamanto[7] yaṃ pajahi, yadi[3] puna tad attham eva nivatto "eḷamūgo capalo vatâyaṃ Kaṇhadīpāyano" ti imam apavādaṃ jigucchanto attano[3] hirottappabhedabhayena. Apica pabbajjā-puññaṃ nām' etaṃ viññūhi Buddhâdīhi pasatthaṃ, tehi ca anuṭṭhitaṃ, tasmâpi sahâpi dukkhena sahâpi domanassena assumukho rodamāno pi brahmacariyavāsaṃ vasi, na taṃ vissajjesi. Vuttañ c' etaṃ:

1. "Saddhāya nikkhamma puna[8] nivatto
so eḷamūgo capalo[9] vatâyaṃ,
etassa vādassa jigucchamāno
akāmako carāmi brahmacariyaṃ.

---

[1] Si₂ anabhirato. [2] Si₂ ācariṃ.
[3] B. *drops it.* [4] Si₂ -nikkhamma; B. nekkhamma-.
[5] B. *adds* ca. [6] Si₂ asakkontehi.
[7] Si₂ nikkhatto. [8] J. punaṃ.
[9] J. va bālo.

2. Viññuppasatthañ[1] ca satañ ca[2] ṭhānaṃ
evam ahaṃ[3] puññakaro bhavāmî" ti.[4]

Na koci etaṃ jānātî ti etaṃ mama anabhiratimanaṃ brahmacariyavāse abhirati-virahita[5]-cittaṃ koci manussabhūto na jānāti. Kasmā? *Ahaṃ hi*[6] *kassaci nâcikkhin* ti "mama mānase citte arati carati pavattatî" ti kassaci na kathesiṃ, tasmā na koci manussabhūto etaṃ jānātî ti. *Sabrahmacārî* ti tāpasapabbajjāya samānasikkhatāya sabrahmacārī. *Maṇḍavyo*[7] ti evaṃ nāmako. *Sahāyo* ti gihīkāle pabbajitakāle ca daḷhamittatāya piyasahāyo. *Mahā isî* ti mahânubhāvo isi. *Pubbakammasamāyutto sūlam āropanaṃ labhî* ti katokāsena attano pubbakammena yutto sūlâropanaṃ labhiṃ, sūlam uttāsito. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte Vaṃsaraṭṭhe Kosambiyaṃ Kosambiko nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto aññatarasmiṃ nigame asītikoṭivibhavassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti, nāmena Dīpāyano nāma.[8] Tādisass' eva brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto brāhmaṇakumāro tassa piyasahāyo ahosi, nāmena Maṇḍavyo nāma. Te ubho pi aparabhāge mātāpitūnam accayena kāmesu dosaṃ disvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā[9] kāme pahāya ñātimittaparijanassa rodantassa paridevantassa nikkhamitvā Himavantappadese assamaṃ katvā pabbajitvā uñchācariyāya vanamūlaphalâhārena yāpento paropaṇṇāsa vassāni vasiṃsu, kāmacchandaṃ vikkhambhetuṃ nâsakkhiṃsu. Te na jhānamattam pi nibbattesuṃ. Te loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadacārikaṃ carantā Kāsi[10]-raṭṭhaṃ sampāpuṇiṃsu. Tatr' ekasmiṃ nigame Dīpāyanassa gihīsahāyo Maṇḍavyo nāma paṭivasati. Te ubho pi tassa santikam upasaṅkamiṃsu. So te disvā attamano paṇṇasālaṃ kāretvā[11] catūhi paccayehi[12] upaṭṭhahi. Te tattha tīṇi cattāri vassāni vasitvā tam āpucchitvā cārikaṃ

---

* *Cp.* Kaṇhadīpāyana-Jāt. (F. No. 444).

---

[1] J. viññupatthañ. [2] B. va. [3] J. p' ahaṃ.
[4] *Kaṇhadīpāyana-Jāt.* [5] B. -rahitaṃ.
[6] CT. pi. [7] Si_1 Si_2 Maṇḍabbo. [8] Si_2 *adds* jāto.
[9] B. pavattitvā. [10] B., Si_1 Kāsika-.
[11] Si_2 karitvā. [12] Si_2 *adds* te.

carantā Bārāṇasīsamīpe atimuttakasusāne vasiṃsu. Tattha Dīpāyano yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā puna tasmiṃ nigame Maṇḍavyassa attano sahāyassa santikaṃ gato. Maṇḍavyatāpaso tatth' eva vasi.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ eko coro antonagare corikaṃ katvā dhanasāram[1] ādāya nikkhanto[2] pabuddhehi gehasāmikehi nagarârakkhaka[3]-manussehi ca anubaddho niddhamanena nikkhamitvā vegena susānaṃ pavisitvā tāpasassa paṇṇasāladvāre bhaṇḍikaṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyi. Manussā bhaṇḍikaṃ disvā "are! duṭṭhajaṭila, rattiṃ corikaṃ katvā divā tāpasavesena[4] carasî" ti tajjetvā pothetvā tam ānetvā[5] rañño dassayiṃsu. Rājā anupaparikkhitvā va "[6]sūle uttāsethâ" ti āha. Taṃ susānaṃ netvā khadirasūle[7] āropayiṃsu. Tāpasassa sarīre sūlaṃ na pavisati. Tato nimbasūlam āhariṃsu. Tam pi na pavisati. Tato ayasūlam āhariṃsu. Tam pi na pavisati. Tāpaso "kin nu kho me pubbakamman" ti cintesi.[8] Tassa[9] jātissarañāṇam uppajji, tena pubbakammam[10] addasa. So kira purimattabhāve[11] vaḍḍhakiputto hutvā pitu rukkhatacchanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ekaṃ makkhikaṃ gahetvā koviḷārasakalikāya sūlena[12] viya vijjhi. Tassa taṃ[13] pāpam[14] imasmiṃ ṭhāne okāsaṃ labhi.[15] So "na sakkā ito pāpato muccitum" ti ñatvā rājapurise āha: "sace maṃ sūle uttāsetukāmattha, koviḷārasūlam āharathâ" ti. Te tathā katvā taṃ sūle uttāsetvā ārakkhaṃ datvā pakkamiṃsu.

Tadā Kaṇhadīpāyano "cira[16]-diṭṭho me sahāyo" ti Maṇḍavyassa santikam āgacchanto taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito "kiṃ, samma, kārako 'sî" ti pucchitvā "na kārako 'mhî" ti vutte "attano manopadosaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhi, na sakkhî" ti pucchi. "Samma, yehi ahaṃ gahito n' eva tesaṃ na rañño upari mayhaṃ

---

[1] J. dhanarāsiṃ.
[2] J. nikkhamanto.
[3] Si₂ nagarârakkhana-.
[4] J. tāpasarūpena.
[5] B., J. ādāya netvā.
[6] J. *adds* gacchatha, naṃ.
[7] J. -sūlaṃ.
[8] J. olokesi.
[9] J. Ath' assa.
[10] J. *adds* olokento.
[11] J. purimabhāve.
[12] J., Si₂ sūle.
[13] J. tam enaṃ.
[14] B. pāpakammaṃ.
[15] J. imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā gaṇhi.
[16] B. ciraṃ.

manopadoso atthî ti. Evaṃ sante tādisassa sīlavato chāyā mayhaṃ sukhā" ti vatvā Kaṇhadīpāyano sūlaṃ nissāya nisīdi. Ārakkhakapurisā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "anisāmetvā[1] me katan" ti vegena tattha gantvā "kasmā, bhante, tvaṃ[2] sūlaṃ nissāya nisinno 'sî" ti Dīpāyanaṃ pucchi. "Mahārāja, imaṃ tāpasaṃ rakkhanto nisinno 'smî" ti. "Kiṃ pana tvaṃ na imassa kārakabhāvaṃ ñatvā evaṃ karosî?" ti. So kammassa avisodhita[3]-bhāvam ācikkhi. Ath' assa Dīpāyano "raññā nāma nisammakārinā bhavitabban" ti

3. "Alaso gihī kāmabhogī[4] na sādhu
asaññato pabbajito na sādhu,
rājā na sādhu anisammakārī
yo paṇḍito kodhano so na sādhû[5]" ti[6]

ādīni vatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Rājā Maṇḍavyatāpasassa niddosabhāvaṃ ñatvā "sūlaṃ harathâ" ti āṇāpesi. Sūlaṃ harantā harituṃ nâsakkhiṃsu. Maṇḍavyo āha: "mahārāja, ahaṃ pubbe katakammadosena evarūpam āyāsaṃ[7] patto, mama sarīrato sūlaṃ harituṃ na sakkā, sace pi mayhaṃ jīvitaṃ dātukāmo kakacena[8] imaṃ sūlaṃ cammasamaṃ katvā[9] chindāpehî" ti. Rājā tathā kāresi. Sūlam[10] anto yeva ahosi. Na kiñci pīḷaṃ janesi. Tadā kira sukhumaṃ sakalika[11]-hīraṃ gahetvā makkhikāya vaccamaggaṃ pavesesi. Taṃ tass' eva anto[12] ahosi. So[13] tena kāraṇena amaritvā attano āyukkhayen' eva mari. Tasmā ayam pi na mato ti.[14] Rājā tāpase vanditvā khamāpetvā ubho pi uyyāne va[9] vasāpento paṭijaggi. Tato paṭṭhāya so [15]Āṇimaṇḍavyo nāma jāto. So rājānam upanissāya tatth' eva vasi. Dīpāyano pana tassa vanaṃ phāsusakaṃ karitvā[16] attano gihīsahāya-Maṇḍavyena kāritaṃ paṇṇasālam eva gato. Tena vuttaṃ:

---

[1] J. *adds* va. [2] B., Si_2 tvaṃ bhante. [3] J. asodhita-.
[4] J. bhogakāmo. [5] Si_1 sādhu. [6] *Kaṇhadīpāyana-Jāt.*
[7] J. ayasaṃ. [8] J. kakacaṃ āharāpetvā.
[9] J. *drops it.* [10] J. sūlo. [11] B., Si_1 Si_2 -kaṃ hiraṃ.
[12] J. tassā antosarīre yeva; B. tassa anto yeva.
[13] J. Sā. [14] B. *drops it.*
[15] J. *adds* Maṇḍavyo. [16] J. katvā.

4. "Sabrahmacārī Maṇḍavyo sahāyo me mahā-isi[1]
pubbakammasamāyutto sūlam āropaṇaṃ[2] labhi.
5. Tam aham upaṭṭhahitvāna ārogyam anupāpayiṃ[3]
āpucchitvāna āgañchiṃ[4] yaṃ mayhaṃ sakam assaman" ti.

Tattha *āpucchitvānâ* ti mayhaṃ sahāyaṃ Maṇḍavyatāpasam āpucchitvā. *Yaṃ mayhaṃ sakam assaman* ti yaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ[5] gihīsahāyena Maṇḍavyabrāhmaṇena kāritaṃ sakaṃ mama santakam assamapadaṃ paṇṇasālā tam upāgañchiṃ.

Taṃ pana[6] paṇṇasālaṃ pavisantaṃ disvā sahāyassa ārocesuṃ. So sutvā va[6] tuṭṭhacitto saputtadāro bahugandhamālatelaphāṇitâdīni[7] ādāya taṃ[8] paṇṇasālaṃ gantva Dīpāyanaṃ vanditvā pāde dhovitvā[9] pānakaṃ pāyetvā Āṇimaṇḍavyassa pavattiṃ suṇanto nisīdi. Ath' assa putto Yaññadattakumāro nāma caṅkamaṇakoṭiyaṃ geṇḍukena[10] kīḷi. Tattha c' ekasmiṃ vammīke āsīviso vasati. Kumārena[11] bhūmiyaṃ pahaṭageṇḍuko gantvā vammīkabile āsīvisassa matthake pati. Kumāro[12] ajānanto bile hatthaṃ pavesesi. Atha naṃ kuddho āsīviso hatthaṃ ḍasi, so visavegamucchito[13] tatth' eva pati. Ath' assa mātāpitaro sappena daṭṭhabhāvaṃ ñatvā kumāram ukkhipitvā tāpasassa[14] pādamūle nipajjāpetvā "bhante,[15] osadhena vā mantena vā[16] puttaṃ[17] no[15] nīrogaṃ karothâ" ti āhaṃsu. So "aham osadhaṃ na jānāmi, nâhaṃ vejjakammaṃ karissāmi, pabbajito 'mhî" ti.[18] "Tena hi, bhante, imasmiṃ kumārake mettaṃ katvā saccakiriyaṃ karothâ" ti. Tāpaso "sādhu,[15] saccakiriyaṃ karissāmî" ti vatvā Yaññadattassa sīse hatthaṃ ṭhapetvā

---

[1] Si_1 isī.
[2] CT. āropanaṃ.
[3] CT. -pāpayi.
[4] CT. āgañchi.
[5] Si_2 *drops it.*
[6] J. *drops it.*
[7] B. gandhamālaphāṇitā-; J. bahuṃ gandhamālatelaphāṇitādiṃ; Si_1 Si_2 bahugandhamālaphāṇitā-.
[8] B., Si_1 Si_2 *drop it.*
[9] J. *adds* makkhetvā.
[10] J., Si_2 bheṇḍukena *and below.*
[11] J. kumārassa.
[12] J. So.
[13] B., Si_1 Si_2 -vegena mucchito.
[14] J. *adds* santikam ānetvā.
[15] B. *drops it.*
[16] J. bhante, pabbajitā nāma osadhaṃ vā parittaṃ vā jānanti.
[17] B., J. puttakaṃ.
[18] J. pabbajito ti.

saccakiriyam akāsi. Tena vuttaṃ: "sahāyo brāhmaṇo mayhan" ti ādi.

Tattha *āgacchuṃ*[1] *pāhunâgatan* ti atithi-abhigamanam abhigamiṃsu. *Vaṭṭam anukkhipan* ti khipana[2]-vaṭṭasaṇṭhānatāya vaṭṭan ti laddhanāmaṃ geṇḍukam anukkhipanto. Geṇḍukakīḷaṃ kīḷanto ti attho. *Āsīvisam akopayî* ti bhūmiyaṃ patihato hutvā vammīkabilagatena geṇḍukena tattha ṭhitaṃ kaṇhasappaṃ sīse paharitvā rosesi. *Vaṭṭagataṃ maggam anvesanto* ti tena vaṭṭena gataṃ maggaṃ gavesanto. *Āsīvisassa hatthena uttamaṅgaṃ parāmasî* ti vammīkabilaṃ pavesitena attano hatthena āsīvisassa sīsaṃ phusi. *Visabalassito* ti visabalanissito attano visavegaṃ nissāya uppajjanakasappo. *Aḍaṃsi dārakaṃ khaṇe* ti tasmiṃ parāmasitakkhaṇe yeva taṃ brāhmaṇakumāraṃ ḍasi.[3] *Saha daṭṭho* ti ḍaṃsena sah' eva; daṭṭhasamakālam eva. *Āsīvisenâ* ti ghoravisena. *Tenâ* ti tena dārakassa visavegena mucchitassa bhūmiyaṃ patanena ahaṃ dukkhito ahosiṃ. *Mama vāhasi taṃ*[4] *dukkhan* ti taṃ dārakassa mātāpitūnañ ca dukkhaṃ mama vāhasi[5]; mayhaṃ sarīre viya mama karuṇāya vāhesi. *Tyâhan* ti te tassa dārakassa mātāpitaro ahaṃ "mā socatha,[6] mā paridevathâ" ti ādinā nayena samassāsetvā. *Sokasallīne*[7] ti sokasallavante. *Aggan* ti seṭṭhaṃ. Tato eva *varam* uttamaṃ saccakiriyam akāsi. Idāni taṃ saccakiriyaṃ sarūpena dassetuṃ "sattāham evâ" ti gātham āha.

Tattha *sattāham evâ* ti pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya sattāhāni eva. *Pasannacitto* ti kammaphalasaddhāya pasannamānaso. *Puññatthiko* ti puññena atthiko, dhammachandayutto. *Athâparaṃ yañ caritan* ti atha tasmā sattāhā uttariyaṃ mama brahmacariyacaraṇaṃ. *Akāmako vāhî* ti pabbajjam anicchanto eva. *Etena saccena suvatthi hotû* ti sace atirekapaññāsavassāni anabhirativāsaṃ vasantena mayā kassaci ajānāpitabhāvo sacco, etena saccena Yaññadattakumārassa sotthi hotu, jīvitaṃ paṭilabhatû ti.

---

[1] CT. āgañchuṃ.
[2] B. *drops it.*
[3] B. ḍaṃsi.
[4] CT. mama vā hasitaṃ.
[5] B. vahasi.
[6] B. socittha.
[7] CT. -sallite.

Evaṃ pana Mahāsattena saccakiriyāya katāya Yaññadattassa sarīrato visaṃ bhassitvā paṭhaviṃ pāvisi. Kumāro akkhīni ummīletvā mātāpitaro oloketvā "amma tātâ[1]" ti vatvā vuṭṭhāsi.[2] Tena vuttaṃ:

6. "Saha sacce kate mayhaṃ visavegena vedhito
abujjhitvāna vuṭṭhāsi arogo[3] câsi māṇavo" ti.

Tass' attho: mama saccakaraṇena saha samānakālam eva tato pubbe visavegena vedhito kampito visaññībhāvena abujjhitvā ṭhito vigatavisattā paṭiladdhasañño sahasā vuṭṭhāsi, so māṇavo kumāro visavegena arogo ca ahosî ti. Idāni Satthā tassā[4] attano saccakiriyāya paramatthapāramībhāvaṃ dassento "saccena me samo n' atthi, esā me saccapāramî" ti āha. Tam uttānattham eva.

[Jātakaṭṭhakathāyam pana Mahāsattassa saccakiriyāya kumārassa thanappadesato uddhaṃ visaṃ bhassitvā vigataṃ, dārakassa pitu saccakiriyāya kaṭito uddhaṃ, mātu saccakiriyāya avasiṭṭhasarīrato visaṃ bhassitvā vigatan ti āgataṃ. Tathā hi vuttaṃ:

7. "Yasmā dānaṃ nâbhinandiṃ[5] kadāci
disvānâham atithiṃ vāsakāle,
na câpi me appiyatam aveduṃ[6]
bahussutā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca,
akāmako vā hi ahaṃ dadāmi;
etena saccena suvatthi hotu
hataṃ visaṃ, jīvatu Yaññadatto.

8. Āsīviso, tāta, pahūtatejo
yo tam aḍaṃsi[7] patarā[8] udicca,
tasmiñ ca me appiyatāya ajja
pitari ca te n' atthi koci viseso;
etena saccena suvatthi hotu
hataṃ visaṃ, jīvatu Yaññadatto" ti.[9]

Tattha *vāsakāle* ti vasanatthāya geham āgatakāle. *Na*

---

[1] J. *drops it.*
[2] J. parivattitvā nipajji.
[3] CT., Si₂ ārogo *and below.*
[4] Si₂ *drops it.*
[5] J. n' abhinandiṃ.
[6] B., Si₂ avinduṃ *and below.*
[7] J. aḍatthi.
[8] Si₁ pitarā.
[9] *Kaṇhadīpāyana-Jāt.*

câpi me appiyatam avedun ti bahussutā pi[1] samaṇabrāhmaṇā ayaṃ n' eva dānam abhinandati na amhe ti imaṃ mama appiyabhāvaṃ n' eva jāniṃsu. Ahaṃ hi te piyacakkhūhi yeva olokemî ti dīpeti. *Etena saccenâ* ti sace ahaṃ dadamāno pi vipākam asaddahitvā attano anicchāya demi, anicchabhāvañ ca me pare na jānanti, etena saccena suvatthi hotû ti attho. Itaragāthāya *tâtâ* ti puttam ālapati. *Pahūtatejo* ti balavaviso. *Patarâ* ti padarā, "ayam eva" vā pāṭho. *Udiccâ* ti uddhaṃ gantvā, vammīkabilato uṭṭhahitvâ ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: "tāta Yaññadatta, tasmiñ ca āsivise tava[2] pitari appiyabhāvena mayhaṃ koci viseso n' atthi, tañ ca pana appiyabhāvaṃ ṭhapetvā ajja mayā na koci jānāpitapubbo. Sace etaṃ saccaṃ, etena saccena suvatthi hotû" ti.]

Evaṃ Bodhisatto kumāre aroge jāte tassa pitaraṃ "dānaṃ dadantena nāma kammañ ca phalañ ca saddahitvā dātabban" ti kammaphalasaddhāya nivesetvā sayam anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā jhānâbhiññāyo uppādetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmalokaparāyaṇo ahosi.

Tadā Maṇḍavyo Ānandatthero ahosi, tassa bhariyā Visākhā, putto Rāhulatthero, Āṇimaṇḍavyo Sāriputtatthero, Kaṇhadīpāyano Lokanātho.

Tassa idha pāḷiyā ārūḷhā saccapāramī. Sesā ca pāramiyo heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva niddhāretabbā, tathā anavasesamahābhogapariccāgâdayo guṇânubhāvâ[3] ti.

Kaṇhadīpāyanacariyaṃ Ekādasamaṃ.

12. MAHĀSUTASOMACARIYAṂ

Dvādasame. *Sutasomo mahīpatî* ti evaṃ nāmo khattiyo. *Mahāsatto hi tadā Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Koravyassa rañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Taṃ sutavittatāya[4] candasamānasommavadanatāya[5] ca Sutasomo ti sañjāniṃsu. Taṃ vayappattaṃ sabbasippa[6]-nipphattippattaṃ

* *Cp.* Mahāsutasoma-Jāt. (F. No. 537).

[1] Si₂ *drops* pi.
[2] B. tañ ca.
[3] B., Si₂ *add* vibhāvetabbā.
[4] J. -vittakatāya; Si₂ sutacitatāya.
[5] Si₂ -somavaṇṇatāya.
[6] Si₂ sabbasippāni.

mātāpitaro rajje abhisiñciṃsu. *Gahito porisādenâ* ti purisānaṃ manussānam adanato khādanato porisādo ti laddhanāmena Bārāṇasīraññā devatābalikammatthaṃ gahito.

Bārāṇasīrājā hi tadā maṃsena vinā abhuñjanto aññaṃ maṃsam alabhantena bhattakārakena manussamaṃsaṃ khādāpito rasataṇhāya baddho hutvā manusse ghātetvā manussamaṃsaṃ khādanto amaccapārisajjapamukhehi nāgarehi negamajānapadehi[1] ca ussāhitena Kālahatthinā nāma attano senāpatinā "deva, yadi rajjena atthiko manussamaṃsakhādanato viramāhî" ti vutte "rajjaṃ pajahanto pi manussamaṃsakhādanato na oramissāmî" ti vatvā tehi raṭṭhā pabbājito araññaṃ pavisitvā ekasmiṃ nigrodhamūle[2] vasanto khāṇuppahārena pāde jātassa vaṇassa phāsubhāvāya "sakala-Jambudīpe ekasatakhattiyānaṃ galalohitena balikammaṃ karissāmî" ti devatāya āyācanaṃ katvā sattāham anāhāratāya vaṇe phāsuke jāte "devatânubhāvena sotthi me[3] ahosî" ti saññāya "[4]balikammatthaṃ rājāno ānessāmî" ti gacchanto atītabhave sahāyabhūtena yakkhena samâgantvā tena dinnamantabalena adhikatara[5]-thāmajavaparakkamasampanno hutvā sattāhabbhantare yeva sataṃ rājāno ānetvā attano vasananigrodharukkhe olambetvā balikammakaraṇasajjo ahosi. Atha tasmiṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā taṃ balikammam anicchantī "upāyena naṃ nisedhessāmî" ti pabbajitarūpena tassa attānaṃ dassetvā tena anubaddho tiyojanaṃ gantvā puna attano dibbarūpam eva dassetvā "tvaṃ musāvādī, tayā "sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno ānetvā balikammaṃ karissāmî" ti paṭissutaṃ, idāni ye[6] vā te[7] vā dubbalarājāno ānesi, Jambudīpe jeṭṭhakaṃ Sutasomarājānaṃ sace nânessasi, na me te balikammena attho" ti āha. So "diṭṭhā me attano devatâ" ti tussitvā "sāmi, mā cintayi, aham ajj' eva Sutasomam ānessāmî" ti vatvā vegena Migājinam[8] uyyānaṃ gantvā asaṃvihitāya ārakkhāya pokkharaṇim otaritvā paduminīpattena sīsaṃ paṭicchādetvā aṭṭhāsi.

---

[1] B. -janapadehi; Si, nigamajanapadehi.
[2] B., Si, nigrodharukkhamūle.
[3] B. mama.
[4] Si, *adds* devatāya.
[5] Si, adhikataraṃ.
[6] Si, yena.
[7] Si, tena.
[8] B., Si, Migācīna-; J. Migācir-.

Tasmim anto-uyyānagate yeva balavapaccūse samantā tiyojanam ārakkhaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Mahāsatto pāto va alaṅkatahatthikkhandhavaragato caturaṅginiyā senāya nagarato nikkhami.

Tadā Takkasilato Nando nāma brāhmaṇo catasso satārahā gāthāyo gahetvā vīsaṃ yojanasataṃ maggam atikkamma taṃ nagaraṃ patto rājānaṃ pācīnadvārena nikkhamantaṃ disvā hattham ukkhipitvā "jayatu bhavaṃ, mahārājâ" ti vatvā[1] jayāpesi. Rājā hatthināgam upasaṅkamitvā "kuto nu tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āgacchasi? kim icchasi? kin te dajjan?" ti āha. Brāhmaṇo "tumhe sutavittakâ ti sutvā catasso satāraha gāthāyo ādāya tumhākaṃ desetum āgato 'mhî" ti āha. Mahāsatto tuṭṭhamānaso hutvā "aham uyyānaṃ gantvā nahāyitvā āgantvā sossāmi, tvaṃ mā ukkaṇṭhî" ti vatvā "gacchatha, brāhmaṇassa asukagehe nivāsaṃ ghāsacchādanañ ca saṃvidahathâ" ti āṇāpetvā uyyānaṃ pavisitvā mahantam ārakkhaṃ saṃvidhāya oḷārikāni ābharaṇāni muñcitvā[2] massukammaṃ kāretvā ubbaṭṭitasarīro[3] pokkharaṇiyā rājavibhavena nahāyitvā paccuttaritvā udakaggahaṇasāṭake nivāsetvā aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assa gandhamālâlaṅkāre upahariṃsu. Porisādo "alaṅkata[4]-rājā bhāriko bhavissati, sallahukakāle yeva naṃ gaṇhissāmî" ti nadanto khaggaṃ parivattento "aham asmi porisādo" ti nāmaṃ sāvetvā udakā nikkhami. Tassa saddaṃ sutvā hatthârohâdayo hatthi-ādito bhassiṃsu. Balakāyo dūre ṭhito [5]va palāyi. Itaro attano āvudhāni[6] chaḍḍetvā urena nipajji. Porisādo rājānam ukkhipitvā khandhe nisīdāpetvā sammukhaṭṭhāne yeva aṭṭhārasahatthaṃ pākāraṃ laṅghitvā purato galita[7]-madamattavaravāraṇe[8] kumbhe akkamitvā pabbatakūṭāni viya pātento vātajavāni pi assaratanāni piṭṭhiyam akkamitvā pātento rathasīse akkamitvā pātento bhamarikaṃ bhamanto viya nīlakāni nigrodhapattāni maddanto viya ekavegen' eva tiyojanamaggaṃ gantvā kiñci anu-

---

[1] B., Si₂ *drop from* jayatu *up to* vatvā.
[2] B., Si₂ omuñcitvā.
[3] B., Si₂ uppattita-.
[4] B., Si₂ *add* kāle.
[5] Si₂ *adds* tato.
[6] Si₁ Si₂ āyudhāni.
[7] B., Si₂ pagalitamatta-.
[8] Si₂ -vāraṇa-.

bandhantam adisvā saṇikaṃ gacchanto. Sutasomassa kesehi udakabindūni attano upari patantāni assubindūnî ti saññāya "kim idaṃ Sutasomo pi maraṇam anusocanto rodatî?" ti āha. Mahāsatto "nâhaṃ maraṇam[1] anusocāmi, kuto rodanā[2]? Apica kho saṅgaraṃ katvā saccāpanaṃ nāma paṇḍitānam āciṇṇaṃ, taṃ na nipphajjatî ti anusocāmi. Kassapadasabalena desitā catasso satārahā gāthāyo ādāya Takkasilato āgatassa brāhmaṇassa āgantukavattaṃ kāretvā "nahāyitvā āgantvā suṇissāmi, yāva mamâgamanā āgamehî" ti saṅgaraṃ katvā uyyānam āgato, tvañ ca tā gāthāyo sotum adatvā maṃ gaṇhî" ti. Tena vuttaṃ: "Gahito porisādena brāhmaṇe saṅgaraṃ[3] sarin" ti.

Tattha *brāhmaṇe saṅgaran* ti Nandabrāhmaṇe attanā kataṃ paṭiññam anussariṃ. *Āvuṇitvā*[4] *karatale* ti tattha tattha uyyānâdisu gantvā attano balena anītānam ekasatakhattiyānaṃ hatthatale chiddaṃ katvā rukkhe lambanatthaṃ rajjuṃ paṭimuñcitvā. *Ete sampamilāpetvâ* ti ete ekasatakhattiye jīvagāhaṃ gahetvā uddhapāde adhosire katvā paṇhiyā sīsaṃ paharanto bhamaṇavasena hatthatale āvuṇitvā rukkhe ālambanavasena sabbaso āhārûpacchedena sabbathā pamilāpetvā visosetvā khedāpetvâ ti attho. *Yaññatthe* ti balikammatthe sādhetabbe. *Upanayi*[5] *maman* ti mam upanesi.

Tathā upanīyamāno pana Mahāsatto porisādena "kiṃ tvaṃ maraṇato bhāyasî?" ti vutte "nâhaṃ maraṇato bhāyāmi, tassa pana brāhmaṇassa mayā kato saṅgaro na parimocito ti anusocāmi, sace maṃ vissajjessasi, taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tassa ca sakkārasammānaṃ katvā puna āgamissāmî" ti "Nâhaṃ[6] saddahāmi yaṃ tvaṃ mayā vissajjito gantvā puna mama hattham āgamissāsî" ti. "Samma porisāda, mayā saddhim ekâcariyakule sikkhito sahāyo hutvā "ahaṃ[7] jīvitahetûpi na musā kathemî[8]" ti, kiṃ na saddahasî ti. Kiñcâpi me etena vācāmattakena:

---

[1] Si₂ maraṇato. [2] B., Si₂ sossāmi.
[3] CT. saṅkaraṃ *and below*. [4] CT. āvunitvā.
[5] Si₁ upanayī. [6] B., Si₂ *add* idaṃ.
[7] J. ayaṃ. [8] B., Si₂ kathesiṃ; J. katheti.

1. Asiñ ca sattiñ ca parāmasāmi
sapatham pi te, samma, ahaṃ karomi,
tayā pamutto anaṇo bhavitvā
saccânurakkhī puna-r-āvajissan " ti.[1]

Mahāsattena imāya gāthāya vuttāya porisādo " ayaṃ Sutasomo khattiyehi akattabbaṃ " sapathaṃ karomî " ti vadati, gantvā anâgacchanto pi mama hatthato na muccissatî " ti cintetvā

2. " Yo te kato saṅgaro brāhmaṇena
raṭṭhe sake issariye ṭhitena,
taṃ saṅgaraṃ brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya[2]
saccânurakkhī puna-r-āvajassû " ti[1]

vissajjesi.

Mahāsatto Rāhumukhā mutto[3] cando viya nāgabalo thāmasampanno khippam eva taṃ[4] nagaraṃ sampāpuṇi.[5] Senā pi 'ssa " Sutasomarājā paṇḍito, porisādaṃ dametvā sīhamukhā pamutta[6]-mattavara-vāraṇo viya āgamissatî " ti ca " rājānaṃ porisādassa datvā āgatâ " ti garahabhayena ca bahinagare yeva niviṭṭhā taṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvā paccuggantvā vanditvā " kacci 'ttha, mahārāja, porisādena kilamito " ti paṭisanthāraṃ katvā " porisādena mayhaṃ mātāpitūhi pi dukkarataraṃ kataṃ, tathārūpo nāma caṇḍo sāhasiko mamaṃ[7] saddahitvā[8] maṃ vissajjesî " ti vutte rājānam alaṅkaritvā hatthikkhandham āropetvā parivāretvā nagaraṃ pavisiṃsu.[9] Taṃ disvā sabbe nāgarā tussiṃsu. So pi dhammasoṇḍatāya mātāpitaro pi anupasaṅkamitvā nivesanaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā tassa mahantaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ katvā dhammagarutāya[10] sayaṃ nīcâsane nisīditvā " tumhehi mayhaṃ abhatā satārahā gāthāyo suṇomi,[11] ācariyâ " ti āha. Brāhmaṇo Mahāsattena[12] yācitakāle gandhehi hatthe ubbaṭṭetvā pasibbakato[13] manoramaṃ potthakaṃ nīharitvā ubhohi hatthehi gahetvā " tena

---

[1] *Mahāsutasoma-Jāt.* [2] B., Si₂ -sampadāya. [3] J. pamutta-.
[4] J. *drops it.* [5] J. pāpuṇi.
[6] B. pamatta-. [7] B., J. mama.
[8] J. dhammakathaṃ sutvā. [9] B., Si₁ Si₂ pāvisi.
[10] Si₂ dhammagurutāya. [11] B. suṇoma.
[12] J. Bodhisattena. [13] J. pasibbakā.

hi, mahārāja, suṇāhî[1] " ti potthakaṃ vācento gāthā abhāsi[2]:

3. " Sakid eva, Sutasoma, sabbhi hoti[3] samāgamo,
sā naṃ saṅgati pāleti nâsabbhi bahusaṅgamo.[4]
4. Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.
5. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā,
atho sarīram pi jaram upeti,
satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti,
santo have sabbhi pavedayanti.
6. Nabhañ[5] ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre,
pāraṃ samuddassa tadâhu dūre,
tato have dūrataraṃ vadanti
satañ ca dhammam[6] asatañ ca rājâ " ti.[7]

Tā[8] sutvā Mahāsatto " saphalaṃ me āgamanam " ti tuṭṭhacitto " imā gāthā n' eva sāvakabhāsitā, na isibhāsitā, na kavibhāsitā, na devabhāsitā, sabbaññunā[9] va bhāsitā; kin nu kho agghantî " cintento[10] imaṃ[11] sakala[12]-cakkavāḷaṃ yāva Brahmalokā sattaratanapuṇṇaṃ katvā dinne pi[13] n' eva anucchavikaṃ kataṃ nāma hoti,[14] ahaṃ kho pan' assa tiyojanasatike[15] Kururaṭṭhe sattayojanike Indapattanagare rajjaṃ dātuṃ pahomi, rajjaṃ kātuṃ pan' assa bhāgyaṃ n' atthi, tathā hi 'ssa aṅgalakkhaṇânusāreṇa appânubhāvatā dissati, tasmā dinnam pi rajjaṃ na imasmiṃ tiṭṭhatî " ti cintetvā " ācariya, tumhe aññesaṃ khattiyānam imā gāthāyo desetvā kiṃ labhathâ " ti pucchi. " Ekekāya sataṃ sataṃ, mahārāja, ten' eva " satārahāgāthā[16] " nāma jatâ " ti. Ath' assa Mahāsatto " tvaṃ, ācariya,[17] attanā gahetvā vicaraṇabhaṇḍassa agghaṃ[18] na jānāsî " ti,

---

1 B. suṇohi.
2 J. potthakaṃ olokento āha.
3 J. hotu *and below*.
4 Si₂ -samāgamo *and below*.
5 J. Nabhā *and below*.
6 B. dhammo *and below*.
7 *Mahāsutasoma-Jāt.*
8 Si₂ Taṃ.
9 Si₂ na isibhāsitā, sabbaññunā.
10 J., Si₂ cintetvā.
11 J. imāsaṃ.
12 J., Si₂ sakalam pi.
13 J. dadamāno.
14 J. kātuṃ sakkoti.
15 J. tiyojanasate.
16 J. *drops it.*
17 B. *drops it.*
18 J. anagghaṃ.

7. " Sahassiyo imā gathā, na imā gāthā satārahā
cattāri tvaṃ sahassāni khippaṃ gaṇhāhi,[1] brāhmaṇâ "
ti,[2]

cattāri sahassāni dāpetvā ekaṃ sukhayānakaṃ datvā mahatā sakkārasammānen' eva tam uyyojetvā mātāpitaro vanditvā " ahaṃ brāhmaṇena ābhataṃ saddhammaratanaṃ pūjetvā tassa ca sakkārasammānaṃ katvā āgamissāmî ti porisādassa paṭiññaṃ datvā āgato, tattha yaṃ brāhmaṇassa kātabbaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ taṃ kataṃ, idāni porisādassa santikaṃ gamissāmî " ti vutte[3] " tena hi, tāta Sutasoma, kiṃ nām' etaṃ kathesi, caturaṅginiyā senāya coraṃ gaṇhissāma, mā gaccha corassa santikan " ti yāciṃsu. Soḷasasahassā nāṭakitthiyo sesaparijanā pi " amhe anāthe[4] katvā kuhiṃ gacchasi, devâ " ti parideviṃsu. " Puna pi kira rājā corassa santikaṃ gamissatî " ti ekakolāhalam ahosi. Mahāsatto " paṭiññāya saccāpanaṃ[5] nāma sādhūnaṃ sappurisānam āciṇṇaṃ, so pi mamaṃ[6] saddahitvā vissajjesi, tasmā gamissāmi yevâ " ti mātāpitaro vanditvā sesajanaṃ[7] anusāsetvā assumukhena nānappakāraṃ paridevantena itthâgārâdinā janena anugato nagarā nikkhamma taṃ janaṃ nivattetuṃ magge daṇḍakena tiriyaṃ lekhaṃ katvā " imaṃ mama[8] lekhaṃ[9] mā atikkamiṃsû " ti vatvā agamāsi. Mahājano tejavato Mahāsattassa[10] āṇam atikkamitum asakkonto mahāsaddena kanditvā roditvā nivatti. Bodhisatto āgatamaggen' eva tassa santikam agamāsi. Tena vuttaṃ: " Apucchi maṃ porisādo " ti ādi.

Tattha *kiṃ tvam icchasi nissajjan*[11] ti tvam attano nagaraṃ gantuṃ mama hatthato nissajanaṃ kim icchasi, tvaṃ mayā Takkasilâdisu ciraparicito saccavādî[12] ti vadasi, tasmā *yathā mati te kāhāmi* yathārucin[13] te karissāmi. *Yadi me tvaṃ pun' ehisî* ti sace puna tvam ekaṃsen' eva mama santikam āgamissasi. *Paṇhe āgamanaṃ mamâ* ti pageva mama āgamanaṃ

---

[1] Si₂ gaṇha. [2] *Mahāsutasoma-Jāt.* [3] Si₁ Si₂ vatvā.
[4] Si₂ anāthaṃ. [5] Si₂ saccāgamanaṃ.
[6] B. mama. [7] Si₂ sesaparijanaṃ.
[8] B. mayi. [9] B. senhā.
[10] J. Bodhisattassa. [11] Si₂ nissajan.
[12] Si₂ saccavādi câ. [13] Si₂ yathāruci.

tassa porisādassa paṭisuṇitvā pāto va āgamissāmî ti paṭissavaṃ katvā. *Rajjaṃ niyyādayiṃ*[1] *tadâ* ti tadā porisādassa santikaṃ gantukāmo idaṃ vo[2] rajjaṃ paṭipajjathâ[3] ti mātāpitūnaṃ tiyojanasatikaṃ rajjaṃ niyyādesiṃ. Kasmā pana rajjaṃ niyyādayin ti? *Anussaritvā saddhamman*[4] ti yasmā pana paṭiññāya saccāpanaṃ nāma sataṃ sādhūnaṃ mahābodhisattānaṃ paveṇi kulavaṃso, tasmā taṃ saccapāramitādhammaṃ pubbakaṃ porāṇaṃ jinehi Buddhâdīhi sevitam anussaritvā saccam anurakkhanto tassa brāhmaṇassa dhanaṃ datvā attano jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā porisādam upāgamiṃ. *N' atthi me saṃsayo tatthâ* ti tasmiṃ porisādassa santikaṃ gamane "ayaṃ maṃ kin nu kho ghātessati, udāhu no" ti mayhaṃ saṃsayo n' atthi, caṇḍo sāhasiko mayā saddhim ekasatakhattiye devatāya balikammakaraṇasajjo ekanten' eva ghātessatî ti jānanto eva kevalaṃ saccavācam anurakkhanto attano jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā tam upāgamiṃ, yasmā c' etad eva tasmā saccena me samo n' atthi, esā me paramatthabhāvappattā saccapāramî ti.

Upāgate pana Mahāsatte vikasitapuṇḍarīkapadumasassirīkam assa[5] mukhaṃ disvā "ayaṃ vigatamaraṇabhayo hutvā āgato, kissa nu kho esa ānubhāvo" ti cintento "tassa maññe dhammassa sutattā ayaṃ evaṃ tejavā nibbhayo ca jāto, aham pi taṃ sutvā tejavā nibbhayo ca bhavissāmî" ti sanniṭṭhānaṃ katvā porisādo Mahāsattam āha: "suṇomi[6] satārahā[7] gāthāyo yāsaṃ savaṇatthaṃ tvam attano nagaraṃ gato" ti. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto "ayaṃ porisādo pāpadhammo, imaṃ[8] thokaṃ niggahetvā lajjāpetvā kathessāmî" ti

8. "Adhammikassa luddassa niccaṃ lohitapāṇino
n' atthi saccaṃ, kuto dhammo,[9] kiṃ sutena karissasî" ti[10]

vatvā puna tena suṭṭhutaraṃ sañjātasavaṇâdarena

9. "Sutvā dhammaṃ vijānanti narā kalyāṇapāpakaṃ,
api gāthā suṇitvāna dhamme me ramate[11] mano" ti[10]

---

[1] Si₁ Si₂ niyādayiṃ. [2] B. te.
[3] B. paṭipajjâ. [4] CT. sataṃ dhammaṃ.
[5] J. vikasitapadumapuṇṇacandasassirīkam ev' assa.
[6] B., Si₁ Si₂ suṇoma. [7] B. tāva. [8] Si₂ ayaṃ.
[9] J. dhammaṃ. [10] *Mahāsutasoma-Jāt.* [11] B. niramo; J. ramatī.

vutte "ayam ativiya sañjātâdaro sotukāmo, hand' assa kathessāmî" ti cintetvā "tena hi, samma, sādhukaṃ suṇohi,[1] manasikarohî" ti vatvā Nandabrāhmaṇena kathitaniyāmen' eva gāthānaṃ sakkaccaṃ thutiṃ katvā cha kāmāvacaradevaloke ekakolāhalaṃ katvā devatāsu sādhukāraṃ dadamānāsu Mahāsatto porisādassa

10. "Sakid eva, mahārāja, sabbhi hoti samāgamo
sā naṃ saṅgati pāleti nâsabbhi bahusaṅgamo.
11. Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.
12. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā,
atho sarīram pi jaram upeti,
satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti,
santo have sabbhi pavedayanti.
13. Nabhañ ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre,
pāraṃ samuddassa tad âhu dūre,
tato have dūrataraṃ vadanti
satañ ca dhammam asatañ ca rājâ" ti[2]

dhammaṃ kathesi.

Tassa tena sukathitattā c' eva attano ca puññânubhāvena[3] gāthā suṇantass' eva sakalasarīraṃ pañcavaṇṇāya pītiyā paripūri.[4] So Bodhisatte muducitto hutvā "samma Sutasoma, dātabbayuttakaṃ hiraññâdiṃ na passāmi, ekekāya gāthāya ekekaṃ varaṃ dassāmî" ti āha. Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "tvam attano pi hitāni ajānanto parassa kiṃ nāma varaṃ dassasî" ti apasādetvā puna tena "varaṃ gaṇhathâ" ti yācito sabbapaṭhamaṃ "ahaṃ cirakālaṃ tam arogaṃ[5] passeyyan" ti varaṃ yāci. So "ayam idāni me vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khāditukāmassa mahânatthakarassa mayham eva jīvitam icchatî" ti tuṭṭhamānaso va cintetvā varassa gahitabhāvam ajānanto adāsi. Mahāsatto hi upāyakusalatāya tassa ciraṃ jīvitukāmatāpadesena attano jīvitaṃ yāci. Atha[6] "paro sataṃ khattiyānaṃ jīvitaṃ dehî" ti dutiyaṃ varaṃ, tesaṃ sake raṭṭhe paṭipādanaṃ tatiyaṃ varaṃ, manussa-maṃsa-khādanato viramaṇaṃ catutthaṃ varaṃ yāci.

---

[1] J. suṇāhi. [2] *Mahāsulasoma-Jāt.* [3] J. paṇḍitabhāvena.
[4] J. phari. [5] Si_1 ārogyam. [6] Si_2 Ath' assa.

So tīṇi varāni datvā catutthaṃ varam[1] adātukāmo "aññaṃ varaṃ[2] gaṇhāhî" ti vatvā pi Mahāsattena nippīḷiyamāno tam pi adāsi yeva. Atha Bodhisatto porisādaṃ nibbisevanaṃ katvā ten' eva rājāno mocāpetvā bhūmiyaṃ nipajjāpetvā dārakānaṃ kaṇṇato suttavaṭṭi[3] viya saṇikaṃ rajjuyo nīharitvā[4] porisādena ekaṃ tacam āharāpetvā pāsāṇena ghaṃsitvā saccakiriyaṃ katvā tesaṃ hatthatalāni makkhesi. Taṃ khaṇaññeva phāsukam ahosi. Dvīhatīhaṃ tatth' eva vasitvā te aroge kāretvā so tehi saddhiṃ abhijjanakasabhāvaṃ mittasanthavaṃ kāretvā tehi saddhiṃ taṃ Bārāṇasiṃ netvā rajje patiṭṭhāpetvā "appamattā hothâ" ti te rājāno attano attano nagaraṃ pesetvā[5] Indapattanagarato āgatāya attano caturaṅginiyā senāya parivuto [6]nagaraṃ gato tuṭṭhapamuditena nāgara[7]-janena samparivāriyamāno antopuraṃ pavisitvā mātāpitaro vanditvā mahātalam abhirūhi. Atha Mahāsatto cha dānasālāyo kāretvā devasikaṃ mahādānāni pavattento sīlāni paripūrento uposatham upavasanto pāramiyo anubrūhesi. Te pi rājāno Mahāsattassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānâdīni puññāni katvā āyupariyosāne saggapuraṃ[8] pūrayiṃsu.

Tadā porisādo Aṅgulimālatthero ahosi, Kālahatthi amacco Sāriputtatthero, Nandabrāhmaṇo Ānandatthero, rukkhadevatā Mahākassapatthero, rājāno Buddhaparisā, mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni, Sutasomarājā[9] Lokanātho.

Tassa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo pi niddhāretabbā. Tathā Alīnasattucariyāvaṇṇanāya viya Mahāsattassa guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Mahā[10]-sutasomacariyaṃ Dvādasamaṃ.

[Saccapāramitā Niṭṭhitā.]

---

[1] Si₂ *drops it.*
[2] B. *drops it.*
[3] J. suttaṃ.
[4] J. nikkaḍḍhitvā.
[5] Si₂ pavesetvā.
[6] Si₂ *adds* attano.
[7] Si₂ nagara-.
[8] B. saggapadaṃ.
[9] Si₂ Sutasomamahārājā.
[10] CT. *drops it.*

METTĀPĀRAMITĀ

13. SĀMAPAṆḌITACARIYAṂ

Terasame. *Sāmo yadā vane āsin* ti Himavantasmiṃ Migasammatāya nāma nadiyā tīre mahati araññe [1]Sāmo nāma tāpasakumāro yadā ahosi. *Sakkena abhinimmito* ti Sakkassa Devānamindassa upadesasampattiyā jātattā Sakkena nibbattito janito. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte Bārāṇasito avidūre nadiyā tīre[2] eko nesādagāmo ahosi. Tattha jeṭṭhanesādassa putto jāto. Tassa Dukūlo ti[3] nāmam akaṃsu.[4] Tassā eva nadiyā paratīre pi eko nesādagāmo ahosi. Tattha jeṭṭhanesādassa dhītā jātā. Tassā Pārikâ ti nāmam akaṃsu. Te ubho pi Brahmalokato āgatā suddhasattā. Tesaṃ vayappattānam anicchamānānaṃ yeva āvāha-vivāhaṃ kariṃsu. Te ubho pi kilesasamuddam anotaritvā Brahmāno viya ekato vasiṃsu, na ca kiñci nesādakammaṃ karonti. Atha Dukūlaṃ mātāpitaro "tāta, tvaṃ nesādakammaṃ na karosi, n' eva gharāvāsam icchasi, kiṃ nāma karissasî" ti āhaṃsu. So "tumhesu anujānantesu pabbajissāmî" ti āha. "Tena hi pabbajāhî" ti. Dve pi janā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā yasmiṃ ṭhāne Migasammatā nāma nadī Himavantato otaritvā Gaṅgaṃ patvā[5] taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā Gaṅgaṃ pahāya[6] Migasammatâbhimukhā abhirūhiṃsu. Tadā Sakkabhavanam[7] uṇhâkāraṃ dassesi. Sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā Vissakammunā tasmiṃ ṭhāne assamaṃ māpesi. Te tattha gantvā pabbajitvā Sakkadattiye assame kāmâvacaramettaṃ bhāventā[8] paṭivasiṃsu. Sakko pi tesam upaṭṭhānam āgacchati. So ekadivasaṃ tesaṃ "cakkhū parihāyissantî" ti ñatvā upasaṅkamitvā "bhante, vo[9] cakkhūnam[10] antarāyo paññāyati, paṭijagganakaṃ puttaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, jānāmi tumhākaṃ suddhacittataṃ,[11] tasmā Pārikāya utunīkāle nābhiṃ hatthena parā-

---

* *Cp.* Sāma-Jāt. (F. No. 540); Suvaṇṇa-Sāma-Jāt. (*Sm. ed.*).

---

[1] Si₂ *adds* Suvaṇṇa-.
[2] J. orimatīre.
[3] J. t' eva.
[4] B. kariṃsu.
[5] J. pattā.
[6] Si₂ taṃ ṭhānaṃ pahāya.
[7] B., Si₁ Si₂ Sakkassa bhavanaṃ.
[8] B., Si₁ bhāvetvā.
[9] J. tumhākaṃ.
[10] B., Si₂ cakkhuṃ; J. *drops it.*
[11] B., Si₂ -cittaṃ.

maseyyātha, evaṃ vo putto jāyissati, so vo upaṭṭhahissatî" ti vatvā pakkāmi. Dukūlapaṇḍito taṃ kāraṇaṃ Pārikāya ācikkhitvā tassā utunī[1]-kāle nābhiṃ parāmasi.

Tadā Bodhisatto devalokato cavitvā tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Sā dasamās' accayena suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ[2] puttaṃ vijāyi. Ten' ev' assa Suvaṇṇasāmo ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tam aparabhāge vaḍḍhitvā soḷasavass' uddesikam pi mātāpitaro rakkhantā assame[3] nisīdāpetvā sayam eva vanamūlaphalāphalatthāya gacchanti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ vane phalāphalam ādāya nivattitvā assamapadato avidūre meghe uṭṭhite rukkhamūlaṃ pavisitvā vammīkamatthake ṭhitānaṃ sarīrato sedagandhamissake udake tasmiṃ vammīkabile ṭhitassa āsīvisassa nāsāpuṭaṃ paviṭṭhe āsīviso kujjhitvā nāsāvātena pahari. Dve andhā hutvā paridevamānā viraviṃsu. Atha Mahāsatto "mama mātāpitaro aticirāyanti,[4] kā nu kho tesaṃ pavattî" ti paṭimaggaṃ gantvā saddam akāsi. Te tassa saddaṃ sañjānitvā paṭisaddaṃ katvā puttasinehena "tāta Sāma, idha paripantho atthi, mā āgamî" ti vatvā saddânusārena sayam eva samāgamiṃsu. So "kena vo kāraṇena cakkhūni vinaṭṭhānî" ti pucchitvā "tāta, mayaṃ na jānāma, deve vassante rukkhamūle vammīkamatthake ṭhitā, atha[5] na passāmâ" ti vuttamatte yeva aññāsi: "tattha āsīvisena bhavitabbaṃ, tena kuddhena nāsāvāto vissaṭṭho bhavissatî" ti. Atha "mā cintayittha, ahaṃ vo paṭijaggissāmî" ti so[6] mātāpitaro assamaṃ netvā[7] tesaṃ rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānâdisañcaraṇaṭṭhāne rajjuke bandhi. Tato paṭṭhāya so te assame ṭhapetvā vanamūlaphalāphalāni āharati, pāto va vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sammajjati, pānīyam āharati, paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpeti, dantakaṭṭhamukhodakāni datvā[8] madhuraphalāphalaṃ deti, tehi mukhe vikkhālite sayaṃ paribhuñjitvā mātāpitaro vanditvā tesam avidūre yeva acchati: "kin nu kho ime āṇāpentî[9]" ti, visesena ca mettaṃ bahulam akāsi. Ten' assa sattā appaṭikūlā ahe-

---

[1] B., Si₂ *add* hutvā nahāta-.
[2] J. suvaṇṇaṃ.
[3] J. paṇṇasālāya.
[4] B. cirāyanti.
[5] Si₂ mayaṃ.
[6] B., Si₁ Si₂ *drop it.*
[7] J. assamapadaṃ ānetvā.
[8] J. -mukhodakādiṃ katvā.
[9] B. ālapessantī; Si₂ ālapantī.

suṃ. Yathâp'assa sattā[1] evaṃ sattānaṃ so Bodhisatto appaṭikūlo. Evaṃ so divase divase phalāphalatthāya araññaṃ gacchanto pi āgacchanto pi migagaṇaparivuto eva ahosi. Sīhavyagghâdivipakkhasattā[2] pi tena saddhim ativiya vissatthā. Mettânubhāvena pan' assa vasanaṭṭhāne aññamaññaṃ tiracchānagatā[3] muducittataṃ paṭilabhiṃsu. Iti so sabbattha mettânubhāvena abhīru anutrāsī Brahmā viya avero vihāsi. Tena vuttaṃ: "pavane sīhavyagghe ca mettāyam upanāmayin" ti ādi.

Tattha *mettāya-m-upanāmayin* ti *ma*-kāro padasandhikaro, mettābhāvanāya kurūrakammante sīhavyagghe pi phari, pageva sesasatte ti adhippāyo. Athavā mettā ayati pavattati etenâ ti mettāyo mettābhāvanā, taṃ mettāyaṃ upanāmayiṃ, sattesu anodhiso upanesiṃ. "Sīhavyagghehî" ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho: na kevalam aham eva, atha kho pavane sīhavyagghehi, yasmiṃ mahāvane tadā ahaṃ viharāmi tattha sīhavyagghehi saddhim ahaṃ sattesu mettam upanāmesiṃ,[4] sīhavyagghā pi hi tadā mamânubhāvena sattesu mettacittataṃ paṭilabhiṃsu, pageva itare sattâ ti dasseti. *Pasadamigavarāhehî* ti pasadamigehi c' eva varāhehi[5] ca. *Parivāretvâ* ti etehi attānaṃ parivāritaṃ katvā tasmim avasiṃ.

Idāni tadā attano mettābhāvanāya laddham ānisaṃsaṃ matthakappattiñ ca dassetuṃ "na maṃ koci uttasatî[6]" ti osānagātham āha. Tass' attho: sasabiḷārâdiko bhīrukajātiko pi *koci* satto maṃ na *uttasati*, na ubbijjeti[7]; aham pi *kassaci* sīhavyagghâditiracchānato yakkhâdi amanussato luddalohitapāṇimanussato ti kuto ci pi *na bhāyāmi*. Kasmā? Yasmā *mettābalen' upatthaddho* cirakālaṃ[8] bhāvitāya mettāpāramitāyânubhāvena upatthambhito tasmiṃ *pavane* mahā-arañ̃ñe *tadā ramāmi* abhiramāmî ti. Sesaṃ suviññeyyam eva.

Evam pana Mahāsatto sabbasatte mettāyanto mātāpitaro ca sādhukaṃ paṭijagganto ekadivasam araññato madhuraphalāphalam āharitvā assame ṭhapetvā mātāpitaro vanditvā

---

[1] B., Si₂ Yathā v' assa sattānaṃ.
[2] Si₂ -vyagghadīpi pakkhasattā.
[3] B. tiracchānā.
[4] B. upanesiṃ.
[5] Si₂ vanasūkarehi.
[6] CT. uttassati *and below*.
[7] Si₂ tajjeti.
[8] B., Si₂ cirakāla.

"pānīyam ādāya āgamissāmî" ti migagaṇaparivuto dve mige ekato katvā tesaṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ pānīya[1]-ghaṭaṃ ṭhapetvā hatthena gahetvā nadītittham agamāsi. Tasmiṃ samaye Bārāṇasiyaṃ Pīliyakkho[2] nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. So migamaṃsalobhena mātaraṃ rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā sannaddhapañcâvudho Himavantaṃ pavisitvā mige vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā caranto Migasammataṃ nadiṃ patvā anupubbena Sāmassa pānīyagahaṇatitthaṃ patto migapadavalañjaṃ[3] disvā gacchanto[4] taṃ tathā gacchantaṃ disvā "mayā ettakaṃ kālam evaṃ vicaranto manusso na diṭṭhapubbo, devo nu kho esa nāgo nu[5] kho[5]; sacâham[6] upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāmi, sahasā pakkameyyâ ti, yan nunâham etaṃ vijjhitvā dubbalaṃ katvā puccheyyan" ti cintetvā Mahāsattaṃ[7] nahātvā vākacīraṃ nivāsetvā ajinacammam ekaṃsaṃ karitvā pānīyaghaṭaṃ pūretvā ukkhipitvā vāmaṃsakūṭe ṭhapanakāle "idāni taṃ[8] vijjhituṃ samayo" ti visalittena sarena dakkhiṇapasse vijjhi. Saro vāmapassena nikkhami. Tassa viddhabhāvaṃ ñatvā migagaṇo bhīto palāyi. Sāmapaṇḍito pana viddho pi pānīyaghaṭaṃ yathā vā tathā vā amuñcitvā[9] satiṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā saṇikam otāretvā vālukaṃ viyūhitvā ṭhapetvā disaṃ vavatthapetvā mātāpitūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānadisābhāge[10] sīsaṃ katvā nipajjitvā mukhena lohitaṃ chaḍḍetvā "mama koci verī[11] nāma n' atthi, mama pi katthaci veraṃ nāma n' atthî" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

1. "Ko nu mam usunā vijjhi pamattam udakahārakaṃ,[12]
 khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso ko maṃ viddho[13] nilīyatî[14]"
 ti.[15]

---

[1] B. *drops it.*
[2] B. Piliyakkho; Si₂ Pīlisayakkho.
[3] J. migavalañjaṃ.
[4] B., Si₂ āgacchanto.
[5] Si₂ *drops it.*
[6] J. sace kho panāhaṃ etaṃ.
[7] B. Mahāsattassa.
[8] J. *drops it.*
[9] B. anussumbhitvā; J. anusumbhitvā; Si₂ anamuñcitvā
[10] B., Si₁ Si₂ vasanaṭṭhānabhāge.
[11] B. vero.
[12] J. udahārakaṃ; Si₂ udakahāriyaṃ.
[13] J. viddhā.
[14] J. nilīyasī.
[15] *Sāma-Jāt.*

Taṃ sutvā rājā "ayaṃ mayā vijjhitvā [1]pātito pi n' eva mam akkosati, na paribhāsati, hadayamaṃsaṃ[2] sambāhanto viya piyavacanena samudācarati, gamissām' assa santikan" ti cintetvā upasaṅkamitvā attānam attanā ca viddhabhāvam āvīkatvā "ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto" ti Mahāsattaṃ pucchi. So "Sāmo nāmâhaṃ, Dukūlapaṇḍitassa nāma nesāda-isino putto, kissa pana maṃ vijjhî" ti āha. So paṭhamaṃ "migasaññāyâ" ti musāvādaṃ[3] vatvā "aham imaṃ niraparādham akāraṇena vijjhin" ti anusocitvā yathābhūtam āvīkatvā tassa mātāpitūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitvā tattha gantvā tesam attānam āvīkatvā tehi katapaṭisanthāro "Sāmo mayā viddho" ti vatvā te paridevante sokamâpanne "yaṃ Sāmena kattabbaṃ paricārikakammaṃ taṃ katvā ahaṃ vo upaṭṭhahissāmî" ti samassāsetvā Sāmassa santikam ānesi. Te tattha gantvā nānappakāraṃ paridevitvā tassa ure hatthaṃ[4] ṭhapetvā "puttassa me sarīre usumā vattat' eva, visavegena visaññitam āpanno bhavissatî ti, nibbisabhāvatthāya saccakiriyaṃ karissāmâ" ti cintetvā

2. "Yaṃ kiñc' atthi kataṃ puññaṃ mayhaṃ c' eva pitu ca te
sabbena tena kusalena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatû" ti[5]

mātarā,

3. "Yaṃ kiñc' atthi kataṃ puññaṃ mayhaṃ c' eva mātu[6] ca te
sabbena tena kusalena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatû" ti[5]

pitarā,

4. "Pabbatyâhaṃ Gandhamādane ciraratta[7]-nivāsinī
na me piyataro koci añño Sāmā[8] na vijjati
etena saccavajjena[9] visaṃ Sāmassa haññatû" ti[5]

devatāya ca saccakiriyāya katāya Mahāsatto khippaṃ vuṭṭhāsi, padumapattapalāse udakabindu viya vinivaṭṭetvā ābādho vigato. Viddhaṭṭhānaṃ arogaṃ pākatikam eva ahosi. Mātāpitūnaṃ cakkhūni uppajjiṃsu.

---

[1] Si₂ *adds* paṭhaviyaṃ. [2] J. hadayaṃ.
[3] B. musā. [4] B. hatthe. [5] *Sāma-Jāt.*
[6] Si₁ mātuyā; J. mayhañ ca mātuyā. [7] B. cirarattā; Si₂ ciraraty-.
[8] Si₂ Sāmo. [9] B. saccavacanena; Si₂ saccena.

Iti Mahāsattassa arogatā,[1] mātāpitūnañ ca cakkhupaṭilābho, aruṇ' uggamanaṃ, tesaṃ catunnam[2] assame yeva avatthānan[3] ti sabbam ekakkhaṇe yeva ahosi. Atha Mahāsatto raññā saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "dhammaṃ cara, mahārājâ" ti ādinā dhammaṃ desetvā uttarim pi ovaditvā pañca sīlāni adāsi. So tassa ovādaṃ sirasā paṭiggahetvā[4] vanditvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā dānâdīni puññāni katvā[5] saggaparāyaṇo ahosi. Bodhisatto pi saddhiṃ mātāpitūhi abhiññāsamāpattiyo[6] nibbattetvā āyupariyosāne[7] Brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Tadā rājā Ānandatthero ahosi, devadhītā Uppalavaṇṇā, Sakko[8] Anuruddho,[8] pitā Mahākassapatthero, mātā Bhaddākāpilānī,[9] Sāmapaṇḍito Lokanātho.

Tassa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā visapītena sallena dakkhiṇapassena pavisitvā vāmapassato vinivijjhanavasena viddho pi kiñci kāyavikāram akatvā udakaghaṭassa bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipanaṃ, vadhake aññāte pi ñāte viya cittavikārâbhāvo, piyavacanena samudācāro, mātāpitu upaṭṭhānapuññato mayhaṃ parihānī[10] ti anusocanamattaṃ, aroge jāte rañño kāruññaṃ mettacittañ[11] ca upaṭṭhapetvā dhammadesanā ovādadānan ti evamâdayo Mahāsattassa[12] guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Sāmapaṇḍita[13]-cariyaṃ Terasamaṃ.

14. EKARĀJACARIYAṂ

Cuddasame. *Ekarājâ ti vissuto* ti Ekarājâ ti iminā anvatthanāmena Jambudīpatale pākaṭo. Mahāsatto hi tadā[14] Bārāṇasīrañño putto hutvā nibbatti, vayappatto sabbasippanipphattiṃ patto[15] hutvā pitu accayena rajjaṃ kārento kusalasīlâcārasaddhāsutâdi anaññasādhāraṇaguṇavisesayoge-

---

[1] B. nivattitvā.
[2] J. *adds* pi.
[3] B., Si$_2$ avatthānan.
[4] J. sampaṭicchitvā.
[5] J. *adds* sapariso.
[6] J. abhiññā sa samāpattiyo ca.
[7] Si$_2$ *drops it.*
[8] Si$_1$ *drops it.*
[9] J. Bhaddakāpilānī.
[10] B., Si$_2$ parihāyanan.
[11] B., Si$_2$ mettañ.
[12] B., Si$_1$ Si$_2$ *drop it.*
[13] CT. Suvaṇṇasāma-.
[14] *Cp. Ekarāja-Jāt.*, 303.
[15] B. -nipphattippatto va.

na pāramīparipācanena[1] ca Jambudīpatale adutiyattā padhānabhāvena ca Ekarājâ ti pakāsanāmo ahosi. *Paramasīlam*[2] *adhiṭṭhāyâ* ti suparisuddha-kāyikavācasika[3]-saṃvarasaṅkhātañ c' eva suparisuddhamanosamācārasaṅkhātañ ca paramam uttamaṃ dasakusalakammapathasīlaṃ samādānavasena ca avītikkamanavasena ca adhiṭṭhahitvā anuṭṭhahitvā. *Pasāsāmi mahāmahin* ti tiyojanasatike Kāsiraṭṭhe[4] mahatiṃ mahim anusāsāmi, rajjaṃ kāremi. *Dasakusalakammapathe* ti pāṇâtipātā veramaṇī yāva sammādiṭṭhî ti etasmiṃ dasavidhe kusalakammapathe, ete vā anavasesato samādāya vattāmi. *Catūhi saṅgahavatthūhî* ti dānaṃ piyavacanam atthacariyā samānattatâ ti imehi catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi saṅgaṇhanakāraṇehi yadā Ekarājâ ti vissuto homi, tadā yathārahaṃ mahājanaṃ saṅgaṇhāmî ti sambandho. *Evan* ti dasakusalakammapathasīlaparipūraṇaṃ catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahājanaṃ saṅgaṇhanan ti yathā vuttena iminā ākārena appamattassa. *Idha loke parattha câ* ti imasmiṃ loke yam appamajjanaṃ tattha diṭṭhadhammike atthe, paraloke yam appamajjanaṃ tattha samparāyike atthe appamattassa me sato ti attho. *Dabbaseno* ti evaṃ nāmako Kosalarājā. *Upāgantvâ* ti caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā abbhuyyânavasena mama rajjam upagantvā. *Acchindanto puraṃ mamâ*[5] ti mama Bārāṇasīnagaraṃ balakkārena gaṇhanto. Tatrâyam ānupubbikathā:

*Mahāsatto hi tadā nagarassa catusu dvāresu catasso, majjhe ekaṃ, nivesanadvāre ekan ti cha dānasālāyo kāretvā kapaṇaddhikâdīnaṃ dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ rakkhati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, khantimettânuddayasampanno aṅke nisinnaṃ puttaṃ paritosayamāno viya sabbasatte paritosayamāno dhammena rajjaṃ kāreti. Tass' eko amacco antepuraṃ padussitvā aparabhāge pākaṭo jāto. Amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā parigaṇhanto tam attanā paccakkhato ñatvā tam amaccaṃ[6] pakkosāpeṭvā "andhabāla, ayuttaṃ te kataṃ, na tvaṃ mama vijite vasitum arahasi, attano

* *Cp.* Ekarâja-Jātaka (F. No. 303).

[1] Si₂ -paribhāvena. [2] CT. paramaṃ sīlaṃ. [3] B., Si₂ -kāyavācā-.
[4] B. Kāsikaraṭṭhe. [5] CT. mamaṃ. [6] B. *drops it.*

dhanañ ca puttadārañ ca gahetvā aññattha yāhî" ti raṭṭhā pabbājesi. So Kosalajanapadaṃ gantvā Dabbasenaṃ nāma Kosalarājānam upaṭṭhahanto anukkamena tassa vissāsiko hutvā ekadivasaṃ taṃ rājānam āha: "deva, Bārāṇasīrajjaṃ nimmakkhikamadhupaṭalasadisaṃ, atimuduko rājā, sukhen' eva taṃ rajjaṃ gaṇhituṃ sakkâ[1]" ti. Dabbaseno Bārāṇasīrañño mahânubhāvatāya tassa vacanam asaddahanto manusse pesetvā Kāsiraṭṭhe gāmaghātâdīni[2] kāretvā tesaṃ corānaṃ Bodhisattena dhanaṃ datvā vissajjitabhāvaṃ sutvā "ativiya dhammiko rājâ" ti ñatvā "Bārāṇasīrajjaṃ gaṇhissāmî" ti balavāhanam ādāya niyyāsi.

Atha Bārāṇasīrañño mahāyodhā "Kosalarājā āgacchatî" ti sutvā "amhākaṃ rajjasīmam anukkamantam[3] eva naṃ pothetvā gaṇhāmâ" ti attano rañño vadiṃsu. Bodhisatto "tātā, maṃ nissāya aññesaṃ kilamanakiccaṃ n' atthi, rajjatthikā rajjaṃ gaṇhantu, mā gamitthâ" ti nivāresi. Kosalarājā janapadamajjhaṃ pāvisi. Mahāyodhā puna pi rañño tath' eva vadiṃsu. Rājā purimanayen' eva nivāresi. Dabbaseno bahinagare ṭhatvā "rajjaṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vâ" ti Ekarājassa sāsanaṃ pesesi. Ekarājā "n' atthi mayā yuddhaṃ, rajjaṃ gaṇhātû" ti paṭisāsanaṃ pesesi. Puna pi mahāyodhā "deva, na mayaṃ Kosalarañño nagaraṃ pavisituṃ dema, bahinagare yeva naṃ pothetvā gaṇhāmâ" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā purimanayen' eva nivāretvā nagaradvārāni avāpurāpetvā mahātale pallaṅkamajjhe nisīdi. Dabbaseno mahantena balavāhanena nagaraṃ pavisitvā ekam pi paṭisattum apassanto sabbarajjaṃ hatthagataṃ katvā rājanivesanaṃ gantvā mahātalam āruyha niraparādhaṃ Bodhisattaṃ gaṇhāpetvā āvāṭe nikhanāpesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Dabbaseno upâgantvā acchindanto puraṃ mama[4]
   rājûpajīve nigame sabalaṭṭhe saraṭṭhake;
   sabbaṃ hatthagataṃ katvā kāsuyā nikhani[5] maman" ti.

Tattha *rājûpajīve* ti amacca-pārisajja-brāhmaṇa-gahapati-ādike rājānam upanissāya jīvante. *Nigame* ti negame. *Sabalaṭṭhe* ti senāpariyāpannatāya bale tiṭṭhantî ti balaṭṭhā, hatth' ārohâdayo; balaṭṭhehi sahâ ti sabalaṭṭhe. *Saraṭṭhake*

---

[1] B. sakkosī. [2] Si_2 gāmajanapadaghātâdīni.
[3] B. anokkaṃ. [4] CT. mamaṃ. [5] Si_1 nikhanī *and below*.

ti sajanapade, rājûpajīve[1] nigame ca aññañ ca sabbaṃ hatthagataṃ katvā. *Kāsuyā nikhani maman* ti sabalavāhanaṃ sakalaṃ mama rajjaṃ gahetvā mam pi galappamāṇe āvāṭe nikhanāpesi. [Jātake pi

2 " Anuttare kāmaguṇe samiddhe
bhutvāna pubbe vasi Ekarājā.
So 'dāni dugge narakamhi[2] khitto
nappajahe[3] vaṇṇabalaṃ purāṇan " ti[4]

avāṭe khittabhāvo āgato.

Jātakaṭṭhakathāyam pana " sikkāya[5] pakkhipāpetvā uttarummāre heṭṭhāsīsakam olambesî " ti vuttaṃ.]

Mahāsatto corarājānam ārabbha mettaṃ bhāvetvā kasiṇaparikammaṃ katvā jhānâbhiññāyo nibbattetvā kāsuto uggantvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisīdi. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. " Amaccamaṇḍalaṃ rajjaṃ phītam antepuraṃ mama
acchinditvāna gahitaṃ piyaputtaṃ[6] va pass' ahan " ti.

Tattha *amaccamaṇḍalan* ti tasmiṃ tasmiṃ rājakicce rañño amā saha vattantî ti amaccā, saddhiṃ vā tesaṃ maṇḍalaṃ samūhaṃ. *Phītan* ti balavāhanena nagarajanapadâdīhi samiddhaṃ rajjaṃ, itthâgāra-dāsi-dāsa-parijanehi c' eva vatthâbharaṇâdi[7] upabhogûpakaraṇehi ca samiddhaṃ mama antepurañ ca acchinditvā gahitakaṃ[8] gaṇhanakam[9] amittarājānaṃ nissāya attano piyaputtaṃ va passim ahaṃ, tāya evaṃ bhūtāya mettāya me samo sakalaloke n' atthi, tasmā evaṃ[10] bhūtā esā me mettāpāramī paramatthapāramībhāvaṃ[11] pattâ ti adhippāyo.

Evam pana Mahāsatte taṃ corarājānam ārabbha mettaṃ pharitvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisinne tassa sarīre dāho uppajji. So " ḍayhāmi, ḍayhāmî " ti bhūmiyam aparāparaṃ parivattati. " Kim etan " ti vutte " mahārāja, tumhe niraparādhaṃ dhammikarājānam āvāṭe nikhanāpayitthâ " ti. " Tena hi vegena gantvā tam uddharathâ[12] " ti āha. Purisā gantvā taṃ rājānam ākāse pallaṅkena nisinnaṃ disvā āgan-

---

[1] Si₁ rājupajīve. [2] Si₂ nagaramhi. [3] B., Si₂ na pajjahe.
[4] *Ekarāja-Jāt.* [5] J. sikkhāya. [6] CT. piyaṃ puttaṃ.
[7] B., Si₂ vatthālaṅkārādi. [8] B., Si₂ gahitaṃ.
[9] B. gahitākāraṃ gaṇhanti; Si₂ gahitākāraṃ gaṇhanaṃ.
[10] Si₂ evamevaṃ. [11] Si₂ paramatthabhāvaṃ. [12] J. mocetha nan.

tvā Dabbasenassa ārocesuṃ. So vegena gantvā vanditvā khamāpetvā "tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ tumhe va kāretha, ahaṃ vo core paṭibāhessāmî" ti vatvā tassa duṭṭhâmaccassa rājānaṃ[1] kāretvā pakkāmi. Bodhisatto pi rajjam amaccānaṃ niyyādetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahājanaṃ sīlâdiguṇesu patiṭṭhapetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmalokaparāyaṇo ahosi.

Tadā Dabbaseno Ānandatthero ahosi, Ekarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa divase chasu dānasālāsu cha divase satasahassavissajjanena paccatthikarañño sakalarajjapariccāgena ca dānapāramī, niccasīla-uposathakammavasena pabbajitassa anavasesasīlasaṃvaravasena ca sīlapāramī, pabbajjāvasena jhānâdhigamavasena ca nekkhammapāramī, sattānaṃ hitâhitavicāraṇavasena dānâdi[2]-saṃvidahanavasena ca paññāpāramī, dānâdipuññasambhārassa abbhussahanavasena kāmavitakkâdivinodanavasena ca viriyapāramī, duṭṭhâmaccassa Dabbasenarañño ca aparādhasahanavasena khantipāramī, yathāpaṭiññaṃ dānâdi[3]-avisaṃvādanavasena saccapāramī, dānâdīnam acalasamādānâdhiṭṭhānavasena adhiṭṭhānapāramī, paccatthike pi ekantena hitapharaṇa[4]-vasena mettājhānanibbattanena ca mettāpāramī, duṭṭhâmaccena Dabbasenena ca katâparādhe hitesīhi attano amaccâdīhi nibbattite upakāre ca ajjhupekkhaṇena rajjasukhappattakāle paccatthikaraññā narake khittakāle samānacittatāya ca upekkhāpāramī veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

4. "Panujja[5] dukkhena sukhaṃ, janinda,
sukhena vā dukkham asayhasāhi;
ubhayattha santo[6] abhinibbutattā
sukhe ca dukkhe ca bhavanti tulyâ" ti.[7]

Yasmā pan' ettha mettāpāramī atisayavatī tasmā tadatthadīpanatthaṃ sā eva pāḷi ārūḷhā. Tathā idha Mahāsattassa sabbasattesu orasaputte viya samânukampatâdayo guṇavisesā niddhāretabbâ[8] ti.

Ekarājacariyaṃ Cuddasamaṃ.

[Mettāpāramitā Niṭṭhitā.]

---

[1] Si_1 rājāṇaṃ. [2] B., Si_2 dānasīlādi.
[3] B., Si_2 dānādinā. [4] B., Si_2 hitūpasaṃhāra-.
[5] Si_1 Paṇujja. [6] J. sattā. [7] *Ekarāja-Jāt.* [8] B. vibhāvetabbā.

UPEKKHĀPĀRAMITĀ

15. MAHĀLOMAHAṂSACARIYAṂ

Paṇṇarasame. "Susāne seyyaṃ kappemî" ti etthâyam ānupubbikathā:

Mahāsatto hi tadā mahati uḷārabhoge kule nibbattitvā vuddhim anvāya disāpāmokkhassa ācariyassa santike garuvāsaṃ vasanto sabbasippe[1] nipphattiṃ patvā kulagharam āgantvā mātāpitūnam accayena ñātakehi "kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapehî" ti yāciyamāno pi aniccatāmanasikāramukhena sabbabhavesu abhivaḍḍhamānasaṃvego kāye ca asubhasaññaṃ paṭilabhitvā gharāvāsapaḷibodhâdhibhūtaṃ kilesagahanam anogāhetvā va cirakālasamparicitaṃ nekkhamm' ajjhāsayam upabrūhayamāno mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya pabbajitukāmo hutvā puna cintesi: "sacâhaṃ pabbajissāmi, guṇasambhāvanā-sakkato[2] bhavissāmî" ti. So lābhasakkāraṃ jigucchanto pabbajjam anupagantvā "pahomi câhaṃ lābhâlābhâdīsu nibbikāro hotun" ti attānaṃ takkento "visesato paraparibhavasahanâdipaṭipadaṃ pūrento upekkhāpāramiṃ matthakaṃ pāpessāmî" ti nivatthavatthen' eva gehato nikkhamitvā paramasallekhavuttiko pi abalabalo amandamando viya paresam acittakarūpena hīlitaparibhūto hutvā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu ekarattivāsen' eva carati. Yattha pana mahantaṃ paribhavaṃ paṭilabhati tattha ciram pi vasati. So nivatthavatthe jiṇṇe pilotikakhaṇḍena, tasmiñ ca jiṇṇe kenaci dinnam agaṇhanto hirikopīnapaṭicchādanamatten' eva carati.

Evaṃ gacchante kāle ekaṃ nigamagāmam agamāsi. Tattha gāmadārakā dhuttajātikā vedhaveyyā; ye keci rājavallabhānaṃ putta-nattu-dāsâdayo ca uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā kālenakālaṃ kīḷābahulā vicaranti. Duggate mahallake purise ca itthiyo ca gacchante disvā bhasmaṃ puṭena piṭṭhiyam ākiranti,[3] ketakīpaṇṇaṃ kacchantare olambenti. Tena vippakārena parivattitvā olo-

[1] B. sippānaṃ. [2] B., Si₂ -bhāvanāpākaṭo.
[3] B. abhihanti.

kente yathāvajjakīḷitaṃ dassetvā upahasanti.[1] Mahāpuriso tasmiṃ nigame te evaṃ vicarante dhuttadārake disvā "laddho vata 'dāni me upekkhāpāramiyā paripūraṇûpāyo" ti cintetvā tattha vihāsi. Taṃ te dhuttadārakā passitvā vippakāraṃ kātum ārabhanti. Mahāsatto tam asahanto viya ca tehi bhāyanto viya ca uṭṭhahitvā gacchati. Te tam anubandhanti. So tehi anubandhiyamāno "ettha n' atthi koci paṭivattâ" ti susānaṃ gantvā aṭṭhikaṃ sīsûpadhānaṃ katvā sayati. Dhuttadārakā pi tattha gantvā oṭṭhubhanâdikaṃ nānappakāraṃ vippakāraṃ katvā pakkamanti. Evaṃ te divase divase karonti eva. Ye pana viññū purisā te etaṃ karonte passanti te te paṭibāhitvā "ayaṃ mahânubhāvo tapassī mahāyogî" ti ca ñatvā uḷāraṃ sakkārasammānaṃ karonti. Mahāsatto pana sabbattha ekasadiso va hoti, majjhattabhūto. Tena vuttaṃ: "Susāne seyyaṃ kappemî" ti ādi.

Tattha *susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhim*[2] *upadhāyâ*[3] ti āmakasusāne chavaṭṭhikakalebarato sonasigālâdīhi tahiṃ tahiṃ vikkhittesu aṭṭhikesu ekam aṭṭhikaṃ sīsûpadhānaṃ katvā sucimhi ca asucimhi ca samānacittatāya tasmiṃ susāne seyyaṃ kappemi, sayāmî ti attho. *Gomaṇḍalâ*[4] ti gāmadārakā. *Rūpaṃ dassent' anappakan*[5] ti yathāvajjakīḷitāya oṭṭhubhana-upahasana-ummīhanâdīhi kaṇṇasote salākappavesanâdīhi ca atikakkhalam anappakaṃ nānappakāraṃ[6] vippakāraṃ karonti. *Apare* ti tesu eva gāmadārakesu ekacce. *Upāyanāni upanentî*[7] ti ayam imesu paribhavavasena evarūpaṃ vippakāraṃ karontesu na kiñci vikāraṃ dasseti, sammānane nu kho kīdiso ti pariganhantā vividhaṃ bahuṃ gandhamālaṃ[8] bhojanam aññāni ca upāyanāni paṇṇākārāni upaharanti. Aparehi vā tehi anācāragāmadārakehi aññe viññū manussā "ayam imesam evaṃ vividham pi vippakāraṃ karontānaṃ na kuppati, aññadatthu khantimettânuddayaṃ yeva tesu upaṭṭhapeti, aho! acchariyapuriso[9]" ti haṭṭhā "bahuṃ vat' imehi etasmiṃ vippaṭipajjan-

[1] B. ubhasanti; Si₂ obhassanti. [2] CT. chavaṭṭhikaṃ.
[3] CT. nidhāy' ahaṃ. [4] CT. gāmaṇḍalā.
[5] CT. dassenti 'nappakaṃ. [6] B., Si₂ *add* rūpaṃ.
[7] CT. upâyanāny' upanenti. [8] Si₂ taṇḍulaṃ. [9] B. acchariyamanusso.

tehi apuññaṃ pasutan" ti saṃviggamānasā va hutvā bahuṃ gandhamālaṃ vividhaṃ bhojanam aññāni ca upāyanāni upanenti upaharanti. *Ye me dukkham upaharantî*[1] ti ye gāmadārakā mayhaṃ sarīradukkham upaharanti upanenti. "Upadahantî" ti pi pāṭho; uppādentî ti attho. *Ye ca denti sukhaṃ mamâ* ti ye ca viññū manussā mama mayhaṃ sukhaṃ denti, mālāgandhabhojanâdi-sukhûpakaraṇehi mama sukham upaharanti. *Sabbesaṃ samako homî* ti katthaci pi vikārânuppattiyā samānacittatāya vividhānam pi tesaṃ janānaṃ samako ekasadiso homi bhavāmi. *Dayā kopo*[2] *na vijjatî* ti yasmā mayham upakārake mettacittatāsaṅkhātā dayā, apakārake manopadosasaṅkhāto kopo pi na vijjati. Tasmā "sabbesaṃ samako homî" ti dasseti. Idāni Bhagavā tadā upakārīsu apakārīsu ca sattesu samupacitañāṇasambhārassa attano samānacittatā vikārâbhāvo yā ca lokadhammesu anupalittatā ahosi, taṃ dassetuṃ "sukhadukkhe tulābhūto" ti osānagātham āha.

Tattha *sukhadukkhe* ti sukhe ca dukkhe ca. *Tulābhūto* ti samakaṃ gahitatulā viya onati-unnati-apanatiṃ vajjetvā majjhattabhūto. Sukhadukkhagahaṇen' eva c' ettha tannimittabhāvato lābhâlābhâpi gahitâ ti veditabbaṃ. *Yasesû* ti kittīsu. *Ayasesû* ti nindāsu. *Sabbatthâ* ti sabbesu sukhâdīsu lokadhammesu. Iti Bhagavā tadā sabbasattesu sabbalokadhammesu ca anaññasādhāraṇam attano majjhattabhāvaṃ kittetvā tena tasmim attabhāve attano upekkhāpāramiyā sikhāppattabhāvaṃ vibhāvento "*esā me upekkhāpāramî*" ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

Idhâpi Mahāsattassa paṭhamaṃ dānapāramī nāma visesato sabbavibhavapariccāgo. Ye keci imaṃ sarīraṃ gahetvā yaṃ kiñci attano icchitaṃ karontû ti anapekkhabhāvena attano attabhāvapariccāgo va dānapāramī, hīnâdikassa sabbassa akattabbassa akaraṇaṃ sīlapāramī, kām' assādavimukhassa gehato nikkhantassa sato kāye asubhasaññânubrūhanā nekkhammapāramī, sambodhisambhārānam upakāradhammapariggahaṇe tappaṭipakkhapahāṇe ca kosallam aviparītato dhammasabhāvacintanā ca paññāpā-

[1] CT. upadahanti. [2] CT. dayakopo.

ramī, kāmavitakkâdi vinodanaṃ dukkhâdhivāsanā ca viriyapāramī, sabbâpi adhivāsanakkhanti khantipāramī, vacīsaccaṃ samādānâvisaṃvādanena virati saccañ ca saccapāramī, anavajjadhamme acalasamādanâdhiṭṭhānam adhiṭṭhānapāramī, anodhiso sabbasattesu mettânuddayabhāvo mettāpāramī, upekkhāpāramī pan' assa yathāvuttavasen' eva veditabbâ ti dasapāramiyo labbhanti. Upekkhāpāramī c' ettha atisayavatî ti katvā sā yeva desanam ārūḷhā. Tathā idha Mahāsattassa mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ mahantañ ca ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahâbhinikkhamaṇasadisaṃ gehato nikkhamaṇaṃ, tathā nikkhamitvā lābhasakkāraṃ jigucchato paresaṃ sambhāvanaṃ pariharitukāmassa pabbajjāliṅgam agahetvā citten' eva anavasesaṃ pabbajjāguṇe adhiṭṭhahitvā paramasukhavihāro, paramappicchatā pavivekâbhirati, upekkhaṇâdhippāyena attano kāyajīvitanirapekkhā, parehi attano uparikatavippakārâdhivāsanaṃ, ukkaṃsagatasallekhavutti, bodhisambhārapaṭipakkhānaṃ kilesānaṃ patanubhāvena[1] khīṇâsavānaṃ viya paresam upakārâpakāresu nibbikārabhāvahetubhūtena sabbattha majjhattabhāvena samuṭṭhāpito lokadhammehi anupalepo, sabbapāramīnaṃ muddhabhūtāya[2] upekkhāpāramiyā sikhāppattî ti evamâdayo guṇânubhāvā vibhāvetabbâ ti.

Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ Paṇṇarasaṃ.

[Upekkhāpāramitā Niṭṭhitā.]

UDDĀNAGĀTHĀVAṆṆANĀ

Yudhañjayo ti ādikā uddānagāthā. Tattha *bhisenâ* ti bhisāpadesena Mahākañcanacariyaṃ dasseti. *Sonanando* ti iminā Sonapaṇḍitacariyaṃ dasseti. Tathā *Mūgapakkho* ti mūgapakkhāpadesena Temiyapaṇḍitacariyaṃ dasseti. *Upekkhāpāramī*-sīsena Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ dasseti. *Āsi iti vuttaṃ mahesinâ* ti yathā, Sāriputta, tuyham etarahi desitaṃ, iti evam iminā vidhānena mahantānaṃ dānapāramī-ādīnaṃ bodhisambhārānam esanato mahesinā tadā bodhisattabhū-

---

[1] B. pahanubhāvena; Si, pahānubhāvena. [2] Si, samuddabhūtāya.

tena mayā vuttaṃ ciṇṇaṃ caritaṃ paṭipannam āsi, ahosî ti attho. Idāni pāramīparipūraṇavasena cirakālappavattitaṃ idha vuttam avuttañ ca attano dukkarakiriyam ekajjhaṃ katvā yadatthaṃ sā pavattitā, tañ ca saṅkhepen' eva dassetuṃ "evaṃ bahuvidhan" ti gātham āha. Tattha *evan'* ti iminā vuttanayena. *Bahuvidhaṃ dukkhan* ti Akittipaṇḍitâdi kāle kārapaṇṇâdi āharatāya tañ ca[1] yācakassa datvā āhārūpacchedâdinā ca bahuvidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ, tathā Kururājâdi kāle Sakkassa sampattisadisā *sampatti ca bahuvidhā*. *Bhavâbhave* ti khuddake c' eva mahante ca bhave, bhavâbhave vā vuddhihāniyo *anubhavitvā* bahuvidhehi dukkhehi avihaññamāno bahuvidhāhi ca sampattīhi anākaḍḍhiyamāno pāramīparipūraṇapasuto eva hutvā tadanurūpaṃ paṭipattiṃ paṭipanno *uttamam* anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ sabbaññutaṃ *patto* adhigato 'smî ti attho. Idāni yāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ paripūraṇattham esā dukkaracariyā ciraṃ pavattitā, tāsam anavasesato paripuṇṇabhāvan tena ca pattabbaphalassa attanā adhigatabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ "datvā dātabbakaṃ dānaṃ sīlaṃ pūretvāsesato[2]" ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha *datvā datābbakaṃ dānan* ti tadā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhitum aggayānapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannena mahābodhisattena dātabbaṃ deyyadhammaṃ bāhiraṃ rajjâdiṃ, abbhantaram aṅganayanâdiṃ datvā pariccajitvā. Tato eva varadhanapariccāgo puttapariccāgo dārapariccāgo aṅgapariccāgo rajjapariccāgo[3] ti pañca mahāpariccāgapariyosānaṃ dānapāramī - dāna - upapāramī - dānaparamatthapāramippabhedaṃ[4] dānam anavasesato sampādetvâ ti attho. Tattha Akittibrāhmaṇakāle Saṅkhabrāhmaṇakāle ti evamâdīsu idhâgatesu, anāgatesu pana Visayhaseṭṭhikāle Velāmakāle ti evamâdīsu pi dānapāramiyā Mahāpurisassa pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Sasapaṇḍitakāle:

---

[1] B. taṃ va.

[2] *For this and the following* 7 *verses of* CT., *cf.* Ap. Buddhâpadānaṃ, vv. 69-75.

[3] B. rajjapariccâyo aṅgapariccāgo nayanapariccāgo puttadârapariccāgo jīvitapariccāgo; Si₂ aṅgapariccāgo nayanapariccāgo bhariyâpariccāgo attapariccāgo.

[4] Si₂ dānaparamatthapāramī.

Bhikkhāya upagataṃ disvā sakattānaṃ pariccajiṃ,
dānena me samo n' atthi, esā me dānapāramî ti.

Evam attapariccāgaṃ karontassa dānapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā, itaresu pana yathārahaṃ pāramī-upapāramiyo veditabbā.

Sīlaṃ pūretvâsesato ti tathā anavasesato kāyiko saṃvaro vācasiko saṃvaro kāyikavācasiko saṃvaro indriyo saṃvaro bhojane mattaññutā suvisuddhājīvatā[1] ti evam ādikaṃ bodhisattasīlaṃ sampādentena sīlapāramī sīlaupapāramī sīlaparamatthapāramīppabhedaṃ pūretabbaṃ sabbaṃ sīlaṃ pūretvā, sammadeva sampādetvā. Idhā pi Sīlavanāgarājakāle Campeyyanāgarājakāle ti evam ādisu idhâgatesu, anāgatesu ca mahākapikāle Chaddantakāle ti evam ādisu mahāsattassa sīlapāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Saṅkhapālakāle:

Sūlehi vijjhayante pi[2] koṭṭayante pi sattīhi
Bhojaputte na kuppāmi esā me sīlapāramî ti.[3]

Evam attapariccāgaṃ karontassa sīlapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Itaresu pana yathārahaṃ pāramīupapāramiyo veditabbā.

Nekkhamme pāramiṃ gantvā ti tathā tividhe pi mahâbhinikkhamaṇe pāramīparamukkaṃsaṃ gantvā. Tattha Yudhañjayakāle Somanassakumārakāle ti evam âdisu idhâgatesu, anāgatesu ca Hatthipālakumārakāle Makhādevakāle ti evamâdisu mahārajjaṃ pahāya nekkhammapāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena panassa Cūlasutasomakāle:

Mahārajjaṃ hatthagataṃ kheḷapiṇḍaṃ va chaḍḍayiṃ,
cajato na hoti laganam esā me nekkhammapāramī ti.[3]

Evaṃ nissaṅgatāya rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhamantassa nekkhammapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Itaresu pana yathārahaṃ pāramī upapāramīyo veditabbā.

Paṇḍite paripucchitvā ti 'kiṃ kusalaṃ, kim akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjan ti ādinā[4] kusalâdi dhammakammaphalavibhāgaṃ[5] sattānam upakārāvaham anavajja-

---

[1] Si, visuddhā-. [2] J. Sūlihi pi vijjhayanto.
[3] *Cf.* CT. *and Jāt.* (Nidānakathā), I, 45, 46. [4] Si, ādikaṃ.
[5] B., S. kusaladhammavibhāgaṃ kamma-kammaphalavibhāgaṃ.

kammāyatana-sippāyatana-vijjāṭṭhānâdiṃ paṇḍite sappaññe paṭipucchitvā. Etena paññāpāramiṃ dasseti. Tattha Vidhūrapaṇḍitakāle Mahāgovindapaṇḍitakāle Kuddālapaṇḍitakāle Arakapaṇḍitakāle Bodhiparibbājakakāle Mahosadhapaṇḍitakāle ti evam ādisu paññāpāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena panassa Senakapaṇḍitakāle:

> Paññāya vicinanto 'haṃ[1] brāhmaṇaṃ mocayiṃ dukkhā,
> paññāya me samo n' atthi esā me paññāpāramī ti.[2]

Antobhastagataṃ sappaṃ dassentassa paññāpāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā.

Viriyaṃ katvāna uttaman ti sammāsambodhiṃ pāpetuṃ samatthatāya uttamaṃ padhānaṃ[3] viriyapāramiṃ katvā uppādetvā. Tattha Mahāsīlavarājakāle Pañcāvudhakumārakāle Mahāvānarindakāle[4] ti evamâdisu viriyapāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena panassa Mahājanakakāle:

> Atīradassī jalamajjhe hatā sabbeva mānusā,
> cittassa aññathā n' atthi esā me viriyapāramī ti.

Evaṃ mahāsamuddaṃ tarantassa viriyapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā.

Khantiyā pāramiṃ gantvā ti adhivāsanakkhanti-ādi khantiparamukkaṃsabhāvaṃ pāpento khantiyā pāramiṃ paramakoṭiṃ gantvā, khantipāramiṃ sampādetvā ti attho. Tattha Mahākapikāle Mahisarājakāle Rūrūmigarājakāle Dhammadevaputtakāle ti evam ādisu khantipāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Khantivādikāle:

> Acetanaṃ va koṭṭante tiṇhena pharasunā mamaṃ,[5]
> Kāsirāje na kuppāmi esā me khantipāramī ti.[2]

Evaṃ acetanabhāvena viya mahādukkhaṃ anubhavantassa khantipāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā.

Katvā daḷham adhiṭṭhānan ti kusala[6]-samādānādhiṭṭhānaṃ tassa tassa pāramīsamādānassa tadupakārakassa samādānassa ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ daḷhataraṃ asithilaṃ katvā. Taṃ taṃ

[1] J. pavicinanto 'haṃ. [2] *Cf.* CT. *and Jāt.* (Nidānakathā), I, 46.
[3] Si₂ *adds* viriyan ti vividham pi. [4] Si₂ -vānarakāle.
[5] J. mama [6] Si₂ kusaladhamma-.

vatasamādānaṃ anivattibhāvena adhiṭṭhahitvā ti attho. Tattha Jotipālakāle Sarabhaṅgakāle Nemikāle ti evam ādisu adhiṭṭhānapāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena panassa Temiyakumārakāle:

Mātāpitā na me dessā n' api dessaṃ mahāyasaṃ,
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā vatam adhiṭṭhahin ti.[1]

Evaṃ jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā vataṃ adhiṭṭhahantassa adhiṭṭhānapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā.

Saccavācānurakkhiyā ti saccavācaṃ anurakkhitvā jīvitantarāyepi anariyavohāraṃ gūthaṃ viya jigucchanto pariharitvā sabbaso avisaṃvādibhāvaṃ rakkhitvā. Tattha Kapirājakāle Saccatāpasakāle Maccharājakāle ti evam ādisu saccapāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena panassa Mahāsutasomakāle:

Saccavācam anurakkhanto cajitvā mama jīvitaṃ,
mocesim[2] ekasatam khattiye esā me saccapāramî ti.[1]

Evaṃ jīvitaṃ cajitvā saccam anurakkhantassa saccapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā.

Mettāya pāramiṃ gantvā ti sabbasattesu anodhiso hitupa[3]-saṃhāralakkhaṇāya mettāya pāramiṃ paramukkaṃsataṃ patvā. Tattha Cūladhammapālakāle Mahāsīlavarājakāle Sāmapaṇḍitakāle ti evam ādisu mettāpāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Suvaṇṇasāmakāle[4]:

Na maṃ koci uttasati na pi 'haṃ bhāyāmi kassaci,
mettābalenupatthaddho ramāmi pavane tadā ti.[1]

Evaṃ jīvitam pi anoloketvā[5] mettāyantassa mettāpāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā.

Sammānanâvamānane[6] ti sakkaccapūjāsakkārâdinā sammānane niṭṭhubhanādinā avamānane ca sabbattha lokadhamme ca samako samacitto nibbikāro hutvā uttamam anuttaraṃ sabbaññutam adhigato 'smī ti attho. Tattha Vānarindakāle Kāsirājakāle Khemabrāhmaṇakāle Aṭṭhisenaparibbājakakāle ti evam ādisu upekkhāpāramiyā pūritatta-

---

[1] *Cf.* CT. and *Jāt.* (Nidānakathā), I, 46, 47. [2] J. mocayiṃ.
[3] Si₂ bhumi-. [4] Si₂ Ekarāja-. [5] J. anavaloketvā. [6] CT. samânanâ .

bhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Mahālomahaṃsakāle:

Susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhikam upadhāy'[1] ahaṃ,
gomaṇḍalā upāgantvā[2] rūpaṃ dassent' anappakan ti.[3]

Evaṃ gāmadārakesu niṭṭhubhanādīhi c' eva mālāgandhupahārādīhi ca sukhadukkham uppādentesu pi upekkham anativattantassa[4] upekkhāpāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Iti Bhagavā:

Evaṃ bahuvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampatti ca bahuvidhā,
bhavābhave anubhavitvā patto sambodhim uttaman ti.

Sammāsambodhim adhigantum imasmiṃ Bhaddakappe attanā kataṃ dukkaracariyaṃ saṃkhepen' eva vatvā puna

Datvā dātabbakaṃ dānaṃ sīlaṃ pūretvā asesato,
nekkhamme pāramiṃ[5] gantvā patto sambodhim uttaman ti.
Paṇḍite paripucchitvā viriyaṃ katvāna uttamaṃ,
khantiyā pāramiṃ[6] gantvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.
Katvā daḷham adhiṭṭhānaṃ saccavācānurakkhiya,
mettāya pāramiṃ gantvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.
Lābhâlābhe yasâyase sammānanāvamānane,[7]
sabbattha samako[8] hutvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ

attanā sammadeva paripūritvā dasa pāramīyo dasseti. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne ṭhatvā mahābodhiyānapaṭipattiyam ussāhajātānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ bodhisambhāresu nānappakārakosallatthaṃ sabbapāramīsu *Pakiṇṇakakathā* kathetabbā.

Tatridaṃ pañhakammaṃ: Kā pan' etā pāramiyo? Ken' aṭṭhena pāramiyo? Katividhā c' etā? Ko tāsaṃ kamo? Kāni lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānâ ti? Ko paccayo? Ko saṅkileso? Kiṃ vodānaṃ? Ko paṭipakkho? Kā paṭipatti? Ko vibhāgo? Ko saṅgaho? Ko sampādanūpāyo? Kittakena kālena sampādanaṃ? Ko ānisaṃso? Kiñ c' etāsaṃ phalan ti?

Tatridaṃ vissajjanaṃ: *Kā pan' etā pāramiyo* ti? Taṇhā-

---

[1] Si₂ upanidhāya. [2] J. upagantvā.
[3] *Cf.* CT. *and Jāt.* (Nidānakathā), I, 47. [4] Si₂ anavattitassa.
[5] Si₂ nekkhammapāramiṃ; CT. nikkhamme pāramiṃ.
[6] Si₂ khantipāramiṃ. [7] CT. Samânanâvamânane. [8] CT. samâno.

māna-diṭṭhīhi anūpahatā karuṇupāyakosallapariggahītā dānādayo guṇā pāramiyo. *Ken' aṭṭhena pāramiyo* ti? Tena dānasīlādi guṇavisesayogena sattuttamatāyo paramā mahāsattā bodhisattā. Tesaṃ bhāvo kammaṃ vā pāramī; dānādikiriyā. Athavā pūretî ti paramo. Dānâdīnaṃ guṇānaṃ purako pālako câti Bodhisatto paramo. Paramassa ayaṃ, paramassa vā bhāvo kammaṃ vā pāramī; dānādikiriyā va. Athavā paraṃ sattaṃ attani mavati bandhati guṇavisesayogena, paraṃ vā adhikataraṃ majjati sujjhati[1] saṅkilesamalato, paraṃ vā seṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ visesena mayati gacchati, paraṃ vā lokaṃ pamāṇabhūtena ñāṇavisesena idha lokaṃ viya munāti paricchindati, paraṃ vā ativiya sīlādiguṇagaṇaṃ attano santāne minoti pakkhipati, paraṃ vā attabhūtato dhammakāyato aññaṃ paṭipakkhaṃ vā anatthakaraṃ[2] kilesacoragahanaṃ mināti hiṃsatî ti paramo; mahāsatto. Paramassa ayan ti ādi vuttanayena yojetabbaṃ. Pāre vā nibbāne majjati sujjhati satte ca sodheti, tattha vā satte mavati bandhati yojeti, taṃ vā mayati gacchati gameti ca, munāti vā taṃ yathāvato, tattha vā satte minoti pakkhipati, kilesâdayo vā sattānaṃ tattha mināti hiṃsatî ti pāramī; mahāpuriso. Tassa bhāvo kammaṃ vā pāramitā; dânâdikiriyā va. Iminā nayena pāramīsadd' attho veditabbo.

Katividhâ ti? Saṅkhepato dasavidhā. Tā pana pāḷiyaṃ sarūpato āgatā yeva. Yathā câ[3] ha:

"Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ paṭhamaṃ dānapāramiṃ,
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevitanisevitan" ti[4]

ādi. Tathā hi[5] "kati nu kho bhante! Buddhakārakā dhammā? Dasa kho Sāriputta! Buddhakārakā dhammā. Katame dasa? Dānaṃ kho Sāriputta! Buddhakārako dhammo, sīlaṃ, nekkhammaṃ, paññā, viriyaṃ, khanti, saccaṃ, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, mettā, upekkhā Buddhakārakā dhammā. Ime kho Sāriputta! dasa Buddhakārakā dhammâ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā[6]:

---

[1] B. puñjati. [2] Si₂ tadanatthakaraṃ.
[3] Si₂ *omits it.* [4] *Cf. Buddhavaṃsa*, II, v. 117.
[5] Si₂ *adds* aparam pi vuttaṃ *before it.*
[6] B. Satthā aparam pi vuttaṃ.

Dānaṃ sīlañ ca nekkhamaṃ paññā viriyena[1] pañcamaṃ,
khantisaccamadhiṭṭhānaṃ mettupekkhâtimā[2] dasâ ti.

Keci pana chabbidhâ ti vadanti. Taṃ etāsaṃ saṅgahavasena vuttaṃ. So pana saṅgaho parato āvībhavissati.

Ko tāsaṃ kamo ti? Ettha 'kamo[3]' ti desanākkamo. So ca paṭhamasamādānahetuko. Samādānaṃ paricayahetukam ti yathā ādimhi pavicitā samādinnā ca,[4] tathā desitā. Tattha dānaṃ sīlassa bahūpakāraṃ sukarañcâti taṃ ādimhi vuttaṃ. Dānaṃ[5] sīlapariggahitaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan ti dānāntaraṃ sīlaṃ vuttaṃ. Sīlaṃ nekkhammapariggahitaṃ, nekkhammaṃ paññāpariggahitaṃ, paññā viriyapariggahitā, viriyaṃ khantipariggahitaṃ, khanti saccapariggahitā, saccaṃ adhiṭṭhānapariggahitaṃ, adhiṭṭhānaṃ mettāpariggahitaṃ, mettā upekkhāpariggahitā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti mettānantaram upekkhā vuttā. Upekkhā pana karuṇāpariggahitā, karuṇā ca upekkhāpariggahitā ti[6] veditabbā. Katham pana mahākāruṇikā Bodhisattā sattesu upekkhakā hontī ti? Upekkhitabbayuttesu kañci kālaṃ upekkhakā honti, na pana sabbattha sabbadā câti keci. Apare pana: na sattesu upekkhakā, sattakatesu pana vippakāresu upekkhakā hontî ti.

Aparo nayo: pacurajanesu pi pavattiyā sabbasattasādhāraṇattā appaphalattā sukarattā ca ādimhi dānaṃ vuttaṃ. Sīlena dāyakapaṭiggāhakasuddhito, parânuggahaṃ vatvā parapīḷānivattivacanato, kiriyādhammaṃ vatvā akiriyādhammavacanato, bhogasampattihetuṃ vatvā bhavasampattihetuvacanato ca dānassa anantaraṃ sīlaṃ vuttaṃ. Nekkhammena sīlasampattisiddhito, kāya-vacisucaritaṃ vatvā manosucaritavacanato, visuddhasīlassa sukhen' eva[7] jhānasamijjhanato, kammâparādhappahāṇena payogasuddhiṃ[8] vatvā kilesâparādhappahāṇena āsayasuddhivacanato, vītikkamappahāṇe ṭhitassa[9] pariyuṭṭhānappahānavacanato ca sī-

[1] B. viriya.
[2] B. mett' upekkhā ca te; Si₂ mett' upekkhā ti te.
[3] Si₂ kamonāma.
[4] Si₂ *adds* pana.
[5] Si₂ B. *add* api ca *before it.*
[6] Si₂ *omits* ti.
[7] Si₂ visuddhi sumukheneva.
[8] Si₂ payogasuddhi.
[9] Si₂ -hāṇena cittassa.

lassa anantaraṃ nekkhammaṃ vuttaṃ. Paññāya nekkhammassa siddhiparisuddhito, jhānābhāvena paññābhāva-vacanato, (samādhipadaṭṭhānā hi paññā, paññāpaccupaṭṭhāno ca samādhi) samathanimittaṃ[1] vatvā upekkhānimittavacanato, parahitajjhānena[2] parahitakaruṇ' upāyakosallavacanato ca nekkhammassa anantaraṃ paññā vuttā. Viriyârambhena paññākiccasiddhito sattasuññatā dhammanijjhānakkhantiṃ vatvā sattahitāya ārambhassa amacchariyatā vacanato,[3] upekkhānimittaṃ vatvā paggahanimittavacanato,[4] nisammakāritaṃ vatvā uṭṭhānavacanato[5] ca (nisammakārino hi uṭṭhānaṃ[6] phalavisesam āvahati) paññāya anantaraṃ viriyaṃ vuttaṃ. Viriyena titikkhā siddhito, (viriyavā hi āraddhaviriyattā sattasaṅkhārehi upanītaṃ dukkham abhibhuyya viharati) viriyassa titikkhâlaṅkārabhāvato,[7] (viriyavato hi[8] titikkhā sobhati) paggahanimittaṃ vatvā samathanimittavacanato, acchārambhena uddhaccadosappahāṇavacanato, (dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā hi uddhaccadoso pahīyati) viriyavato sātaccakaraṇavacanato, (khantibahulo hi anuddhato sātaccakārī hoti) appamādavato[9] parahitakiriyârambhe paccupakāratanhābhāva-vacanato, (yāthâvato[10] dhammanijjhāne hi sati taṇhā na hoti) parahitârambho parame pi parakatadukkhasahanatāvacanato ca viriyassa anantaraṃ khanti vuttā. Saccena khantiyā cirâdhiṭṭhānato,[11] apakārino apakārakhantiṃ vatvā tadupakārakaraṇe avisaṃvādavacanato, khantiyā apavādavācāvikampanena[12] bhūtavāditāya avijahanavacanato, sattasuññatâdhammanijjhāna kkhantiṃ vatvā tadupabrūhita[13]-ñāṇasaccavacanato ca khantiyā anantaraṃ saccaṃ vuttaṃ. Adhiṭṭhānena saccasiddhito, (acalādhiṭṭhānassa hi virati sijjhati) avisaṃvāditaṃ vatvā tattha acalabhāvavacanato (saccasandho[14] hi dānâdisu paṭiññānurūpaṃ

---

1 Si₂ B. samādhinimittaṃ. 2 Si₂ B. parahit' uṭṭhānena.
3 Si₂ saccakiriyabhāva; B. acchariyatā.
4 Si₂ -nimittâbhāvavacanato. 5 Si₂ upaṭṭhāna-.
6 Si₂ upaṭṭhāna. 7 Si₂ titikkhāsaṅkhāra-.
8 Si₂ -bhāvato ti. 9 Si₂ appamādato.
10 Si₂ yathāvacanato. 11 Si₂ cirāvaṭṭhānato.
12 Si₂ -vādatāvikappanena. 13 Si₂ tadanubrūhita.
14 Si₂ saccasiddho.

niccalo va pavattati) ñāṇasaccaṃ vatvā sambhāresu pavattiniṭṭhāpana[1]-vacanato, (yathābhūtañāṇavā hi bodhisambhāre adhiṭṭhāti,[2] te ca niṭṭhapeti) paṭipakkhehi akampiyabhāvato ti saccassa anantaraṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ vuttaṃ. Mettāya parahitakaraṇa samādānâdhiṭṭhānasiddhito, adhiṭṭhānaṃ vatvā hitupasaṃhāravacanato, (bodhisambhāre hi adhitiṭṭhamāno mettāvihārī hoti) acalādhiṭṭhānassa samādānāvikopanena[3] samādānasabbhāvato[4] ca adhiṭṭhānassa anantaraṃ mettā vuttā. Upekkhāya mettāvisuddhito, sattesu hitupasaṃhāraṃ vatvā tadaparādhesu udāsīnatā[5]-vacanato, mettābhāvanaṃ vatvā tannissandabhāvanāvacanato, hitakāmasatte[6] pi upekkhako ti acchariyaguṇatāvacanato ca mettāya anantaraṃ upekkhā vuttā ti. Evam etāsaṃ kamo veditabbo.

Kāni lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānānī ti? Ettha avisesena tāva sabbā pi pāramiyo paranuggahalakkhaṇā, paresam upakārakaraṇarasā, avikampanarasā vā, hitesitāpaccupaṭṭhānā, buddhatta-paccupaṭṭhānā vā, mahākaruṇāpadaṭṭhānā, karuṇūpāyakosallapadaṭṭhānā vā.

Visesena pana yasmā karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitā attūpakaraṇapariccāgacetanā *dānapāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitaṃ kāyavacisucaritaṃ atthato akattabbavirati kattabbakaraṇacetanâdayo ca *sīlapāramitā*. Karunūpāyakosallapariggahito ādīnavadassanapubbaṅgamo kāmabhavehi nikkhamaṇacittuppādo *nekkhammapāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahito dhammānaṃ sāmaññavisesalakkhaṇāvabodho *paññāpāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahito kāyacittehi parahitārambho *viriyapāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitaṃ sattasaṅkhārâparādhasahanaṃ adosappadhāno tadâkārappavatto cittuppādo *khantipāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitaṃ viraticetanâdibhedam avisaṃvādanaṃ *saccapāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitam acalasamādānâdhiṭṭhānaṃ tad ākārappavatto cittuppādo *adhiṭṭhānapāramita*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahito lokassa[7]

---

[1] Si₂ -niṭṭhāna. [2] Si₂ adhitiṭṭhati.
[3] Si₂ -kopena. [4] Si₂ B. -sambhavato.
[5] Si₂ udāsīnabhāva. [6] Si₂ hitakāmapatte.
[7] Si₂ B. dhammānaṃ sāmaññavisesalakkhaṇâvalokassa.

hitasukhūpasaṃhāro atthato avyāpādo *mettāpāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitā anunayapaṭighaviddhaṃsantī iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu sattasaṅkhāresu samappavatti *upekkhāpāramitā*.

Tasmā pariccāgalakkhaṇā[1] *dānapāramī*,[2] deyyadhamme lobha-viddhaṃsanarasā, anāsatti-paccupaṭṭhānā, bhavasampatti[3]-paccupaṭṭhānā vā, pariccajitabba-vatthupadaṭṭhānā. Sīlanalakkhaṇā *sīlapāramī*, samādānalakkhaṇā patiṭṭhānalakkhaṇā vā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Dussīlyaviddhaṃsanarasā, anavajjarasā vā; soceyya-paccupaṭṭhānā, hirottappapadaṭṭhānā. Kāmato va bhavato va nikkhamaṇalakkhaṇā *nekkhammapāramī*, tadâdīnavabhāvanarasā, tato eva vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, saṃvegapadaṭṭhānā. Yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā *paññāpāramī*, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā; kusalissāsakhitta-usupaṭivedho viya. Visayobhāsanarasā, padīpo viya. Asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā, araññagatasudesiko viya. Samādhipadaṭṭhānā catusaccapadaṭṭhānā vā. Ussāhalakkhaṇā *viriyapāramī*, upatthambhanarasā, asaṃsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānā, viriyārambhavatthupadaṭṭhānā, saṃvegapadaṭṭhānā vā. Khamanalakkhaṇā *khantipāramī*, iṭṭhāniṭṭhasahanarasā, adhivāsanapaccupaṭṭhānā, avirodhapaccupaṭṭhānā vā. Yathābhūtadassanapadaṭṭhānā avisaṃvādanalakkhaṇā *saccapāramī*. Yathāsabhāvavibhāvanarasā,[4] sādhutāpaccupaṭṭhānā, soraccapadaṭṭhānā, bodhisambhāresu adhiṭṭhānalakkhaṇā[5] *adhiṭṭhānapāramī*. Tesaṃ paṭipakkhābhibhavanarasā, tattha acalatāpaccupaṭṭhānā, bodhisambhārapadaṭṭhānā. Hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā[6] *mettāpāramī*, hitūpasaṃhārarasā, āghātavinayanarasā vā, sommabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānaṃ manāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Majjhattākārappavattilakkhaṇā *upekkhāpāramī*, samabhāvadassanarasā, paṭighānunayavūpasamapaccupaṭṭhānā, kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇapadaṭṭhānā.

Ettha ca karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitatā dānâdīnaṃ pariccāgâdilakkhaṇassa visesanabhāvena[7] vattabbā. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitânî ti hi dānâdînî ti bodhisattasantāne pavattāni dānâdi pāramiyo nāma honti.

---

[1] Si$_2$ -lakkhaṇaṃ. [2] Si$_2$ dānaṃ. [3] Si$_2$ B. bhavavibhava sampatti-.
[4] Si$_2$ yathāvato vibhāvanarasaṃ. [5] Si$_2$ avaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ.
[6] Si$_2$ hitakaraṇapavattilakkhaṇā. [7] Si$_2$ visesābhāvena.

Ko paccayo ti? Abhinīhāro tāva pāramīnaṃ paccayo hoti. Yo ayaṃ:

"Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti hetu Satthāradassanaṃ,
pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā;
aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinīhāro samijjhatî ti.[1]

Evaṃ vutto aṭṭhadhammasamodhānasampādito "tiṇṇo 'haṃ[2] tāreyyaṃ, mutto moceyyaṃ, danto dameyyaṃ, santo sameyyaṃ, assattho assāseyyaṃ, parinibbuto parinibbāteyyaṃ,[3] suddho sodheyyaṃ, buddho bodheyyan" ti ādinaya[4]-ppavatto abhinīhāro; so avisesena sabbapāramīnaṃ paccayo. Tappavattiyā hi uddhaṃ pāramīnaṃ pavicayūpaṭṭhāna-samādānādhiṭṭhānanipphattiyo mahāpurisānaṃ sambhavanti. Tattha *manussattan* ti manussattabhāvo. Manussattabhāve yeva hi ṭhatvā buddhattaṃ patthentassa patthanā samijjhati, na nāgasupaṇṇādi jātisu ṭhitassa. Kasmâ ti ce? Buddhabhāvassa ananucchavikabhāvato. *Liṅgasampattî* ti manussattabhāve ṭhitassâpi purisass' eva patthanā samijjhati, na itthiyā, na paṇḍaka-napuṃsaka-ubhatobyañjanakānaṃ vā samijjhati. Kasmâ ti ce? Yathāvuttakāraṇato lakkhaṇapāripūriyā abhāvato ca. Vuttañ c' etaṃ: "aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ itthī araham assa sammāsambuddho" ti vitthāro. Tasmā manussajātikassâpi itthiliṅge ṭhitassa paṇḍakâdīnaṃ vā patthanā na samijjhati. *Hetû* ti upanissayasampatti. Manussapurisassâ pi hi upanissayasampannass' eva hetusampattiyā patthanā samijjhati, na itarassa. *Satthāradassanan* ti satthu sammukhībhāvo; dharamānakabuddhass' eva hi santike patthentassa patthanā samijjhati. Parinibbute pana bhagavati cetiyassa santike[5] vā bodhimūle vā paṭimāya vā paccekabuddhabuddhasāvakānaṃ[6] vā santike patthanā na samijjhati. Kasmā? Adhikārassa balavabhāvâbhāvato. Buddhānam eva pana santike patthanā samijjhati, ajjhāsayassa uḷārabhāvena tadâdhikārassa balavabhāvāpattito. *Pabbajjâ* ti Buddhassa bhagavato santike patthentassâpi kamma-kiriyavādisu tāpasesu

---

[1] *Cf. Buddhavaṃsa*, II, v. 59; *Jāt.* (Nidānakathā), I, 14, v. 69.
[2] Si₂ tiṇṇehaṃ. [3] Si₂ B. parinibbāpayeyyaṃ. [4] Si₂ B. *drop it.*
[5] Si₂ cetiyasantike. [6] Si₂ B. paccekabuddhasāvakānaṃ.

vā bhikkhūsu vā pabbajitass' eva patthanā samijjhati, no gihīliṅge ṭhitassa. Kasmā? Buddhabhāvassa ananucchavikabhāvato. Pabbajitā eva hi mahābodhisattā sammāsambodhim adhigacchanti, na gahaṭṭhabhūtā. Tasmā paṇidhānakāle ca pabbajjāliṅgam eva hi yuttarūpaṃ, kiñciguṇasampatti-adhiṭṭhānabhāvato. *Guṇasampattî* ti abhiññâdiguṇasampadā. Pabbajitassâpi hi aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino pañcābhiññass' eva patthanā samijjhati, na yathāvuttaguṇasampattiyā virahitassa. Kasmā? Pāramīpavicayassa[1] asamatthabhāvato. Upanissayasampattiyā abhiññāsampattiyā ca samannāgatattā mahāpurisā katâbhinīhārā sayam eva pāramī pavicetuṃ[2] samatthā honti. *Adhikāro* ti adhiko upakāro. Yathāvuttaguṇasampanno pi hi yo attano jīvitam pi Buddhānaṃ pariccajitvā tasmiṃ kāle adhikaṃ upakāraṃ karoti, tass' eva abhinīhāro samijjhati, na itarassa. *Chandatâ* ti kattukāmatākusalacchando. Yassa hi yathāvuttadhamma-samannāgatassa Buddhakārakadhammānam atthāya mahanto chando mahatī patthanā mahatī kattukamyatā atthi, tass' eva samijjhati, na itarassa. Tatridaṃ chandamahantatāya opammaṃ: yo sakalacakkavāḷagabbham ekodakībhūtam attano bāhubalen' eva uttaritvā pāraṃ gantuṃ samattho, so Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇātî ti sutvā taṃ dukkarato adahanto ahan taṃ uttaritvā pāraṃ gamissāmî ti chandajāto hoti, na tattha saṅkocam āpajjati. Tathā yo sakalacakkavāḷaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vigatadhumānaṃ aṅgārānaṃ pūraṃ pādehi akkamanto atikkamitvā parabhāgaṃ pāpuṇituṃ samattho ... pe ... na tattha saṅkocaṃ āpajjati. Tathā yo sakalacakkavāḷaṃ sattisūlehi[3] sunissitaphalehi[4] nirantaraṃ ākiṇṇaṃ pādehi akkamanto atikkamitvā . . . pe . . . na tattha saṅkocaṃ āpajjati. Tathā yo sakalacakkavāḷaṃ nirantaraṃ ghanavepphagumbasañcannaṃ kaṇṭakalatāvanagahanaṃ vinivijjhitvā parabhāgaṃ gantuṃ samattho . . . pe . . . na tattha saṅkocam āpajjati. Tathā yo cattāri asaṅkheyyâni satasahassañ ca kappe niraye paccitvā Buddhattaṃ pattabban ti sutvā taṃ dukkarato adahanto ahaṃ tattha paccitvā

---

[1] Si₂ -paricayassa. [2] Si₂ pavivecetuṃ; B. pavecetuṃ.
[3] Si₂ B. sattīhi sūlehi. [4] Si₂ B. aṭhalehi.

Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇissāmî ti chandajāto hoti, na tattha saṅkocaṃ āpajjatî ti evamâdinā nayena ettha chandassa mahantabhāvo veditabbo.

Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato panâyaṃ abhinīhāro. Atthato tesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ aṅgānaṃ samodhānena tathā pavatto cittuppādo ti veditabbo. So sammad eva sammāsambodhiyā paṇidhānalakkhaṇo. Aho vatâhaṃ anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjheyyaṃ, sabbasattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ nipphādeyyan ti evamâdi patthanāraso, bodhisambhārahetubhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, mahākaruṇā padaṭṭhāno, upanissayasampattipadaṭṭhāno vā. Acinteyyaṃ. Buddhabhūmiṃ aparimāṇaṃ[1] sattalokahitañ ca ārabbha pavattiyā sabbabuddhakārakadhammamūlabhūto paramabhaddako paramakalyāṇo aparimeyyappabhāvo puññaviseso ti daṭṭhabbo. Yassa ca uppattiyā sah' eva mahāpuriso mahābodhiyānapaṭipattim otiṇṇo nāma hoti niyatabhāvasamadhigamanato, tato anivattanasabhāvattā Bodhisatto ti samaññaṃ paṭilabhati. Sabbabhāvena sammāsambodhiyaṃ samāsattamānasatā bodhisambhārasikkhāsamatthatā c' assa santiṭṭhati. Yathāvuttâbhinīhārasamijjhanena hi máhāpurisā sabbaññutañāṇādhigamanapubbaliṅgena sayambhūñāṇena sammad eva sabba[2]-pāramiyo pavicinitvā[3] samādāya anukkamena paripūrenti. Tathā katamahâbhinīhāro hi Sumedhapaṇḍito paṭipajjī. Yathâha:

"Handa Buddhakare Dhamme vicināmi ito cito,
uddhaṃ adho dasa disā yāvatā dhammadhātuyā;
vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ paṭhamaṃ dānapāramî ti[4]"

vitthāro. Tassa ca abhinīhārassa cattāro paccayā cattāro hetū cattāri ca balāni[5] veditabbâni.

Tattha katame cattāro paccayā? Idha mahāpuriso passati Tathāgataṃ mahatā Buddhānubhāvena acchariyabbhutaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ, tassa taṃ nissāya tam ārammaṇaṃ katvā mahābodhiyaṃ cittaṃ santiṭṭhati: mahānubhāvā vatâyaṃ dhammadhātu, yassā suppaṭividdhattā bhagavā evam acchariyabbhutadhammo acinteyyânubhāvo

---

[1] Si₁ appamāṇaṃ. [2] Si₂ *drops it.* [3] Si₂ ca vicinitvā.
[4] *Cf. Buddhavaṃsa*, II, vv. 116-17; *Jāt.* (Nidānakathā), I, 20, vv. 125-26. [5] B. phalāni.

câ ti. So tam eva mahānubhāvadassanaṃ nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ katvā sambodhiyam adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhapeti Ayaṃ paṭhamo paccayo mahābhinīhārāya. Na heva kho passati Tathāgatassa yathāvuttaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ, api ca kho suṇāti ediso ca ediso ca Bhagavâ ti. So taṃ nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ katvā sambodhiyam adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhapeti. Ayaṃ dutiyo paccayo mahābhinīhārāya. Na h' eva kho passati Tathāgatassa yathāvuttaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ, na pi taṃ parato suṇāti, api ca kho Tathāgatassa dhammaṃ desentassa "dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato" ti ādinā Buddhānubhāvapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti. So taṃ nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ katvā sambodhiyam[1] adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhapeti. Ayaṃ tatiyo paccayo abhinīhārāya. Na heva kho passati Tathāgatassa yathāvuttaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ, na pi parato suṇāti, na pi Tathāgatassa dhammaṃ suṇāti, api ca kho uḷārajjhāsayo kalyâṇādhimuttiko aham etaṃ Buddhavaṃsaṃ Buddhatantiṃ Buddhapaveṇiṃ Buddhadhammataṃ paripālessāmî[2] ti yāvad eva dhammam eva sakkaronto garukaronto mānento pūjento dhammam apacāyamāno taṃ nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ katvā sambodhiyam[3] adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhapeti. Ayaṃ catuttho paccayo mahābhinīhārāya.

Tattha katame cattāro hetū mahābhinīhārāya? Idha mahāpuriso pakatiyā upanissayasampanno[4] hoti purimakesu Buddhesu katâdhikaro. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu mahâbhinīhārāya. Puna ca paraṃ mahāpuriso pakatiyā karuṇâjjhāsayo hoti karuṇâdhimutto sattānaṃ dukkhaṃ apanetukāmo, api ca attano kāyajīvitaṃ pariccajitvā. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu mahâbhinīhārāya. Puna ca paraṃ mahāpuriso sakalato pi vaṭṭadukkhato sattahitāya ca dukkaracariyato suciram pi kālaṃ ghaṭento vāyamanto anibbinno hoti anutrāsī yāva icchitatthanipphatti.[5] Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu mahābhinīhārāya. Puna ca paraṃ mahāpuriso kalyāṇamittasannissito hoti,

---

[1] Si, B. sambodhiyā.
[2] Si, paripācessāmī.
[3] Si, B. sambodhiyā.
[4] Si, *adds* ca; B. *adds* va.
[5] Si, nipphattito.

yo[1] ahitato nivāreti, hite patiṭṭhapeti. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu mahābhinīhārāya.

Tatrâyaṃ mahāpurisassa upanissayasampadā[2]: ekanten' ev' assa yathā ajjhāsayo sambodhininno hoti sambodhipoṇo sambodhipabbhāro tathā sattānaṃ hitacariyā. Yato cânena[3] purimabuddhānaṃ santike sambodhāya[4] paṇidhānaṃ kataṃ hoti manasā vācāya ca: aham pi ediso sammāsambuddho hutvā sammad eva sattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ nipphādeyyan ti.

Evaṃ sampannûpanissayassa pan' assa imāni upanissayasampattiyā liṅgâni bhavanti, yehi samannāgatassa sāvakabodhisattehi ca paccekabodhisattehi ca mahāviseso mahantaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati indriyato paṭipattito kosallato ca. Idha upanissayasampanno mahāpuriso yathā visadindriyo hoti visadañāṇo, na tathā itare. Parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, na attahitāya. Tathā hi so yathā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ paṭipajji, na tathā itare. Tattha ca kosallaṃ āvahati ṭhānuppattikapaṭibhānena[5] ṭhānāṭhānakusalatāya ca. Tathā[6] mahāpuriso paññāya dānajjhāsayo hoti dānābhirato, sati deyyadhamme deti eva, na dānato saṅkocaṃ āpajjati, satataṃ samitaṃ saṃvibhāgasīlo hoti, pamudito va deti ādarajāto, na udāsīnacitto; mahantam pi dānaṃ datvā na ca[7] dānena santuṭṭho hoti, pageva appaṃ. Paresañ ca ussāhaṃ janento dāne vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dānapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammakathaṃ[8] karoti, aññe ca paresaṃ dente disvā attamano hoti, bhayaṭṭhānesu ca paresaṃ abhayaṃ detī ti evamādīni dānajjhāsayassa mahāpurisassa dānapāramiyā liṅgāni.

Tathā pāṇātipātādīhi pāpadhammehi hirīyati ottapati sattānaṃ aviheṭhanajātiko[9] hoti. So tato sukhasīlo asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko[10] suvaco[11] sovacassakaraṇīyehi dhammehi

---

[1] Si₂ te. [2] Si₂ upanissayasampadāya.
[3] Si₂ ārammaṇena. [4] Si₂ bodhāya; B. sambodhiyā.
[5] Si₂ B. ṭhānuppattipaṭibhāṇena. [6] Si₂ Tattha.
[7] Si₂ hi. [8] Si₂ dānapaṭisaṃyuttadhammakathā.
[9] Si₂ aviheṭhakabhāgiko. [10] B. ujujātiyo.
[11] Si₂ B. subbaco.

samannāgato mudujātiko atthaddho anatimānī. Parasantakaṃ nādiyati antamaso tiṇasalākaṃ upādāya. Attano hatthe nikkhittaṃ iṇaṃ vā gahetvā paraṃ na visaṃvādeti. Parasmiṃ vā attano santake byāmūḷhe vissarite[1] vā taṃ saññāpetvā paṭipādeti, yathā taṃ nā parahatthagataṃ hoti, aloluppo hoti parapariggahesu, pāpakaṃ cittam pi na uppādeti, itthibyasanādīni dūrato parivajjeti. Saccavādī saccasandho bhinnānaṃ sandhātā sahitānaṃ anuppadātā piyavādī mihitapubbaṅgamo pubbabhāsī atthavādī dhammavādī anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto, aviparītadassano kammassakatañāṇena saccânulomikañāṇena, kataññū katavedī Buddhāpacāyī suvisuddhājīvo dhammakāmo pare pi dhamme samādapetā sabbena sabbaṃ akiccato satte[2] nivāretā kiccesu patiṭṭhāpetā, attanā ca tattha kicce yogaṃ āpajjitā, katvā vā pana sayaṃ akattabbaṃ sīghaññeva tato paṭivirato hotī ti evamādīni sīlajjhāsayassa mahāpurisassa sīlapāramiyā liṅgāni.

Tathā mandakileso hoti mandanīvaraṇo pavivekajjhāsayo avikkhepabahulo, na tassa pāpakā vitakkā cittaṃ anvāssavanti,[3] vivekagatassa c' assa appakasireneva cittaṃ samādhiyati, amittapakkhe pi tuvaṭaṃ mettacittatā[4] santiṭṭhati, pageva itarasmiṃ; satimā ca hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā, medhāvī ca hoti dhammojapaññāya samannāgato, nipako[5] ca hoti tāsu tāsu itikattabbatāsu, āraddhaviriyo ca hoti sattānaṃ hitakiriyāsu, khantibalasamannāgato hoti sabbasaho, acalādhiṭṭhāno ca hoti daḷhasamādāno, ajjhupekkhako ca hoti upekkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesū ti evamādīni mahāpurisassa nekkhammajjhāsayādīnaṃ vasena nekkhammapāramī ādīnaṃ liṅgāni veditabbāni.

Evam etehi bodhisambhāraliṅgehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa yaṃ vuttaṃ "mahābhinīhārāya kalyāṇamittasannissayo hetū ti, tatridaṃ saṅkhepato kalyāṇamittalakkhaṇaṃ: idha kalyāṇamitto saddhāsampanno hoti sīlasampanno sutasampanno cāgasampanno viriyasampanno sati-

---

[1] Si, B. visarite. [2] B. *drops it.*
[3] Si, anavāsavanti. [4] Si, mettaṃ cittaṃ.
[5] B. nepako.

sampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno, tattha saddhāsampattiyā saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ kammaphalañ ca; tena sammāsambodhiyā hetubhūtasattesu hitesitaṃ na pariccajati; sīlasampattiyā sattānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo garu[1]-bhāvanīyo codako pāpagarahī vattā vacanakkhamo; sutasampattiyā sattānaṃ hitasukhāvahaṃ gambhīraṃ dhammakathaṃ kattā hoti; cāgasampattiyā appiccho hoti santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho; viriyasampattiyā āraddhaviriyo hoti sattānaṃ hitapaṭipattiyaṃ; satisampattiyā upaṭṭhitasati hoti anavajjadhammesu; samādhisampattiyā avikkhitto hoti samāhitacitto; paññāsampattiyā aviparītaṃ pajānāti. So satiyā kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samanvesamāno paññāya sattānaṃ hitāhitaṃ yathābhutaṃ jānitvā samādhinā tattha ekaggacitto[2] hutvā viriyena ahitā satte nisedhetvā hite niyojeti. Tenāha:

Piyo ca garu[1] bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo,
gambhīrañ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' aṭṭhāne niyojako[3] ti.[4]

Evaṃ guṇasamannāgatañ ca kalyāṇamittaṃ upanissāya mahāpuriso attano upanissayasampattiṃ sammadeva pariyodapeti. Suvisuddhāsayapayogo ca hutvā catūhi balehi samannāgato na cireneva aṭṭhaṅge samodhānetvā mahābhinīhāraṃ karonto Bodhisattabhāve patiṭṭhahati anivattidhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

Tass' imāni cattāri balāni: ajjhattikabalaṃ: yā sammāsambodhiyaṃ attasannissayā dhammagāravena abhiruci, ekantaninnajjhāsayatā[5]; yāya[6] mahāpuriso attādhipati lajjājjhāsayo abhinīhārasampanno ca hutvā pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Bāhirabalaṃ: yā sammāsambodhiyaṃ parasannissayā abhiruci, ekantaninnajjhāsayatā; yāya mahāpuriso lokādhipati mānajjhāsayo[7] abhinīharasampanno ca hutvā pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Upanissayabalaṃ: yā sammāsambodhiyaṃ upanissayasampattiyā abhiruci, ekantaninnajjhāsayatā; yāya mahāpuriso tikkhindriyo visadadhātuko satisannissayo abhinī-

[1] B. guru. [2] Si₂ ekacitto. [3] AN. niyojaye.
[4] *Cf. AN.*, IV, 32. [5] Si₂ -ninnajjhāsayatāya. [6] Si₂ *drops it.*
[7] B. mānāpassayo.

hārasampanno ca hutvā pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Payogabalam: yā sammāsambodhiṃ tajjā payogasampadā, sakkaccakāritā; yāya mahāpuriso visuddhapayogo nirantarakārī abhinīhārasampanno ca hutvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Evam ayaṃ catūhi paccayehi catūhi hetūhi catūhi ca balehi sampannasamudāgamo[1] aṭṭhaṅgasamodhānasampādito abhinīhāro pāramīnaṃ paccayo mūlakāraṇabhāvato, yassa ca pavattiyā mahāpurise cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā patiṭṭhahanti, sabbasattanikāyaṃ attano orasaputtaṃ viya piyacittena pariganhāti, na c' assa cittaṃ puttasaṅkilesavasena[2] saṅkilissati, sattānaṃ hitasukhāvaho c' assa ajjhāsayo payogo ca hoti, attano ca Buddhakārakadhammā uparūpari vaḍḍhanti, paripaccanti; yato ca mahāpuriso uḷāratamena puññābhisandena kusalābhisandena pavattiyā paccayena sukhassāhārena samannāgato sattānaṃ dakkhiṇeyyo uttamagāravaṭṭhānaṃ asadisaṃ puññakkhettañ ca hoti. Evaṃ anekaguṇo anekānisaṃso mahābhinīhāro pāramīnaṃ paccayo 'ti veditabbo.

Yathā ca abhinīhāro evaṃ mahākaruṇā upāyakosallañ ca. Tattha upāyakosallaṃ nāma dānādīnaṃ bodhisambhārabhāvassa nimittabhūtā paññā. Yāhi mahākaruṇūpāyakosallatāhi mahāpurisānaṃ attasukhanirapekkhatā, nirantaraṃ parahitakaraṇāpasutatā, sudukkarehi pi mahābodhisattacaritehi visadabhāvo, pasādasambuddhidassana[3]-savaṇānussaraṇakālesu pi sattānaṃ hitasukhapaṭilābhahetubhāvo ca sampajjati. Tathā hi 'ssa paññāya Buddhabhāvasiddhi, karuṇāya Buddhakammasiddhi. Paññāya sayaṃ tarati. karuṇāya pare tāreti; paññāya paradukkhaṃ parijānāti, karuṇāya paradukkhapatikāraṃ ārabhati; paññāya ca dukkhe nibbindati, karuṇāya dukkhaṃ sampaṭicchati. Tathā paññāya nibbānābhimukho hoti, karuṇāya vaṭṭaṃ[4] pāpuṇāti. Tathā karuṇāya saṃsārābhimukho hoti; paññāya tatra nābhiramati. Paññāya ca sabbattha virajjati; karuṇānugatattā na ca na sabbesaṃ anuggahāya pavatto. Karuṇāya sabbepi anukampati.

---

[1] Si₂ sampannā samudāgamo. [2] B. puna.
[3] Si₂ samadassana. [4] S. taṃ na.

Paññānugatattā na ca na sabbattha virattacitto. Paññāya ca ahaṅkāramamaṅkārābhāvo; karuṇāya-ālasiyadīnatābhāvo.[1] Tathā paññākaruṇāhi yathākkamaṃ attaparanāthatā, dhīravīrabhāvo, anattantapa-aparantapatā, attahita parahitanipphatti, nibbhayābhiṃsanakabhāvo,[2] dhammādhipatilokādhipatitā, kataññupubbakāribhāvo, mohataṇhāvigamo, vijjācaraṇasiddhi, balavesārajjanipphattī ti sabbassāpi pāramitāphalassa visesena upāyabhāvato paññā-karuṇā pāramīnaṃ paccayo. Idañ ca dvayaṃ pāramīnaṃ viya paṇidhānassā pi paccayo.

Tathā ussāha-ummagga-avatthāna-hita-cariyā ca pāramīnaṃ paccayā ti veditabbā; yā Buddhabhāvassa uppattiṭṭhānatāya bhūmiyo ti vuccanti. Tattha *ussāho* nāma bodhisambhārānaṃ abbhussahanaviriyaṃ. *Ummaggo* nāma bodhisambhāresu upāyakosallabhūtā paññā. *Avatthānaṃ* nāma adhiṭṭhānaṃ, acalādhiṭṭhānatā. *Hitacariyā* nāma mettābhāvanā, karuṇābhāvanā ca. Tathā nekkhammapaviveka-alobhādosāmoha-nissaraṇappabhedā cha ajjhāsayā. Nekkhammajjhāsayā hi Bodhisattā honti kāmesu gharāvāse ca dosadassāvino, tathā pavivekajjhāsayā saṅgaṇikāya dosadassāvino, alobhajjhāsayā lobhe dosadassāvino, adosajjhāsayā dose dosadassāvino, amohajjhāsayā mohe dosadassāvino, nissaraṇajjhāsayā sabbabhavesu dosadassāvino ti. Tasmā ete Bodhisattānaṃ cha ajjhāsayā dānādīnaṃ pāramīnaṃ paccayā ti veditabbā.[3] Na hi lobhādīsu ādīnavadassanena alobhādīnaṃ adhikabhāvena ca vinā dānādipāramiyo sambhavanti. Alobhādīnaṃ hi adhikabhāvena pariccāgādininnacittatā alobhajjhāsayāditā ti veditabbā. Yathā c' ete evaṃ dānajjhāsayatādayo pi bodhiyā[4] carantānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ dānādipāramīnaṃ paccayo. Dānajjhāsayā hi Bodhisattā tappaṭipakkhe macchere dosadassāvino hutvā sammadeva dānapāramiṃ paripūrenti. Sīlajjhāsayatāya dussīlye[5] dosadassāvino hutvā sammadeva sīlapāramiṃ paripūrenti. Nekkhammajjhāsayatāya kāmesu gharāvāsesu

---

[1] Si₂ B. ālasiyādīnavatā-.
[2] Si₂ nibbhayābhisenaka-; B. nibbhayābhisanaka-.
[3] Si₂ apaccayo ti veditabbo. [4] B. bodhāya. [5] Si₂ dussīle.

ca, yathābhutañāṇajjhāsayatāya aṭṭhāne vicikicchāya ca, viriyajjhāsayatāya kosajje, khantiyajjhāsayatāya akkhantiyaṃ, saccajjhāsayatāya visaṃvāde, anadhiṭṭhānajjhāsayatāya adhiṭṭhāne, mettājjhāsayatāya byāpāde, upekkhājjhāsayatāya lokadhammesu ādīnavadassāvino hutvā sammadeva nekkhammādipāramiyo paripūrenti. Dānajjhasayatādayo dānādīnaṃ pāramīnaṃ[1] nibbattikāraṇattā paccayo.

Tathā apariccāgapariccāgādisu yathākkamaṃ ādīnavānisaṃsapaccavekkhaṇā dānādipāramīnaṃ paccayo. Tathāyaṃ paccavekkhaṇāvidhi[2]: khetta-vatthu-hirañña-suvaṇṇa-go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-putta - dārādipariggahabyāsattacittānaṃ sattānaṃ khettādīnaṃ vatthukāmabhāvena bahupatthanīyabhāvato, rājacorādisādhāraṇabhāvato, vivādādhiṭṭhānato, sapattakaraṇato,[3] nissārato, paṭilābha-paripālanesu paraviheṭhanahetuto, vināsanimittañ ca sokādi aneka-vihitabyasanāvahato, tadāsattinidānañ[4] ca maccheramalapariyuṭṭhita-cittānaṃ apāyuppatti-hetubhāvato ti evaṃ vividhavipulānatthāvahāni pariggahavatthūnī ti nāma. Tesaṃ pariccāgo yeva eko sotthibhāvo ti pariccāge appamādo karaṇīyo. Api ca yācako yācamāno attano guyhassa ācikkhanato mayhaṃ vissāsiko ti ca, pahāya gamanīyam attano santakaṃ gahetvā paralokaṃ yāhī ti mayhaṃ upadesako ti ca, āditte viya agāre maraṇagginā āditte loke tato mayhaṃ santakassa apavāhakasahāyo ti ca, apavāhitassa c' assa nyānikkhepaṭhānabhūto ti ca, dānasaṅkhāte kalyāṇakammasmiṃ sahāyabhāvato sabbasampattīnaṃ aggabhūtāya paramadullabhāya Buddhabhūmiyā sampattihetubhāvato ca paramo kalyāṇamitto ti ca paccavekkhitabbaṃ.[5] Tathā uḷāre kammāni anenāhaṃ sambhāvito, tasmā sā sambhāvanā avitathā kātabbā ti ca, ekantabheditāya jīvitassa ayācitenā pi mayā dātabbaṃ pageva yācitenā ti ca, uḷārajjhāsayehi gavesitvā dātabbato sayam evāgato mama puññenā ti ca, yācakassa dānāpadesena mayham evāyam anuggaho ti ca, ahaṃ viya ayaṃ sabbo 'pi loko mayā anuggahetabbo ti ca, asati yācake

---

1 Si₂ B. dānâdipāramīnaṃ.

2 Si₂ -vekkhaṇa-.

3 Si₂ kāraṇato.

4 Si₂ tadāyattinivāraṇañ.

5 Si₂ B. paccavekkhitabbā.

kathaṃ mayhaṃ dānapāramī pūreyyā ti ca, yācakānam eva catthāya mayā sabbo pariggahetabbo ti ca, maṃ ayācitvā va mama santakaṃ yācakā kadā sayam eva gaṇheyyun ti ca, katham ahaṃ yācakānaṃ piyo c' assaṃ manāpo ti ca, kathaṃ vā te mayhaṃ piyā c' assu manāpā ti ca, kathaṃ vāhaṃ dadamāno datvā pi ca attamano assaṃ pamudito pītisomanassajāto ti ca, kathaṃ vā me yācakā bhaveyyuṃ uḷāro ca dānajjhāsayo ti ca, kathaṃ vāhamayācito[1] eva yācakānaṃ hadayam aññāya dadeyyan ti ca, sati[2] dhane yācake ca apariccāgo mahatī mayhaṃ vañcanā ti ca, kathaṃ vāhaṃ attano aṅgāni jīvitaṃ vā pi yācakānaṃ pariccajeyyan ti ca pariccāganinnatā upaṭṭhapetabbā. Api ca attho nāmāyaṃ nirapekkhaṃ dāyakam anugacchati, yathā taṃ nirapekkhaṃ khepakakiṭako[3] ti ca atthe nirapekkhatāya cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Yācamāno pana yadi piyapuggalo hoti, piyo maṃ yācatī ti somanassaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Atha udāsīnapuggalo hoti, ayaṃ maṃ yācamāno addhā iminā pariccāgena mitto hotī ti somanassaṃ uppādetabbaṃ: dadanto pi hi yācakānaṃ piyo hotī ti. Atha pana verī puggalo yācati, "paccatthiko maṃ yācati, ayaṃ maṃ yācamāno addhā iminā pariccāgena verī piyo mitto hotī" ti visesena somanassaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Evaṃ piyapuggale viya majjhattaveripuggalesu pi mettāpubbaṅgamaṃ karuṇaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā va dātabbaṃ. Sace pan' assa cirakālaparibhāvitattā lobhassa deyyadhammavisayā lobhadhammā uppajjeyyuṃ, tena Bodhisattapaṭiññena iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: nanu tayā sappurisa! sambodhāya[4] abhinīhāraṃ karontena sabbasattānaṃ upakāratthāya ayaṃ kāyo nissaṭṭho, tappariccāgamayañca puññaṃ? Tattha nāma te bāhire pi vatthusmiṃ abhisaṅgappavatti hatthisinānasadisī hoti, tasmā tayā na katthaci saṅgo uppādetabbo, seyyathā pi nāma mahato bhesajjarukkhassa tiṭṭhato mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, papaṭikaṃ-tacaṃ-khandhaṃ-viṭapaṃ-sāraṃ-sākhaṃ-palāsaṃ-pupphaṃ[5]-phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na tassa rukkhassa mayhaṃ[6] santakam ete harantī ti vitakka-

[1] Si₂ cāhaṃ maṃ yācito.
[2] Si₂ *adds* ca.
[3] Si₂ kiṭako.
[4] B. bodhāya *and below*.
[5] Si₂ *adds* pupphatthikā.
[6] B. na mayhaṃ.

samudācāro hoti, evameva sabbaloka hitāya ussukkamāpajjantena mayā dukkhe akataññuke niccāsucimhi kāye paresaṃ upakārāya viniyujjamāne aṇumatto pi micchāvitakko na uppādetabbo. Ko vā ettha viseso ajjhattika bāhiresu mahābhūtesu ekantabhedana-vikiraṇa-viddhaṃsana-dhammesu? Kevalaṃ pana sammohavijamhitam etaṃ? yadidaṃ etaṃ mama, eso 'ham 'smi, eso me kattā ti abhiniveso. Tasmā bāhiresu viya ajjhattikesu pi kara-caraṇa-nayanādisu maṃsādisu ca anapekkhena hutvā taṃ[1] tadatthikā harantū ti nissaṭṭhacittena bhavitabban ti. Evaṃ paṭisañcikkhato c' assa sambodhāya pahitattassa kāyajīvitesu nirapekkhassa appakasireneva kāya-vacī-manokammā ti suvisuddhāni honti. So visuddhakāya-vaci-mano-kammanto visuddhājīvo ñāya[2]-paṭipattiyaṃ ṭhito apāyupāyakosallasamannāgamena bhiyyosomattāya deyyadhammapariccāgena abhayadāna-saddhammadānehi ca sabbasatte anuggaṇhituṃ samattho hotī ti. Ayaṃ tāva dānapāramiyaṃ paccavekkhaṇā nayo.

Sīlapāramiyaṃ pana evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: idaṃ hi sīlaṃ nāma Gaṅgodakādīhi visodhetuṃ asakkuṇeyyassa dosamalassa vikkhālanajalaṃ, haricandanādīhi vinetuṃ asakkuṇeyyassa rāgādiparilāhassa vinayanaṃ, hāramakutakuṇḍalādīhi pacurajanālaṅkārehi asādhāraṇo sādhūnaṃ alaṅkāraviseso. Sabbadisāvāyanato akittimo sabbakālânurūpo ca surabhigandho. Khattiyamahāsālādīhi devatāhi ca vandanīyādibhāvāvahanato paramo vasikaraṇamanto. Cātumahārājikādidevalokārohaṇa[3]-sopānapanti. Jhānābhiññānaṃ adhigamūpāyo. Nibbāna-mahānagarassa sampāpakamaggo. Sāvakabodhi[4] - paccekabodhi[5] - sammāsambodhīnaṃ patiṭṭhānabhūmi. Yaṃ yaṃ vā pan' icchitaṃ patthitaṃ tassa tassa samijjhanūpāyabhāvato cintāmaṇikapparukkhādike ca atiseti. Vuttaṃ c' etaṃ bhagavatā: "ijjhissati bhikkhave sīlavato ceto-paṇidhi visuddhattā" ti. Aparam pi vuttaṃ: "ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c' assaṃ manāpo garubhāvanīyo[6] cāti, sīlesve-

---

[1] Si₂ *repeats it.* — [2] Si₂ paññāya.
[3] Si₂ -ārohaṇassa. — [4] Si₂ -sampatti; B. -sambodhi.
[5] B. -sambodhi. — [6] B. guru.

vassa paripūrakārī" ti ādi. Tathā "avippaṭisāratthāni[1] kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlānī" ti. "Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā" ti ādi suttānañ ca vasena sīlassa guṇā paccavekkhitabbā. Tathā Aggikkhandhopamasuttādīnaṃ vasena sīlavirahe ādīnavā pītisomanassanimittato attānuvāda-parāpavāda-daṇḍa-duggatibhayābhāvato, viññūhi pāsaṃsabhāvato, avippaṭisārahetuto, sotthiṭṭhānato, abhijanasāpateyyādhipateyyāyurūpaṭṭhānabandhumittasampatti atisayanato[2] ca sīlaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Sīlavato hi attano sīlasampadāhetu mahantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati: 'kataṃ vata mayā kusalaṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ, kataṃ bhīruttāṇan' ti. Tathā sīlavato attā na upavadati, na pare viññū. Daṇḍa-duggati-bhayānaṃ sambhavo eva n' atthi. Sīlavā purisapuggalo kalyāṇadhammo ti viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso hoti. Tathā sīlavato yvāyaṃ kataṃ vata[3] mayā pāpaṃ, kataṃ luddakaṃ, kataṃ kibbisan ti dussīlassa vippaṭisāro uppajjati; so na hotī ti. Sīlañ ca nāmetaṃ appamādādhiṭṭhānato bhogabyasanādi parihāramukhena mahato atthassa sādhanato maṅgalabhāvato ca paramaṃ sotthiṭṭhānaṃ. Nihīnajacco 'pi sīlavā khattiyamahāsālādīnaṃ pūjanīyo hotī ti kulasampattiṃ atiseti sīlasampadā. "Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja! idha te assa dāso kammakaro ti" ādi vacanaṃ c' ettha sādhakaṃ. Corādīhi asādhāraṇato, paralokānugamanato, mahapphalabhāvato, samathādiguṇādhiṭṭhānato ca bāhiradhanaṃ atiseti sīlaṃ. Paramassa vittissariyassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato khattiyādīnaṃ issariyaṃ atiseti sīlaṃ; sīlanimittaṃ hi tantaṃ sattanikāyesu sattānaṃ issariyaṃ. Vassasatadīghappamāṇato jīvitato ekāham pi sīlavato jīvitassa visiṭṭhatāvacanato sati ca jīvite sikkhānikkhipanassa maraṇatāvacanato sīlaṃ jīvitato visiṭṭhataraṃ. Verīnam pi manuññabhāvāvahanato jarārogavipattīhi anabhibhavanīyato ca rūpasampattiṃ atiseti sīlaṃ. Pāsādahammiyādiṭhānavisese rāja-yuvarāja-senāpati-ādhiṭṭhānavisese ca atiseti sīlaṃ. Sukhavisesādhiṭṭhānabhāvato bhāvasiniddhe santikāvacare pi bandhujane mittajane ca atiseti ekantahi-

[1] Si₂ appaṭisāratthāni. [2] Si₂ abhisayanato.
[3] Si₂ *drops* it.

tasampādanato paralokānugamanato ca. "Na taṃ[1] mātāpitā kayirā" ti ādi vacanañ c' ettha sādhakaṃ. Tathā hatthi-assa-ratha-patti[2]-balakāyehi mantāgadasotthānappayogehi[3] ca durārakkhaṃ attānaṃ ārakkhābhāvena sīlameva visiṭṭhataraṃ, attādhīnato aparādhīnato mahāvisayato ca. Tenevāha: "Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacārin" ti ādi. Evam anekaguṇasamannāgataṃ sīlan ti paccavekkhanassa aparipuṇṇā c' eva sīlasampadā pāripuriṃ gacchati, aparisuddhā ca pārisuddhiṃ. Sace pan' assa dīgharattaṃ paricayena sīlapaṭipakkhā dhammā dosādayo antarantarā uppajjeyyuṃ, tena Bodhisatta-paṭiññena evaṃ paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: nanu tayā bodhāya paṇidhānaṃ kataṃ? Sīlavikalena ca na sakkā lokiyā pi sampattiyo pāpuṇituṃ, pageva lokuttaraṃ. Sabbasampattīnaṃ pana aggabhūtāya sammāsambodiyā adhiṭṭhānabhūtena sīlena paramukkaṃsagatena bhavitabbaṃ. Tasmā 'kikīva aṇḍan' ti ādinā vuttanayena sammā sīlaṃ rakkhantena suṭṭhutaraṃ[4] tayā pesalena bhavitabbaṃ. Api ca tayā dhammadesanāya yānattaye sattānaṃ avatāraṇa-paripācanāni kātabbā ti. Sīlavikalassa ca vacanaṃ na paccetabbaṃ hoti, asappāyāhārācārassa viya vejjassa tikicchanaṃ. Tasmā kathāhaṃ saddheyyo hutvā sattānaṃ avatāraṇaparipācanāni kareyyan ti sabhāvaparisuddhasīlena bhavitabbaṃ. Kiñca jhānādiguṇavisesayogena me sattānaṃ upakārakaraṇa[5]-samatthatā paññāpāramī-ādiparipūranañca jhānādayo ca guṇā sīlapārisuddhiṃ vinā na sambhavantī ti sammadeva sīlaṃ parisodhetabbaṃ.

Tathā "sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho" ti ādinā gharāvāse, "aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā" ti ādinā "mātāpi puttena vivadatī" ti ādinā ca kāmesu, "seyyathāpi puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyyā" ti ādinā kāmacchandādīsu ādīnavadassanapubbaṅgamā vuttavipariyāyena "abbhokāso pabbajjā" ti ādinā pabbajjādīsu ānisaṃsapaṭisaṅkhāvasena nekkhammapāramiyaṃ paccavekkhaṇā veditabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Dukkhakkhandhavīmaṃsasuttādivasena veditabbo.

---

[1] B. ne taṃ. [2] Si_2 rathādīhi. [3] Si_2 B. yogaṭṭhāna-.
[4] Si_2 B. suṭṭhu. [5] Si_2 upakāraka; B. upakaraṇa.

Tathā paññāya vinā dānādayo dhammā na visujjhanti, yathāsakaṃ byāpārasamatthā ca na hontī ti paññāguṇā manasikātabbā. Yatheva hi jīvitena vinā sarīrayantaṃ na sobhati, na ca attano kiriyāsu paṭipattisamatthaṃ hoti, yathā ca cakkhādīni indriyāni viññāṇena vinā yathāsakaṃ visayesu kiccaṃ kātuṃ nappahonti; evaṃ saddhādīni indriyāni paññāya vinā sakiccapaṭipattiyaṃ asamatthānī ti pariccāgādi paṭipattiyaṃ paññā padhānakāraṇaṃ. Ummīlitapaññācakkhukā hi mahābodhisattā attano aṅgapaccaṅgāni pi datvā anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhakā ca honti. Bhesajjarukkhā viya vikapparahitā kālattaye pi somanassajātā. Paññāvasena hi upāyakosallayogatā pariccāgo parahitappavattiyā dānapāramībhāvaṃ upeti, attatthaṃ hi dānaṃ vaḍḍhisadisaṃ hoti, tathā paññāya abhāvena taṇhādisaṅkilesāviyogato sīlassa visuddhi eva na sambhavati, kuto sabbaññuguṇādhiṭṭhānabhāvo? Paññavā eva ca gharāvāse kāmaguṇesu saṃsāre ca ādīnavaṃ pabbajjāya jhānasamāpattiyaṃ nibbāne ca ānisaṃsaṃ suṭṭhu sallakkhento pabbajitvā jhānasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā nibbānābhimukho pare ca tattha patiṭṭhapeti. Viriyañ ca paññāvirahitaṃ yathicchitamatthaṃ na sādheti durārambhabhāvato. Varameva hi anārambho durārambhato. Paññāsahitena pana viriyena na kiñci duradhigamaṃ, upāyapaṭipattito. Tathā paññavā eva parāpakārādīnaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti, na duppañño; paññāvirahitassa ca parehi upanītā apakārā khantiyā paṭipakkham eva anubrūhenti; paññavato pana te khantisampattiyā paribrūhaṇavasena assā thirabhāvāya saṃvattanti. Paññāya[1] eva tīṇi pi saccāni nesaṃ kāraṇāni paṭipakkhe ca yathābhūtaṃ jānitvā paresaṃ avisaṃvādako hoti. Tathā paññābalena attānaṃ upatthambhetvā dhitisampadāya sabbapāramīsu acalasamādānādhiṭṭhāno hoti. Paññavā eva hi piya-majjhattaveri[2]-vibhāgaṃ akatvā sabbattha hitupasaṃhārakusalo hoti. Tathā paññāvasena lābhālābhādilokadhammasannipāte nibbikāratāya majjhatto hoti. Evaṃ sabbāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ paññā va pārisuddhihetū ti paññāguṇā paccavekkhitabbā. Apica paññāya vinā

---

[1] Si, B. paññāvā. [2] Si, -verīnaṃ.

na dassanasampatti, antarena ca diṭṭhisampadaṃ na sīlasampadā, sīladiṭṭhisampadāvirahitassa na samādhisampadā, asamāhitena ca na sakkā attahitamattam pi sādhetuṃ, pageva ukkaṃsagataṃ parahitan ti. Parahitāya paṭipannena nanu tayā sakkaccaṃ paññāya parivuddhiyaṃ[1] āyogo karaṇīyo ti? Bodhisattena attā ovaditabbo. Paññānubhāvena hi mahāsatto caturadhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhito catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi lokaṃ anugaṇhanto satte niyyāṇamagge avatāreti. Indriyāni ca nesaṃ paripāceti. Tathā paññābalena khandhāyatanādīsu paricayabahulo[2] pavattinivattiyo yathāvato parijānanto dānādayo guṇe visesanibbedhabhāgiyabhāvaṃ nayanto Bodhisattasikkhāya paripūrakārī hotī ti evamādinā anekākāravokāre paññāguṇe vavatthapetvā paññāpāramī anubrūhetabbā.

Tathā dissamānāni pi lokiyakammāni nihīnaviriyena pāpuṇituṃ asakkuṇeyyāni. Agaṇitakhedena pana āraddhaviriyena duradhigamamaṃ nāma n' atthi. Nihīnaviriyo hi saṃsāramahoghato sabbasatte santāressāmī ti ārabhitum eva na sakkuṇāti. Majjhimo ārabhitvā antarāvosānam āpajjati. Ukkaṭṭhaviriyo pana attasukhanirapekkho ārambhapāramim adhigacchatī ti viriyasampatti paccavekkhitabbā. Api ca yassa attano eva saṃsārapaṅkato samuddharaṇatthamārambho, tassā pi na viriyassa sithilabhāve manorathānaṃ matthakappatti sakkā sambhāvetuṃ, pageva sadevakassa lokassa samuddharaṇatthaṃ katābhinīhārenā ti ca rāgādīnaṃ dosagaṇānaṃ mattamahāgajānaṃ viya dunnivāra[3]-bhāvato, tannidānānañ ca kammasamādānānaṃ ukkhittāsikavadhakasadisabhāvato, tannimittānañ ca duggatīnaṃ sabbadā vivaṭamukhabhāvato, tattha niyojakānañ ca pāpamittānaṃ sadā sannihitabhāvato, tadovādakāritāya ca bālassa puthujjanabhāvassa sati sambhave yuttaṃ sayameva saṃsāradukkhato nissaritun ti micchāvitakkā viriyānubhāvena dūrībhavantī ti ca; yadi pana sambodhi attādhīnena viriyena sakkā samadhigantuṃ, kim ettha dukkaran ti ca evamādinā nayena viriyaguṇā[4] paccavekkhitabbā.

---

[1] Si₂ B. pārisuddhiyaṃ. [2] B. pavicaya-.
[3] Si₂ dunnivāraṇa-. [4] Si₂ viriyassa guṇā.

Tathā khanti nāmāyaṃ niravasesaguṇapaṭipakkhassa kodhassa vidhamanato guṇasampādane sādhūnam appaṭihatamāyudhaṃ, parābhibhava[1]-samatthānaṃ alaṅkāro, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ balasampadā, kodhaggivinayana-udakadhārā, kalyāṇassa kittisaddassa sañjātideso, pāpapuggalānaṃ vacīvisavūpasamakaro[2] mantāgado, saṃvare ṭhitānaṃ paramā dhīrapakati, gambhīrāsayatāya sāgaro, dosamahāsāgarassa velā, apāyadvārassa pidahanakavāṭaṃ, devabrahmalokānaṃ ārohaṇasopānaṃ[3]; sabbaguṇānaṃ adhivāsanabhūmi, uttamā[4] kāyavacīmanovisuddhī ti manasi kātabbaṃ. Api c' ete sattā khantisampattiyā abhāvato idha loke[5] tappanti, paraloke ca tapanīyadhammānuyogato ti ca; yadi pi parāpakāranimittaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjati, tassa pana dukkhassa khettabhūto attabhāvo, vījabhūtañ ca kammaṃ mayā abhisaṅkhatan ti ca; tassa ca dukkhassa āṇanyakāraṇam etan ti ca; apakārake asati kathaṃ mayhaṃ khantisampadā sambhavatī ti ca; yadi pāyaṃ etarahi apakārako, ayaṃ nāma pubbe anena mayhaṃ upakāro kato ti ca; apakāro eva vā khantinimittatāya upakāro ti ca; sabbe pi 'me sattā mayhaṃ puttasadisā, puttakatāparādhesu ca ko kujjhissatī ti ca; yena kodhapisācāvesena[6] ca ayaṃ mayhaṃ aparajjhati, sabbāsaṃ kodhabhūtāveso mayā vinetabbo ti ca; yena apakārena idaṃ mayhaṃ dukkhaṃ uppannaṃ, tassa aham pi nimittaṅ ti ca; yehi dhammehi apakāro[7] kato, yattha ca kato, sabbe pi te tasmiṃ eva khaṇe niruddhā, kassidāni kena kodho[8] kātabbo ti ca; anattakatāya sabbadhammānaṃ ko kassa aparajjhatī ti ca paccavekkhantena khantisampadā anubrūhetabbā.

Yadi panassa dīgharattaṃ paricayena parāpakāranimittako kodho cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheya, tena itipaṭisañcikhitabbaṃ: khanti nāmesā parāpakārassa paṭipakkhapaṭipattīnaṃ paccupakāra[9]-kāraṇan ti ca; apakāro ca mayhaṃ dukkhūpanisā saddhāti dukkhuppādanena saddhāya sabba-

[1] Si₂ parâbhibhavane.
[2] Si₂ B. vicīvisaya-.
[3] Si₂ ārohanaṃ sopāṇaṃ.
[4] Si₂ uttama.
[5] Si₂ idha c' eva.
[6] Si₂ kodhagahāvesena.
[7] Si₂ aparādho.
[8] Si₂ B. kopo.
[9] Si₂ paccûpakārassa.

loke anabhiratisaññāya ca paccayo ti ca; indriyapakati hesā yadidaṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭha-visayasamāyogo, tattha aniṭṭhavisayasamāyogo mayhaṃ na siyāti taṃ kutettha labbhā ti ca; kodhavasiko satto kodhena ummatto vikkhittacitto tattha kiṃ paccapakārenā ti ca; sabbe pi me sattā sammāsambuddhena orasaputtā viya paripālitā, tasmā na tattha mayā cittakopo kātabbo ti ca; aparādhake ca—sati guṇe, guṇavati mayā kopo na kātabbo ti ca; asati guṇe visesena karuṇāyitabbo ti ca; kopena ca mayhaṃ guṇayasā nihīyantī ti ca; kujjhanena mayhaṃ dubbaṇṇadukkhaseyyādayo sapattakantā āgacchantī ti ca; kodho ca nāmāyaṃ sabbāhitakārako sabbahitavināsako balavā paccatthiko ti ca; sati khantiyā na koci paccatthiko ti ca; aparādhakena aparādhanimittaṃ yaṃ āyatiṃ laddhabbaṃ dukkhaṃ, sati ca khantiyā mayhaṃ tadabhāvo ti ca; cintanena kujjhantena ca mayā paccatthiko yeva anuvattito hotī ti ca; kodhe ca mayā khantiyā abhibhūte tassa dāsabhūto paccatthiko sammadeva abhibhūto hotī ti ca; kodhanimittaṃ khantiguṇapariccāgo mayhaṃ na yutto ti ca; sati ca kodhe guṇavirodhapaccanīkadhamme kathaṃ me sīlādidhammā pāripūriṃ gaccheyyuṃ, asati ca tesu kathāhaṃ sattānaṃ upakārabahulo paṭiññānurūpaṃ uttamaṃ sampattiṃ pāpuṇissāmī ti ca; khantiyā ca sati bahiddhā vikkhepābhāvato samahitassa sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato dukkhato sabbe dhammā anattato nibbānañ ca asaṅkhatāmatasantapaṇitatādibhāvato nijjhānaṃ khamanti, Buddhadhammā ca acinteyyāparimeyappabhāvā ti. Tato ca anulomiyaṃ khantiyaṃ ṭhito kevalā ime attattaniyabhāvarahitā dhammamattā yathāsakaṃ paccayehi uppajjanti, vayanti,[1] na kutoci āgacchanti, na kuhiñci gacchanti, na ca katthaci patiṭṭhitā, na c' ettha koci kassaci byāpāro ti ahaṅkāramamaṅkārādhiṭṭhānatā nijjhānaṃ khamati yena Bodhisatto bodhiyā niyato anāvattidhammo hotī ti evamādinā khantipāramiyā paccavekkhaṇā veditabbā.

Tathā saccena vinā sīlādīnaṃ asambhavato paṭiññānurūpaṃ paṭipattiyā abhāvato ca saccadhammātikkame ca sabbapāpadhammānaṃ samosaraṇato asaccasandhassa apac-

---

[1] Si₂ vinassanti.

cayikabhāvato āyatiñ ca anādeyyavacanatāvahanato[1] sampannasaccassa ca sabbaguṇādhiṭṭhānabhāvato saccādhiṭṭhānena sabba[2]-bodhisambhārānaṃ pārisuddhipāripūrisāmatthiyato sabhāvadhammāvisaṃvādanena sabbabodhisambhārakiccakaraṇato Bodhisatta[3]-paṭipattiyā ca parinipphattito ti ādinā saccapāramiyā sampattiyo paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā dānādīsu daḷhasamādānaṃ, tam paṭipakkhasannipāte ca tesaṃ acalādhiṭṭhānaṃ, tattha ca dhīravīrabhāvaṃ vinā na dānādisambhārā sambodhinimittā sambhavantī ti ādinā adhiṭṭhāne guṇā paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā attahitamatte avatiṭṭhantenā pi sattesu hitacittataṃ[4] vinā na sakkā idhalokaparalokasampattiyo pāpuṇituṃ, pageva sabbasatte nibbāṇasampattiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpetukāmenā ti ca; pacchā sabbasattānaṃ lokuttarasampattiṃ[5] ākaṅkhantena idāni lokiyasampatti-ākaṅkhā yuttarūpā ti ca; idāni āsayamattena paresaṃ hitasukhūpasaṃhāraṃ kātuṃ asakkonto kadā payogena taṃ sādhessāmī[6] ti ca; idāni mayā hitasukhūpasaṃhārena saṃvaḍḍhitā pacchā dhammasaṃvibhāgasahāyā mayhaṃ bhavissantī ti ca; etehi vinā na mayhaṃ bodhisambhārā sambhavanti, tasmā sabbabuddhaguṇavibhūtinipphatti-kāraṇattā mayhaṃ ete paramaṃ puññakkhettaṃ, anuttaraṃ kusalāyatanaṃ, uttamaṃ gāravaṭṭhānan ti ca savisesaṃ sattesu sabbesu hitajjhāsayatā paccupaṭṭhāpetabbā. Kiñca karuṇādhiṭṭhānato pi sabbasattesu mettā anubrūhetabbā. Vimariyādikatena hi cetasā sattesu hitasukhūpasaṃhāraniratassa tesaṃ ahitadukkhāpanayanakāmatā balavatī uppajjati, daḷhamūlā karuṇā va sabbesaṃ Buddhakārakadhammānaṃ ādi caraṇaṃ patiṭṭhā mūlaṃ mūlaṃ pamukhan ti evamādinā mettāya guṇā paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā upekkhāya abhāve sattehi katā vippakārā cittassa vikāraṃ[7] uppādeyyuṃ; sati ca cittavikāre dānâdīnaṃ sambhārānaṃ sambhavo eva n' atthī ti ca; mettāsinehena sinehite citte upekkhāya vinā sambhārānaṃ pārisuddhi na hotī

---

[1] Si₂ -vacanabhāvato. [2] Si₂ sabbaso.
[3] Si₂ bodhisambhāra. [4] Si₂ hitacittaṃ taṃ.
[5] Si₂ -sampatti. [6] Si₂ B. sādissāmi.
[7] B. vippakāraṃ.

ti ca; anupekkhako sambhāresu puññasambhāraṃ tabbipākañ ca sattahitatthaṃ pariṇāmetuṃ na sakkotī ti ca; upekkhāya abhāve deyyadhamma[1]-paṭiggāhakānaṃ[2] vibhāgaṃ akatvā pariccajituṃ na sakkotī ti ca; upekkhārahitena jīvitaparikkhārānaṃ jīvitassa ca antarāyaṃ amanasikaritvā sīlavisodhanaṃ kātuṃ na sakkotī ti ca; tathā upekkhāvasena aratiratisahasseva pana nekkhammabalasiddhito, upapattito ikkhaṇavasena sabbasambhāra-kiccanipphattito, accāraddhassa viriyassa anupekkhaṇe padhāna-kiccākaraṇato, upekkhato eva titikkhānijjhānasambhāvato, upekkhāvasena sattasaṅkhārānaṃ avisaṃvādanato, lokadhammānaṃ ajjhupekkhaṇena samādinnadhammesu acalādhiṭṭhānasiddhito, pa rāpakārādīsu anābhogavaseneva mettāvihāranipphattito ti sabbasambodhisambhārānaṃ samādānādhiṭṭhānapāripūrinipphattiyo upekkhānubhāvena sampajjantī ti evamādinā nayena upekkhāpāramī paccavekkhitabbā.

Evaṃ apariccāgapariccāgādīsu yathākkammaṃ ādīnavānisaṃsa-paccavekkhaṇā dānādīnaṃ pāramīnaṃ paccayo ti daṭṭhabbā. Tathā saparikkhārā pañcadasa caraṇadhammā pañca ca abhiññāyo. Tattha *caraṇadhammā* nāma: sīlasaṃvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyānuyogo, satta saddhammā, cattāri jhānāni ca. Tesu sīlādīnaṃ catunnaṃ terasāpi dhutadhammā appicchatādayo ca parikkhārā,[3] saddhammesu saddhāya Buddhadhammasaṅghasīlacāgadevatupasamānussati - lūkhapuggala - paricajjana - siniddhapuggalasevana-pasādanīyadhamma-paccavekkhaṇa - tadadhimuttatā parikkhāro. Hirottappānaṃ akusalādīnavapaccavekkhaṇa - apāyādīnavapaccavekkhaṇa - kusaladhammūpatthambhanabhāvapaccavekkhaṇa[4] - hirot - tapparahitapuggalaparivajjana - hirottappasampannapugga - lasevana-tadadhimuttatā; bāhusaccassa pubbayoga-paripucchakabhāva - saddhammābhiyoga-anavajjavijjāṭṭhānādiparicaya-paripakkindriyatā - kilesadūribhāva-appassutaparivajjana-bahussutasevana-tadadhimuttatā; viriyassa apāyabhaya-

---

[1] S$_2$ *drops* dhamma. [2] Si$_2$ paṭiggāhakesu.
[3] Si$_2$ B. parikkhāro.
[4] Si$_2$ -kusaladhammasamathabhāvanā paccavekkhaṇa.

paccavekkhaṇa-gamanavīthi[1] paccavekkhaṇa - dhammamahattapaccavekkhaṇa-thīnamiddhavinodana-kusītapuggalaparivajjana-āraddhaviriyapuggalasevana - sammappadhānapaccavekkhaṇa-tadadhimuttatā; satiyā satisampajañña[2]-muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjana-upaṭṭhitasatipuggalasevana-tadadhimuttatā; paññāya paripucchakabhāva-vatthuvisadakiriyā - indriyasamattapaṭipādana - duppaññapuggalaparivajjana - paññavantapuggalasevana-gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇa-tadadhimuttatā; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ sīlādicatukkaṃ, aṭṭhatiṃsāya ārammaṇesu pubbabhāgabhāvanā, āvajjanādivasībhāvakaraṇañ ca parikkhāro. Tattha sīlādīhi payogasuddhiyā sattānaṃ abhayadāne, āsayasuddhiyā āmisadāne, ubhayasuddhiyā dhammadāne samattho hotī ti ādinā caraṇādīnaṃ dānādisambhārānaṃ[3] paccayabhāvo yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbo, ativitthārabhayena na niddhārayimhā ti. Evaṃ sampatticakkādayo pi dānādīnaṃ paccayo ti veditabbā.

Ko saṅkileso ti? Avisesena taṇhādīhi paramaṭṭhabhāvo pāramīnaṃ saṅkileso. Visesena pana deyyadhamma-paṭiggāhakavikappā dānapāramiyā saṅkileso. Satta-kālavikappā sīlapāramiyā, kāmabhava-tadupasamesu abhirati-anabhiratívikappā nekkhammapāramiyā, ahaṃ mamāti vikappā paññāpāramiyā, līnuddhaccavikappā viriyapāramiyā, atta-paravikappā khantipāramiyā, adiṭṭhādīsu diṭṭhādivikappā saccapāramiyā, bodhisambhāratabbipakkhesu dosa-guṇavikappā adhiṭṭhānapāramiyā, hitāhitavikappā mettāpāramiyā, iṭṭhāniṭṭhavikappā upekkhāpāramiyā saṅkileso ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kiṃ vodānan ti? Taṇhādīhi anupaghāto yathā vuttavikappa-viraho ca etāyaṃ vodānan ti veditabbaṃ. Anupahatā hi taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhi-kodhūpanāha-makkha-palāsa-issā - macchariya-māyā-sāṭheyya-thambha - sārambha - madappamādādīhi kilesehi deyyapaṭiggāhakavikappādi-rahitā ca dānādipāramiyo parisuddhā pabhassarā bhavantī ti.

Ko paṭipakkho ti? Avisesena sabbe pi saṅkilesā[4] sabbe

---

[1] Si₂ B. gamanavidhi-.
[2] Si₂ sabbatthasampajañña-.
[3] Si₂ samādānānaṃ.
[4] Si₂ kilesā.

pi akusalā dhammā etāsaṃ paṭipakkho. Visesena pana pubbe vuttā maccherādayo ti veditabbā. Apica deyyadhamma-paṭiggāhaka-dānaphalesu alobhādosāmohaguṇayogato lobhadosamohapaṭipakkhaṃ dānaṃ, kāyādidosavaṅkāpagamato lobhādipaṭipakkhaṃ sīlaṃ, kāmasukhaparūpaghāta - attakilamathaparivajjanato dosattayapaṭipakkhaṃ nekkhammaṃ, lobhādīnaṃ andhīkaraṇato[1] ñāṇassa ca anandhīkaraṇato lobhādipaṭipakkhāpaññā, alīnānuddhatañāyārambhavasena lobhādipaṭipakkhaṃ viriyaṃ, iṭṭhāniṭṭhasuññatānaṃ khamaṇato lobhādipaṭipakkhā khanti, sati pi paresaṃ upakāre apakāre ca yathābhūtappavattiyā lobhādipaṭipakkhaṃ saccaṃ, lokadhamme abhibhuyya yathāsamādinnesu sambhāresu ca acalanato lobhādipaṭipakkhaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, nīvaraṇavivekato lobhādipaṭipakkhā mettā, iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu anunaya-paṭighaviddhaṃsanato samappavattito ca lobhādipaṭipakkhā upekkhā ti daṭṭhabbā.[2]

Kā paṭipatti ti dānapāramiyā tāva sukhūpakaraṇa-sarīrajīvitapariccāgena bhayāpanudanena dhammopadesena ca bahudhā sattānaṃ anuggahakaraṇaṃ paṭipatti. Tattha āmisadānaṃ abhayadānaṃ dhammadānan ti dānabbavatthuvasena tividhaṃ dānaṃ. Tesu Bodhisattassa dātabbavatthu ajjhattikaṃ bāhiran ti duvidhaṃ. Tattha bāhiraṃ annaṃ pānaṃ gharaṃ[3] vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā vilepanaṃ gandho[4] seyyāvasathapadīpeyyan ti dasavidhaṃ; annādīnaṃ khādaniyabhojaniyādivibhāgena anekavidhañ ca. Tathā rūpārammaṇaṃ yāva dhammârammaṇan ti ārammaṇato chabbidhaṃ. Rūpārammaṇādīnañ ca nīlādivibhāgena anekavidhaṃ. Tathā maṇikanakarajatamuttāpavāḷādi, khettavatthu-ārāmādi, dāsidāsagomahisādi nānāvidhavittupakaraṇavasena anekavidhaṃ. Tattha mahāpuriso bāhiravatthuṃ dento[3] yo yena atthiko taṃ tassa deti. Dento ca tassa[3] atthiko ti sayameva jānanto ayācito pi deti, pageva yācito. Muttacāgo deti, no amuttacāgo. Pariyattaṃ deti, no apariyattaṃ. Sati deyyadhamme na paccupakārasannis-

---

[1] Si₂ adhikaraṇato.
[2] Si₂ B. daṭṭhabbaṃ.
[3] B. *drops it.*
[4] B. gandhavilepanaṃ.

sito deti. Asati deyyadhamme hi pariyatte saṃvibhāgārahaṃ saṃvibhajati. Na ca deti parūpaghātāvahaṃ satthavisa-majjādikaṃ, nāpi kīḷanakaṃ, yaṃ anatthūpasaṃhitaṃ pamādāvahañ ca. Na ca gilānassa yācakassa pānabhojanādi asappāyaṃ pamāṇarahitaṃ vā deti, pamāṇayuttaṃ pana sappāyameva deti. Tathā yācito gahaṭṭhānaṃ gahaṭṭhānucchavikaṃ deti. Pabbajitānaṃ pabbajitānucchavikaṃ deti. Mātāpitaro ñātisālohitā mittāmaccāputtadāradāsakammakarâ ti etesu kassaci pīḷaṃ ajanento deti. Na ca uḷāraṃ deyyadhammaṃ paṭijānitvā lūkhaṃ deti. Na ca lābhasakkārasilokasannissito deti. Na ca paccupakārasannissito deti. Na ca phalapāṭikaṅkhī deti, aññatra sammāsambodhiyā. Na ca yācake deyyadhammaṃ vā jigucchanto deti. Na ca asaññatānaṃ yācakānam akkosaka-rosakānam pi apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ deti. Aññadatthu pasannacitto anukampanto sakkaccameva deti. Na ca kotūhalamaṅgaliko hutvā deti. Kammaphalameva pana saddahanto deti. Na pi yācake payirupāsanādīhi parikilesetvā[1] deti. Aparikilesanto[2] eva pana deti. Na ca paresaṃ vañcanādhippāyo bhedanādhippāyo vā dānaṃ deti, asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto eva deti. Na pi pharusavāco bhākuṭimukho dānaṃ deti, piyavādī pana pubbabhāsī mitavacano hutvā deti. Yasmiñ ca deyyadhamme uḷāramanuññatāya vā ciraparicayena vā gedhasabhāvatāya vā lobhadhammo adhimatto hoti. Jānanto Bodhisatto taṃ khippameva paṭivinodetvā yācake pariyesitvā pi deti. Yañ ca deyyavatthu parittaṃ, yācako pi paccupaṭṭhito, taṃ acintetvā pi attānaṃ bādhetvā[3] dento yācakaṃ sammāneti, yathā taṃ Akittipaṇḍito. Na ca mahāpuriso attano puttadāra-dāsa-kammakara-porise yācito te asaññāpite domanassappatte yācakānaṃ deti. Sammadeva pana saññāpite somanassappatte deti. Dento ca yakkharakkhasapisācādīnaṃ vā manussānaṃ vā kurūrakammantānaṃ jānanto na deti. Tathā rajjam pi tādisānaṃ na deti, ye lokassa ahitāya dukkhāya anatthāya paṭipajjanti, ye pana dhammikā dhammena lokaṃ pālenti, tesaṃ deti. Evaṃ tāva bāhira-dāne paṭipatti veditabbā.

---

[1] Si₂ parikilametvā. [2] Si₂ aparikilamento. [3] Si₂ bodhetvā.

Ajjhattikadānaṃ pana dvīhi ākārehi veditabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Yathā nāma koci puriso ghāsacchādanahetu attānaṃ parassa nissajati, vidheyyabhāvaṃ upagacchati dāsavyaṃ; evameva mahāpuriso sambodhihetu nirāmisacitto sattānam anuttaraṃ hitasukhaṃ icchanto attano dānapāramiṃ paripūretukāmo attānaṃ parassa nissajati, vidheyyabhāvaṃ upagacchati. Yathākāmakaraṇīyataṃ kara-caraṇanayanādi aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ tena tena atthikānaṃ akampito anolīno[1] anuppadeti, na tattha sajjati, na saṅkocaṃ āpajjati, yathā taṃ bāhiravatthusmiṃ. Tathā hi mahāpuriso dvīhi ākārehi bāhiravatthuṃ pariccajati. Yathā sukhaparibhogāya vā yācakānaṃ tesaṃ manorathaṃ paripūrento, attano vasībhāvāya vā, tattha sabbena sabbaṃ muttacāgo evam ahaṃ nissaṅgabhāvatāya sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissāmī ti. Evaṃ ajjhattikavatthusmin ti veditabban ti.

Tattha yaṃ ajjhattikavatthuṃ dīyamānaṃ yācakassa ekanteneva hitāya saṃvattati, taṃ deti, na itaraṃ. Na ca mahāpuriso mārassa mārakāyikānaṃ devatānaṃ vā vihiṃsādhippāyānaṃ attano attabhāvaṃ aṅgappaccaṅgāni vā jānamāno deti, mā tesaṃ anattho ahosī ti. Yathā ca mārakāyikānaṃ, evaṃ tehi anvāviṭṭhānam pi na deti. Na pi ummattakānaṃ. Itaresaṃ pana yāciyamāno[2] samanantarameva deti. Tādisāya yācanāya ca dullabhabhāvato tādisassa ca dānassa dukkarabhāvato. Abhayadānaṃ pana rājato corato aggito udakato veripuggalato sīhavyagghādi vāḷamigato nāga-yakkha-rakkhasa-pisācādito sattānaṃ bhaye paccupaṭṭhite tato parittāṇabhāvena veditabbaṃ. Dhammadānaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacittassa aviparītā dhammadesanā, opāyiko hitassa upadeso diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthavasena; yena sāsane anotiṇṇānaṃ avatāraṇaṃ otiṇṇānaṃ paripācanaṃ. Tatthāyaṃ nayo: saṅkhepato tāva dānakathā sīlakathā saggakathā kāmānaṃ ādīnavo saṅkileso ca nekkhamme ānisaṃso. Vitthārato pana sāvakabodhiyaṃ adhimuttacittānaṃ saraṇagamanaṃ sīlasaṃvaro indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satta saddhammā aṭṭhatiṃsāya ārammaṇesu kammakaraṇavasena

---

[1] B. alīno. [2] B. yāciyamāna.

samathānuyogo rūpakāyādisu vipassanābhinivesesu yathārahaṃ abhinivesamukhena vipassanānuyogo. Tathā visuddhipaṭipadā sammattagahaṇaṃ tisso vijjā cha abhiññā catasso paṭisambhidā sāvakabodhī ti etesaṃ guṇasaṅkittanavasena yathārahaṃ tattha tattha patiṭṭhāpanā pariyodapanā ca. Tathā paccekabodhiyaṃ sammāsambodhiyañ ca adhimuttānaṃ sattānaṃ yathārahaṃ dānādipāramīnaṃ sabhāvarasalakkhaṇādisaṅkittanamukhena tīsu pi avatthāsu tesaṃ Buddhānaṃ mahānubhāvatāvibhāvanena yānadvayapatiṭṭhāpanā pariyodapanā ca. Evaṃ mahāpuriso sattānaṃ dhammadānaṃ deti.

Tathā mahāpuriso sattānaṃ āmisadānaṃ dento imināhaṃ dānena sattānaṃ āyu-vaṇṇa-sukha-bala-paṭibhānādisampattiñ ca ramaṇīyaṃ aggaphalasampattiñ ca nipphādeyyan ti annadānaṃ deti. Tathā sattānaṃ kāmakilesapipāsāvūpasamāya pānaṃ deti. Tathā suvaṇṇavaṇṇatāya hirottappālaṅkārassa ca nipphattiyā vatthāni deti. Tathā iddhividhassa c' eva nibbānasukhassa ca nipphattiyā yānaṃ deti. Tathā sīlagandhanipphattiyā gandhaṃ deti. Tathā Buddhaguṇasobhānipphattiyā mālāvilepanaṃ deti. Bodhimaṇḍāsananipphattiyā āsanaṃ deti. Tathāgataseyyānipphattiyā seyyaṃ deti. Saraṇabhāvanipphattiyā āvasathaṃ deti. Pañcacakkhupaṭilābhāya padīpeyyaṃ deti. Vyāmappabhānipphattiyā rūpadānaṃ deti. Brahmassaranipphattiyā saddadānaṃ deti. Sabbalokassa piyabhāvāya rasadānaṃ deti. Buddhasukhumālabhāvāya phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ deti. Ajarāmarabhāvāya bhesajjadānaṃ deti. Kilesadāsavyavimocanatthaṃ dāsānaṃ bhujissatādānaṃ deti. Saddhammābhiratiyā anavajjakhiḍḍāratihetudānaṃ deti. Sabbepi satte ariyāya jātiyā attano puttabhāvūpanayanāya puttadānaṃ deti. Sakalassa pi lokassa patibhāvūpagamanāya dāradānaṃ deti. Sukhalakkhaṇasampattiyā suvaṇṇa-maṇi-muttā —pavāḷādidānaṃ deti. Anubyañjanasampattiyā nānāvidhavibhusanadānaṃ, saddhammakosādhigamāya vittakosadānaṃ, dhammarājabhāvāya rajjadānaṃ, jhānādisampattiyā ārāmuyyānataḷākavanadānaṃ, cakkaṅkitehi pādehi bodhimaṇḍupasaṅkamaṇāya caraṇadānaṃ, caturoghanittharaṇāya sattānaṃ saddhammahatthadānatthaṃ hatthadānaṃ, saddhin-

driyādi[1] paṭilābhāya kaṇṇanāsādidānaṃ, samantacakkhupaṭilābhāya cakkhudānaṃ, dassanasavaṇanussaraṇapāricariyādisu sabbakālaṃ sabbasattānaṃ hitasukhāvaho sabbalokena ca upajīvitabbo me kāyo bhaveyyā ti maṃsalohitādidānaṃ, sabbalokuttamo bhaveyyan ti uttamaṅgadānaṃ deti. Evaṃ dadanto ca[2] na anesanāya deti, na ca paropaghātena, na bhayena, na lajjāya, na dakkhiṇeyya rosanena,[3] na paṇīte sati lūkhaṃ, na attukkaṃsanena, na paravambhanena, na phalābhikaṅkhāya, na yācakajigucchāya, na acittīkārena deti. Atha kho sakkaccaṃ deti, sahatthena deti, kālena deti, cittīkatvā deti, avibhāgena deti, tīsu kālesu somanassito deti. Tato eva ca[4] datvā na pacchānutāpī hoti. Na paṭiggāhakavasena mānāvamānaṃ karoti. Paṭiggāhakānaṃ piyasamudācāro hoti, vadaññu yācayogo saparivāradāyako. Annadānaṃ hi dento[5] taṃ saparivāraṃ katvā dassāmī ti vatthādīhi saddhiṃ deti. Tathā vatthadānaṃ dento taṃ saparivāraṃ katvā dassāmī ti annādīhi saddhiṃ deti. Yānadānādīsu pi eseva nayo. Tathā rūpadānaṃ dento itarārammaṇāni pi tassa parivāraṃ katvā deti. Evaṃ sesesu pi. Tattha rūpadānaṃ nāma nīla-pīta-lohita-odātādivaṇṇādīsu puppha-vattha-dhātusu aññataraṃ labhitvā rūpavasena ābhujitvā rūpadānaṃ dassāmi, rūpadānaṃ mayhan ti cintetvā tādise dakkhiṇeyye dānaṃ patiṭṭhapeti savatthukaṃ katvā. Evaṃ rūpadānaṃ nāma. Saddadānaṃ pana bherisaddādivasena veditabbaṃ. Tattha saddaṃ kandamūlāni viya uppāṭetvā[6] nīluppalahatthakaṃ viya ca hatthe ṭhapetvā dātuṃ na sakkā. Savatthukaṃ pana katvā dento saddadānaṃ deti nāma. Tasmā yadā saddadānaṃ dassāmī ti bherimudiṅgādisu aññatarena turiyena tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ upahāraṃ karoti[7] kāreti ca. Saddadānaṃ me ti bheriādīni ṭhapeti ṭhapāpeti ca, dhammakathikānaṃ pana sarabhesajjaṃ telaphāṇitādīni deti, dhammasavaṇaṃ ghoseti,[8] sarabhaññaṃ bhaṇati, dhammakathaṃ katheti, upani

---

[1] Si, saddhindriya.
[2] Si, pana.
[3] Si, gavesanena.
[4] Si, evañ ca.
[5] B. dadanto.
[6] B. uppādetvā.
[7] B. *adds* ca.
[8] B., S. ghosāpeti.

sinnakakathaṃ anumodanakathañ ca karoti, kāreti ca. Tadā saddadānaṃ nāma hoti. Tathā gandhadānaṃ mūlagandhādisu aññataraṃ rajanīyaṃ gandhavatthuṃ piṃsitameva vā gandhaṃ yaṃ kiñci labhitvā gandhavasena ābhujitvā gandhadānaṃ dassāmi, gandhadānaṃ mayhan ti Buddharatanādīnaṃ pūjaṃ karoti, kāreti ca. Gandhapūjanatthāya agaru-candanādike gandhavatthuke pariccajati. Idaṃ gandhadānaṃ. Tathā mūlarasādīsu yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ rasavatthuṃ labhitvā rasavasena ābhujitvā rasadānaṃ dassāmi, rasadānaṃ mayhan ti dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ deti. Rasavatthum eva dhaññagavādikaṃ pariccajati. Idaṃ rasadānaṃ. Tathā phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ mañcapīṭhādivasena attharaṇa-pāpuraṇādivasena ca veditabbaṃ. Yadā hi mañcapīṭha-bhisibimbohanādikaṃ nivāsanapārupaṇādikaṃ vā sukhasamphassaṃ rajanīyaṃ anavajjaphoṭṭhabbavatthuṃ labhitvā phoṭṭhabbavasena ābhujitvā phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ dassāmi, phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ mayhan ti dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ deti. Yathāvuttaṃ phoṭṭhabbavatthuṃ labhitvā pariccajati. Idaṃ[1] phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ. Dhammadānaṃ pana dhammārammaṇassa adhippetattā oja-pāna-jīvitadānavasena veditabbaṃ. Ojādīsu hi aññataraṃ rajanīyaṃ vatthuṃ labhitvā dhammārammaṇavasena ābhujitvā dhammadānaṃ dassāmi, dhammadānaṃ mayhan ti sappi-navanītādi ojadānaṃ deti. Ambapānādi aṭṭhavidhapānadānaṃ deti. Jīvitadānan ti ābhujitvā salākabhatta-pakkhikabhattādī ti deti. Aphāsukabhāvena abhibhūtānaṃ byādhitānaṃ vejje paccupaṭṭhāpeti, jālaṃ phālāpeti, kuminaṃ viddhaṃsāpeti, sakuṇapañjaraṃ viddhaṃsāpeti, bandhanena baddhānaṃ sattānaṃ bandhanamokkhaṃ kāreti, māghātabheriṃ carāpeti, aññāni ca sattānaṃ jīvitaparittāṇatthaṃ evarūpāni kammāni karoti, kārāpeti ca. Idaṃ dhammadānaṃ nāma. Sabbam etaṃ yathāvuttaṃ dānasampadaṃ sakalalokahitasukhāya pariṇāmeti. Attano ca sammāsambodhiyā akuppāya vimuttiyā aparikkhayassa chandassa aparikkhayassa viriyassa, aparikkhayassa samādhissa, aparikkhayassa paṭibhānassa, aparikkhayassa ñāṇassa[2] aparikkhayāya vimuttiyā pariṇā-

---

[1] B. evaṃ. [2] Si₂ jhānassa.

meti. Imañ ca dānapāramiṃ paṭipajjantena mahāsattena jīvite aniccasaññā paccupaṭṭhapetabbā, tathā bhogesu, bahusādhāraṇatā ca[1] nesaṃ manasikātabbā. Sattesu ca mahākaruṇā satataṃ samitaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetabbā. Evaṃ hi bhoge gahetabbasāraṃ gaṇhanto ādittato viya agārato sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ attānañ ca bahinīharanto na kiñci seseti, na katthaci vibhāgaṃ karoti; aññadatthu nirapekkho[2] nissajati eva. Ayaṃ tāva dānapāramiyā paṭipattikkamo.

Sīlapāramiyā pana ayaṃ paṭipattikkamo: yasmā sabbaññu sīlālaṅkārehi satte alaṅkaritukāmena mahāpurisena ādito attano eva nāma sīlaṃ visodhetabbaṃ. Tattha ca catuhi ākārehi sīlaṃ visujjhati: ajjhāsayavisuddhito, samādānato, avītikkamaṇato, sati ca vītikkame puna paṭipākatikakaraṇato. Visuddhāsayatāya hi ekacco attādhipati hutvā pāpajigucchanasabhāvo ajjhattaṃ hiridhammaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā suparisuddhasamācāro hoti. Tathā parato samādāne[3] sati ekacco lokādhipati hutvā pāpato uttasanto ottappadhammaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā suparisuddhasamācāro hoti. Iti ubhayathāpi ete avīnikkamaṇato sīle patiṭṭhahanti. Atha pana kadāci satisammosena sīlassa khaṇḍādibhāvo siyā, tāya yeva yathāvuttāya hirottappasampattiyā khippameva naṃ vuṭṭhānādinā paṭipākatikaṃ karoti. Tayidaṃ sīlaṃ cārittaṃ vārittan ti duvidhaṃ. Tatthāyaṃ Bodhisattassa vārittasīle[4] paṭipattikkamo: sabbasattesu tathā dayāpannacittena bhavitabbaṃ, yathā supinantena pi na āghāto uppajjeyya. Parūpakāraniratatāya parasantako alagaddo viya na parāmasitabbo. Sace pabbajito hoti abrahmacariyato pi ārācārī hoti, sattavidhamethunasaṃyogavirahito, pageva paradāragamanato. Sace pana apabbajito gahaṭṭho samāno paresaṃ dāresu sadā pāpakaṃ cittam pi na uppādeti. Kathento ca saccaṃ hitaṃ piyaṃ vacanaṃ[5] parimitameva ca kālena dhammiṃ kathaṃ[6] bhāsitā hoti. Sabbattha anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto aviparītadassano kammassakata ñāṇena ca samannāgato sammaggatesu sammā paṭipannesu niviṭ-

---

[1] Si₂ va.
[2] Si₂ niravasesato.
[3] Si₂ sammānane.
[4] Si₂ cārittasīle.
[5] B. drops it.
[6] Si₂ dhammakathaṃ.

ṭhasaddho hoti, niviṭṭhapemo. Iti caturapāyavaṭṭadukkhānaṃ pathabhūtehi akusalakammapathehi akusalehi dhammehi ca oramitvā saggamokkhānaṃ pathabhūtesu kusalakammapathesu patiṭṭhitassa mahāpurisassa parisuddhāsayapayogatāya yathābhipatthitānaṃ sattānaṃ hitasukhūpasaṃhitā manorathā sīghaṃ abhinipphajjanti, pāramiyo paripūrenti, evaṃbhūto hi ayaṃ. Tattha hiṃsānivattiyā sabba[1]-sattānaṃ abhayadānaṃ deti. Appakasireneva mettābhāvanaṃ uppādeti.[2] Ekādasa mettānisaṃse adhigacchati. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko, dīghāyuko sukhabāhulo lakkhaṇavisesaṃ pāpuṇāti, dosavāsanañ ca samucchindati. Tathā adinnādānanivattiyā corādīhi asādhāraṇe bhoge adhigacchati. Apare hi anāsaṅkanīyo piyo manāpo vissasanīyo vibhavasampattīsu alaggacitto pariccāgasīlo lobhavāsanañ ca samucchindati. Abrahmacariyanivattiyā alolo hoti, santakāyacitto sattānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo aparisaṅkanīyo. Kalyāṇo c' assa kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Alaggacitto hoti mātugāmesu. Aluddhāsayo nekkhammabahulo lakkhaṇavisese adhigacchati. Lobhavāsanañ ca samucchindati. Musāvādanivattiyā sattānaṃ pamāṇabhūto hoti paccayiko theto ādeyyavacano, devatānaṃ piyo manāpo surabhigandhamukho ārakkhitakāyavacīsamācāro, lakkhaṇavisese ca adhigacchati, kilesavāsanañ ca samucchindati, pesuññanivattiyā parūpakkamehi pi abhejjakāyo hoti abhejjaparivāro, saddhammesu ca abhejjanakasaddho, daḷhamitto bhavantaraparicitānam pi sattānaṃ ekantamayo asaṅkilesabahulo. Pharusavācānivattiyā sattānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, sukhasīlo madhuravacano sambhāvanīyo. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato c' assa saro nibbattati. Sampapphalāpanivattiyā sattānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo guru[3]-bhāvanīyo ca, ādeyyavacano ca paricitālāpo. Mahesakko ca hoti mahānubhāvo. Ṭhānuppattikena paṭibhāṇena pañhānaṃ byākaraṇakusalo Buddhabhūmiyañ ca ekāya eva vācāya anekabhāsānaṃ sattānam anekesaṃ pañhānaṃ byākaraṇasamattho hoti. Anabhijjhālutāya icchitalābhī hoti, uḷāresu ca bhogesu ruciṃ paṭilabhati, khatti-

[1] B. *drops it.*

[2] B. sampādeti.

[3] B. *adds* ca; Si$_2$ garu.

yamahāsālādīnaṃ sammato hoti, paccatthikehi anabhibhavanīyo, indriyavekallaṃ na pāpuṇāti, appaṭipuggalo ca hoti. Abyāpādena piyadassano hoti sattānaṃ sambhāvanīyo. Parahitābhinanditāya ca satte appakasireneva pasādeti, alūkhasabhāvo ca hoti mettāvihārī, mahesakko ca hoti mahānubhāvo. Micchādassanābhāvena kalyāṇe sahāye paṭilabhati, sīsacchedam pi pāpuṇanto pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Kammassakatādassanato akotūhalamaṅgaliko ca hoti, saddhamme c' assa saddhā patiṭṭhitā hoti mūlajātā, saddahati ca tathāgatānaṃ bodhiṃ, samayantaresu nābhiramati ukkāraṭṭhāne viya rājahaṃso, lakkhaṇattayaparijānanakusalo hoti, ante ca anāvaraṇañāṇalābhī, yāva bodhiṃ na pāpuṇāti tāva tasmiṃ tasmiṃ sattanikāye ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭho ca hoti, uḷāruḷārā sampattiyo pāpuṇāti. Iti hidaṃ sīlaṃ nāma sabbasampattīnaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, sabbabuddhaguṇānaṃ pabhavabhūmi, sabbabuddhakārakadhammānaṃ ādi caraṇaṃ mukhaṃ pamukhan ti bahumānanam[1] uppādetvā kāyavacīsaṃyame indriyadamane ājīvavisuddhiyaṃ paccayaparibhoge ca satisampajaññabalena appamattena lābhasakkārasilokaṃ mittamukhapaccatthikaṃ viya sallakkhetvā "kikīva aṇḍan" ti ādinā vuttanayena sakkaccaṃ sīlaṃ sampādetabbaṃ. Ayaṃ tāva vārittasīle paṭipattikkamo.

Cārittasīle pana paṭipatti evaṃ veditabbā. Idha Bodhisatto kalyāṇamittānaṃ garuṭṭhānīyānaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kālena kālaṃ kattā hoti. Tathā tesaṃ kālena kālaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ kattā hoti. Gilānānaṃ kāyaveyyāvaṭikaṃ. Subhāsitapadāni sutvā sādhukāraṃ kattā hoti, guṇavantānaṃ guṇe vaṇṇetā, paresaṃ apakāre khantā, upakāre anussaritā, puññāni anumoditā, attano puññāni sammāsambodhiyā pariṇāmetā, sabbakālaṃ appamādavihārī kusalesu dhammesu, sati ca accaye accayato disvā tādisānaṃ sahadhammikānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āvīkattā, uttari ca sammāpaṭipattiṃ sammadeva paripūretā. Tathā attano anurūpāsu atthūpasaṃhitāsu sattānaṃ itikattabbatāsu dakkho analaso sahāyabhāvaṃ upagacchati, uppannesu ca sattānaṃ byādhi ādidukkhesu yathā-

---

[1] B. bahumānaṃ.

rahaṃ patikāravidhāyako, ñātibhogādivyasanapatitesu sokāpanodano[1] ullumpana[2]-sabhāvāvaṭṭhito[3] hutvā niggāhakānaṃ dhammeneva niggaṇhanako yāvadeva akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpanāya. Paggahārahānaṃ dhammeneva paggaṇhanako. Yāni purimakānaṃ mahābodhisattānaṃ uḷāratamāni paramadukkarāni acinteyyânubhāvāni sattānaṃ ekantahitasukhāvahāni caritāni, yehi nesaṃ bodhisambhārā sammadeva paripākaṃ agamaṃsu, tāni sutvā anubbiggo anutrāso 'te pi mahāpurisā manussā eva, kamena pana sikkhāpāripūriyā bhāvitattabhāvanā, tādisāya uḷāratamāya anubhāvasampattiya bodhisambhāresu ukkaṃsapāramippattā ahesuṃ; tasmā mayā pi sīlādisikkhāsu sammadeva tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ, yāya paṭipattiyā aham pi anukkamena sikkhaṃ paripūretvā ekantato taṃ padaṃ anupāpuṇissāmī ti saddhā purecārikaṃ viriyaṃ avissajjento sammadeva sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti. Tathā paṭicchannakalyāṇo[4] hoti, vivaṭāparādho appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho dukkhasaho aparitassanajātiko anuddhato anunnalo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco santindriyo santamānaso kuhanādimicchājīvarahito ācāra-gocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu āraddhaviriyo pahitatto kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkho appamattakam pi kāye jīvite vā apekkhaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, pageva adhimattaṃ. Sabbe pi dussīlyahetubhūte kodhupanāhādike upakkilese pajahati, vinodeti; appamattakena ca visesādhigamane aparituṭṭho hoti. Na saṅkocaṃ āpajjati. Uparūpari visesādhigamāya vāyamati. Yena yathāladdhā sampatti hānabhāgiyā vā ṭhitibhāgiyā vā na hoti, tathā mahāpuriso andhānaṃ pariṇāyako hoti, maggaṃ ācikkhati. Badhirānaṃ hatthamuddāya saññaṃ deti, atthaṃ anuggāheti, tathā mūgānaṃ. Pīṭhasappikānaṃ pīṭhaṃ deti, yānaṃ deti vāheti vā, assaddhānaṃ saddhāpaṭilābhāya vāyamati. Kusītānaṃ ussāhajananāya, muṭṭhassatīnaṃ satisamāyogāya, vibbhantacittānaṃ samādhisampadāya, duppaññānaṃ paññādhigamāya vāyamati. Kāmacchandapariyuṭṭhi-

---

[1] Si₂ sokavinodano.
[2] Si₂ ullupana.
[3] Si₂ sabhāva-uṭṭhito.
[4] Si₂ paripuṇṇakalyāṇo.

tānaṃ kāmacchandapaṭivinodanāya vāyamati. Vyāpāda-thīnamiddha-uddhaccakukkucca-vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitānaṃ vicikicchāvinodanāya vāyamati. Kāmavitakkādi-apakatānaṃ kāmavitakkādimicchāvitakkavinodanāya vāyamati. Pubbakārīnaṃ sattānaṃ kataññutaṃ nissāya pubbabhāsī piyavādī saṅgāhako sadisena adhikena vā paccupakārena sammānetā hoti. Āpadāsu sahāyakiccaṃ anutiṭṭhati. Tesaṃ tesañ ca sattānaṃ pakatiṃ sabhāvañ ca parijānitvā yehi yathā saṃvasitabbaṃ hoti, tehi tathā saṃvasati. Yesu ca yathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ hoti, tesu tathā paṭipajjati. Tañ ca kho akusalato vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpanavasena, na[1] aññathā. Paracittānurakkhaṇā hi Bodhisattānaṃ yāvadeva kusalābhivaḍḍhiyā. Tathā hitajjhāsaye pi paro[2] na hiṃsitabbo, na khaṇḍitabbo[1] na maṅkubhāvam āpādetabbo. Na parassa kukkuccaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Na niggahaṭṭhānena codetabbo. Na nīcataraṃ paṭipannassa attā uccatare ṭhapetabbo. Na ca paresu sabbena sabbaṃ asevinā bhavitabbaṃ, na anāsevinā bhavitabbaṃ, na akālasevinā. Sevitabbayutte pana satte desakālānurūpaṃ sevati. Na ca paresaṃ purato piye vigarahati, appiye vā pasaṃsati, na avissaṭṭhavissāsī hoti. Na dhammikaṃ upanimantaṇaṃ paṭikkhipati. Na saññattiṃ upagacchati. Nādhikaṃ paṭigaṇhati. Saddhāsampanne saddhānisaṃsakathāya sampahaṃsati. Sīla-suta-cāga-paññāsampanne paññāsampannakathāya[3] sampahaṃsati. Sace pana Bodhisatto abhiññābalappatto hoti, samādāpanne satte abhiññābalena yathārahaṃ nirayādike dassento saṃvejetvā[4] assaddhādike saddhādīsu patiṭṭhāpeti, sāsane otāreti, saddhāguṇādisampanne paripāceti. Evamayaṃ mahāpurisassa cārittabhūto aparimāṇo puññābhisando kusalābhisando uparūpari abhivaḍḍhatī ti veditabbaṃ. Api ca yā sā "kiṃ sīlaṃ? Kenaṭṭhena sīlan" ti? ādinā pucchaṃ katvā "pāṇātipātādīhi viramantassa vattapaṭipattiṃ vā pūrentassa cetanādayo dhammā sīlan" ti ādinā nayena nānappakārato sīlassa vitthārakathā Visuddhimagge vuttā, sā[5] sabbā pi[6] idha āharitvā vattabbā.

---

[1] Si, *drops it.*
[2] Si, *adds* dassāmipitabbo.
[3] Si, paññānisaṃsakathāya.
[4] Si, saṃvejento.
[5] B. *drops it.*
[6] B. sabbāhi.

Kevalaṃ hi tattha sāvakabodhisattavasena sīlakathā āgatā, idha Mahābodhisattavasena karuṇupāyakosallapubbaṅgamaṃ katvā vattabbā ti ayameva viseso. Yatho idaṃ sīlaṃ mahāpuriso yathā na attano duggatiyaṃ parikkilesavimuttiyā sugatiyam pi na rajjasampattiyā, na cakkavatti-na deva-na sakka-na māra-na brahmasampattiyā pariṇāmeti. Tathā na attano tevijjatāya na chaḷabhiññatāya, na catupaṭisambhidādhigamāya, na sāvakabodhiyā, na paccekabodhiyā pariṇāmeti. Atha kho sabbaññubhāvena sabbasattānaṃ anuttarasīlālaṅkārasampādanatthameva pariṇāmetī ti. Ayaṃ sīlapāramiyā paṭipattikkamo.

Tathā yasmā karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahītā ādīnavadassana-pubbaṅgamā kāmehi ca bhavehi ca nikkhamaṇavasena pavattā kusalacittuppatti nekkhammapāramī, tasmā sakalasaṅkilesanivāsanaṭṭhānatāya puttadārādīhi mahāsambādhatāya kasivaṇijjādi-nānāvidhakammantādhiṭṭhānabyākulatāya ca gharāvāsassa nekkhammasukhādīnaṃ[1] anokāsataṃ, kāmānañ ca satthadhārālaggamadhubindu viya ca avaliyhamānā parittassādā vipulānatthānubandhāti ca, vijjullatobhāsena gahetabbanaccaṃ viya, parittakālupalabbhā, ummattakālaṅkāro viya viparītasaññāya anubhavitabbā, karīsāvacchādanasukhaṃ viya patikārabhūtā, udaka[2]temitaṅguliyā tanūdakapānaṃ[3] viya atittikarā. Chātajjhattabhojanaṃ viya sābādhā, baḷisāmisaṃ viya byasanasannipātakaraṇaṃ, aggisantāpo viya kālattaye pi dukkhuppattihetubhūtā makkaṭalepo viya bandhanimittaṃ,[4] ghātakāvacchādanakisālayo[5] viya anatthacchādanā sapattagāmavāso viya bhayaṭṭhānabhūtā paccatthikaposako[6] viya kilesamārādīnaṃ āmisabhūtā, chaṇasampattiyo viya vipariṇāmadukkhā, koṭaraggi[7] viya antodāhakā, purāṇakupāvalambibīraṇamadhupiṇḍaṃ[8] viya anekâdīnavā, loṇūdakapānaṃ viya pipāsāhetubhūtā, surāmerayaṃ viya nīcajanasevitā, appassādatāya

[1] B. nikkammasukhâdīnaṃ; Si₂ nikkhamantâdīnaṃ.
[2] Si₂ udake.
[3] B. -niyā tanudakapāṇaṃ; Si₂ nissāvanūdakapāṇaṃ.
[4] Si₂ bandhumittaghātakā-. [5] Si₂ -kileso.
[6] Si₂ -posakā.
[7] B. koṭhanaggi; Si₂ kammāraggi. [8] Si₂ -madhubindu.

aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā[1] ti ādinā ca nayena ādīnavaṃ sallakkhetvā tabbipariyāyena nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ passantena nekkhamma-pavivekaupasamasukhādīsu ninnapoṇapabbhāracittena nekkhammapāramiyaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Yasmā pana nekkhammaṃ pabbajjāmūlakaṃ, tasmā pabbajjā tāva anuṭṭhātabbā. Pabbajjam anutiṭṭhantena ca mahāsattena asati Buddhuppāde kammavādīnaṃ kiriyavādīnaṃ tāpasaparibbājakānaṃ pabbajjā anuṭṭhātabbā. Uppannesu pana Sammāsambuddhesu tesaṃ sāsane eva pabbajitabbaṃ. Pabbajitvā ca yathāvutte sīle patiṭṭhitena tassā eva hi sīlapāramiyā vodāpanatthaṃ[2] dhutaguṇā samādātabbā. Samādinnadhutadhammā hi mahāpurisā sammadeva te pariharantā appicchā santuṭṭhā sallekha-paviveka-asaṃsagga-viriyārambha-subharatādi-guṇasalila[3]-vikkhālitakilesamalatāya anavajja-sīlavataguṇa parisuddhasabbasamācārā porāṇe ariyavaṃsattaye patiṭṭhitā catutthaṃ bhāvanārāmatāsaṅkhātaṃ ariyavaṃsaṃ adhigantuṃ[4] cattārīsāya ārammaṇesu yathārahaṃ upacārappaṇābhedaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharanti. Evaṃ hi 'ssa sammadeva nekkhammapāramī paripūritā hoti. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne terasahi dhutadhammehi saddhiṃ dasa kasiṇāni, dasa asubhāni dasānussatiyo cattāro brahmavihārā cattāro āruppā[5] ekā saññā ekaṃ vavatthānan ti cattārīsāya samādhi-bhāvanāya kammaṭṭhānāni bhāvanāvidhānañ ca vitthārato vattabbāni. Taṃ panetaṃ sabbaṃ yasmā Visuddhimagge sabbākārato vitthāretvā vuttaṃ, tasmā tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Kevalaṃ hi tattha sāvakabodhisattassa vasena vuttaṃ, idha mahābodhisattassa vasena karuṇupāyakosallapubbaṅgamaṃ katvā vattabban[6] ti ayameva viseso ti. Evam ettha nekkhammapāramiyā paṭipattikkamo veditabbo.

Tathā paññāpāramiṃ sampādetukāmena yasmā paññā āloko viya andhakārena mohena saha na vattati, tasmā mohakāraṇāni nāma Bodhisattena parivajjetabbāni. Tatth'

---

[1] B. aṭṭhikaṁkhalûpamā. [2] Si₂ vodānatthaṃ.
[3] Si₂ -guṇāsasīla-. [4] Si₂ adhiṭṭhahantuṃ.
[5] Si₂ arūpā. [6] B. vuttan.

imāni mohakāraṇāni: arati, tandi, vijambhikā, ālasiyaṃ, gaṇasaṅgaṇikārāmatā, niddāsīlatā, anicchayasīlatā, ñāṇasmiṃ akutūhalatā, micchāmāno, aparipucchakatā, kāyassa na sammā parihāro, asamāhitacittatā, duppaññānaṃ puggalānaṃ sevanā, paññavantānaṃ apayirupāsanā, attaparibhavo, micchāvikappā, viparītābhiniveso, kāyadaḷhibahulatā, asaṃvegasīlatā, pañca nīvaraṇāni; saṅkhepato ye vā pana dhamme āsevato anuppannā paññā nuppajjati, uppannā parihāyati. Iti imāni sammohakāraṇāni parivajjentena bāhusacce jhānādīsu ca yogo karaṇiyo. Tatthāyaṃ bāhusaccassa visayavibhāgo: pañcakkhandhā, dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, cattāri saccāni, bāvīsatindriyāni, dvādasapadiko paṭiccasamuppādo, tathā satipaṭṭhānādayo kusalādi-dhammappakārabhedā ca; yāni ca loke anavajjāni vijjaṭṭhānāni, ye ca sattānaṃ hitasukhavidhānayoggā vyākaraṇavisesā. Iti evaṃ pakāraṃ sakalameva sutavisayaṃ upāyakosallapubbaṅgamāya paññāya satiyā viriyena ca sādhukaṃ uggahaṇa-savaṇa-paricaya-paripucchāhi ogahetvā tattha ca paresaṃ patiṭṭhāpanena sutamayā paññā nibbattetabbā.[1] Tathā sattānaṃ itikattabbatāsu ṭhānuppattika[2]-paṭibhānabhūtā āyāpāyakosallabhūtā ca paññā hitesitaṃ nissāya tattha tattha yathārahaṃ pavattetabbā. Tathā khandhādīnaṃ sabhāvadhammānaṃ ākāraparivitakkaṇamukhena te nijjhānaṃ khamāpentena cintāmayā paññā nibbattetabbā. Khandhādīnaṃ yeva pana salakkhaṇa-sāmaññalakkhaṇa-pariggahaṇa[3]vasena lokiyapariññā[4] nibbattentena pubbabhāgabhāvanāpaññā sampādetabbā. Evaṃ hi nāmarūpamattam idaṃ, yathārahaṃ paccayehi uppajjati c' eva nirujjhati ca, na ettha koci kattā vā kāretā vā; hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccaṃ, udayabyayaparipīḷanaṭṭhena[5] dukkhaṃ, avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā ti ajjhattikadhamme bāhirakadhamme ca nibbisesaṃ parijānanto tattha āsaṅgaṃ pajahanto pare ca tattha taṃ jahāpento kevalaṃ karuṇāvaseneva yāva na[6]

---

[1] Si₂ *drops the reading* : ' tasmā tattha vuttanayen' eva (p. 315) . . . pe . . . sutamayā paññā nibbattetabbā.'

[2] Si₂ B. dhānuppattika-. [3] Si₂ *adds* -savaṇa-.

[4] Si₂ lokiyā pariññā.

[5] Si₂ udayabyayaṃ piḷanaṭṭhena. [6] Si₂ yavatā.

Buddhaguṇā hatthatalaṃ āgacchanti, tāva yānattaye satte avatāraṇaparipācanehi patiṭṭhapento jhāna-vimokkha-samādhi-samāpattiyo abhiññāyo ca lokiyā[1] vasībhāvaṃ pāpento paññāya matthakaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tattha yā imā iddhividhañāṇaṃ, dibbasotadhātuñāṇam cetopariyañāṇam pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ yathākammūpagañāṇaṃ anāgataṃ saññāṇan ti saparibhaṇḍā pañcalokiya abhiññāsaṅkhātā bhāvanāpaññā, yā ca khandhāyatana-dhātu indriya - sacca - paṭiccasamuppādādibhedesu bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu uggaha-paripucchāvasena ñāṇaparicayaṃ katvā sīlavisuddhi cittavisuddhī ti mūlabhūtāsu imāsu dvīsu visuddhīsu patiṭṭhāya diṭṭhivisuddhi kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi ñāṇadassanavisuddhī 'ti sarīrabhūtā imā pañca visuddhiyo sampādentena bhāvetabbā lokiyalokuttarabhedā bhāvanāpaññā, tāsaṃ sampādanavidhānaṃ[2] yasmā "tattha eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī" ti ādikaṃ iddhivikubbaṇaṃ kātukāmena ādikammikena yoginā ti ādinā "khandhā ti rūpakhandho vedanākhandho saññākhandho saṅkhārakhandho viññāṇakhandho" ti ādinā ca visaya-vibhāgena saddhiṃ Visuddhimagge sabbākārato vitthāretvā vuttaṃ, tasmā tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. Kevalaṃ hi tattha sāvakabodhisattassa vasena paññā āgatā, idha mahābodhisattassa vasena karuṇūpāyakosalla-pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā vattabbā. Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ apāpetvā paṭipadā-ñāṇadassanavisuddhiyaṃ yeva vipassanā ṭhapetabbā ti ayam eva viseso. Evamettha paññāpāramiyā paṭipattikkamo veditabbo.

Tathā yasmā sammāsambodhiyā katābhinīhārena mahāsattena pāramīparipūraṇatthaṃ sabbakālaṃ yuttapayuttena bhavitabbaṃ ābaddhaparikaraṇena, tasmā kālena kālaṃ "ko nu kho ajja mayā puññasambhāro ñāṇasambhāro vā upacito, kiṃ vā mayā parahitaṃ katan?" ti divase divase paccavekkhantena sattahitatthaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo. Sabbesam pi sattānaṃ upakārāya attano pariggahabhūtaṃ vatthu kāye jīvite ca nirapekkhacittena ossajitabbaṃ. Yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya vā, taṃ sabbaṃ

---

[1] Si₂ lokiya. [2] Si₂ sampādakavidhānaṃ.

sambodhiyaṃ ninnacitten' eva kātabbaṃ. Bodhiyā pariṇāmetabbaṃ. Uḷārehi itarehi ca kāmehi vinivattacitten' eva bhavitabbaṃ. Sabbāsu pi itikattabbatāsu upāyakosallaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Tasmiṃ tasmiṃ sattahite āraddhaviriyena bhavitabbaṃ. Iṭṭhāniṭṭhādisabbasahena avisaṃvādinā sabbe pi sattā anodhiso mettāya karuṇāya ca pharitabbā. Yā kāci sattānaṃ dukkhuppatti, sabbā sā attani pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. Sabbesañ ca sattānaṃ puññaṃ abbhanumoditabbaṃ. Buddhānaṃ mahantatā mahānubhāvatā abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya vā, taṃ sabbaṃ bodhininnacittapubbaṅgamaṃ kātabbaṃ. Iti iminā hi upāyena dānādīsu yuttapayuttassa thāmavato daḷhaparakkamassa mahāsattassa Bodhisattassa aparimeyyo puññasambhāro ñāṇasambhāro ca divase divase upacīyati. Api ca sattānaṃ paribhogatthaṃ paripālanatthañ ca attano sarīraṃ jīvitañ ca pariccajitvā khuppipāsāsītuṇhavātātapādidukkhapatikāro pariyesitabbo, upanetabbo ca. Yañ ca yathāvuttadukkhapatikārajaṃ sukhaṃ attanā paṭilabhati, tathā ramaṇīyesu ārāmuyyānapāsādataḷākādīsu araññāyatanesu ca kāyacittasantāpābhāvena abhinibbattattā attanā sukhaṃ paṭilabhati. Yañ ca suṇāti Buddhānubuddhapaccekabuddhā mahābodhisattā ca nekkhammapaṭipattiyaṃ ṭhitā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārabhūtaṃ īdisaṃ nāma jhānasamāpattisukhaṃ anubhavantī ti taṃ sabbaṃ sabbasattesu anodhiso upasaṃharatī ti ayaṃ tāva nayo. Asamāhitabhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhitassa samāhitabhūmiyaṃ pana patiṭṭhito attanā yathānubhūtaṃ[1] visesādhigamanibbattaṃ pītipassaddhisukhaṃ samādhiṃ yathābhūtañāṇañ ca sattesu adhimuccanto upasaṃharati pariṇāmeti. Tathā mahati saṃsāradukkhe tassa ca nimittabhūte kilesābhisaṅkhāradukkhe nimuggaṃ sattanikāyaṃ disvā tatrā pi chedanabhedanaphālanapiṃsanaggi santāpādijanitā dukkhātippā kharā kaṭukā vedanānirantaraṃ cirakālaṃ vediyante nārake, aññamaññaṃ kujjhanasantāpanaviheṭhanahiṃsanaparādhīnatādīhi mahādukkhaṃ anubhavante tiracchānagate, jotimālākulasarīre khuppipāsāvātātapādīhi ḍay-

[1] Si₂ yathā.

hamāne ca parisussamāne ca vantakhelādi-āhāre uddhabāhuṃ viravante nijjhāmataṇhikādike mahādukkhaṃ vediyamāne pete ca pariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ mahantaṃ anayabyasanaṃ pāpuṇante hatthacchedādikāraṇāyogena dubbaṇṇaduddasikadaḷiddādibhāvena khuppipāsādi-ābādhayogena balavantehi abhibhavanīyato paresaṃ vahanato[1] parādhīnato paresaṃ abhibhavanato ca nārake pete tiracchānagate ca atisayante apāyadukkhanibbisesaṃ dukkham anubhavante manusse ca tathā visayavisaparibhogavikkhittacittatāya rāgādipariḷāhena ḍayhamāne vātavegasamuṭṭhitajālāsamiddhasukkhakaṭṭhasannipāte aggikhandhe viya anupasantapariḷāhavuttike anupasantanihata-parādhīne kāmāvacaradeve ca mahatā vāyāmena vidūram ākāsaṃ vigāhitasakuntā viya balavatā dūre pāṇinā khittasarā viya ca sati pi cirappavattiyaṃ aniccantikatāya[2] pātapariyosānā[3] anatikkantajātijarāmaraṇā evāti rūpārūpāvacaradeve ca passantena mahantaṃ saṃvegaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā mettāya karuṇāya ca anodhiso sattā pharitabbā. Evaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā ca bodhisambhāre nirantaraṃ upacinantena yathā pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti, evaṃ sakkaccakārinā sātaccakārinā anolīnavuttinā ussāho pavattetabbo. Viriyapāramī paripūretabbā. Api ca acinteyyā - parimeyyavipuloḷāravimalanirupakkilesaguṇanicayanidhānabhutassa Buddhabhāvassa ussakkitvā sampahaṃsanayoggaṃ viriyaṃ nāma acinteyyānubhāvameva, yaṃ na pacurajanā sotum pi sakkuṇanti, pageva paṭipajjituṃ. Tathā hi tividhā abhinīhāracittuppatti, catasso Buddhabhūmiyo, cattāri saṅgahavatthūni, karuṇokāsatā, Buddhadhammesu sacchikaraṇena visesappaccayo nijjhānakhanti, sabbadhammesu nirupalepo, sabbasattesu puttasaññā, saṃsāradukkhehi aparikhedo, sabbadeyyadhammapariccāgo, tena ca niratimānatā, adhisīlādi-adhiṭṭhānaṃ, tattha ca acañcalatā, kusalakiriyāsu pītipāmojjaṃ, vivekaninna-cittato, jhānānuyogo, anavajjadhammena atitti, yathāsutassa dhammassa paresaṃ hitajjhāsayena desanā, sattānaṃ ñāye nivesanaṃ, ārambhadaḷhatā, dhīravīrabhāvo, āparāpavādaparapakāresu vikārābhāvo, saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ,

---

[1] Si₃ hanako. [2] Si₃ aniccantikathā. [3] Si₃ yathāpariyessa.

samāpattīsu vasībhāvo, abhiññāsu balappatti, lakkhaṇattayāvabodho, satipaṭṭhānādīsu yogakammābhiyogena lokuttaramaggasambhārasambharaṇaṃ, navalokuttarāvakkan ti evam ādikā sabbā bodhisambhārapaṭipatti viriyānubhāveneva samijjhatī ti abhinīhārato yāva mahābodhi anossajantena sakkaccaṃ nirantaraṃ viriyaṃ yathā uparūpari visesāvahaṃ hoti evaṃ sampādetabbaṃ. Sampajjamāne ca yathāvutte viriye khantisaccādhiṭṭhānādayo ca dānasīlādayo ca sabbe pi bodhisambhārā tadadhīnavuttitāya sampannā eva honti. Khanti-ādīsu pi iminā va nayena paṭipatti veditabbā.

Iti sattānaṃ sukhūpakaraṇapariccāgena bahudhā anuggahakaraṇaṃ, dānena paṭipatti, sīlena tesaṃ jīvitasāpateyyadārarakkhā abhedapiyahitavacanāvihiṃsādikāraṇāni, nekkhammena tesaṃ āmisapaṭiggahaṇadhammadānādinā anekavidhā hitacariyā, paññāya tesaṃ hitakaraṇupāyakosallaṃ viriyena tattha ussāhārambha-asaṃhīrāni, khantiyā tadaparādhasahanaṃ, saccena nesaṃ avañcana-tadupakārakiriyāsamādānavisaṃvādanādi, adhiṭṭhānena tadupakārakaraṇe anatthasampātepi acalanaṃ, mettāya nesaṃ hitasukhānucintanaṃ, upekkhāya nesaṃ upakārāpakāresu vikārānāpattī ti evaṃ aparimāṇe satte ārabha anukampitasabbasattassa mahābodhisattassa puthujjanehi asādhāraṇo aparimāṇo puññañāṇasambhārūpacayo ettha paṭipattī ti veditabbaṃ; yo cetāsaṃ paccayo vutto, tassa ca sakkacca sampādanaṃ.

Ko vibhāgo ti? Dasa pāramiyo, dasa upapāramiyo, dasaparamatthapāramiyo ti samatiṃsa pāramiyo. Tattha katābhinīhārassa Bodhisattassa parahitakaruṇābhininnāsayayogassa kaṇhadhammavokiṇṇā sukkadhammā pāramiyo eva, tehi avokiṇṇā sukkadhammā upapāramiyo, akaṇhā asukkā paramatthapāramiyo ti keci. Samudāgamanakālesu vā pūriyamānā pāramiyo, Bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ puṇṇā upapāramiyo, Buddhabhūmiyaṃ sabbākāraparipuṇṇā paramatthapāramiyo. Bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ vā parahitakaraṇato pāramiyo, attahitakaraṇato upapāramiyo, Buddhabhūmiyaṃ balavesārajjasamadhigamena ubhayahitaparipuṇṇato paramatthapāramiyo. Evam ādimajjhapariyosānesu paṇidhānārambhapariniṭṭhānesu tesaṃ vibhāgo ti apare. Dosūpasamakaruṇāpakatikānaṃ bhavasukhavimuttisukhaparamasukhap-

pattānaṃ puññūpacayabhedato tabbibhāgo ti aññe. Lajjāsatimānāpassayānaṃ lokuttaradhammādhipatīnaṃ sīlasamādhipaññāgarukānaṃ tāritatāritatārayitūnaṃ anubuddhapaccekabuddha-sammāsambuddhānaṃ pāramī upapāramī paramatthapāramī ti bodhisattassuppattito yathāvuttavibhāgo ti keci. Cittapaṇidhito yāva vacīpaṇidhi tāva pavattā sambhārā pāramiyo, vacīpaṇidhito yāva kāyapaṇidhi tāva pavattā upapāramiyo, kāyapaṇidhito pabhuti paramatthapāramiyo ti apare. Aññe pana parapuññānumodanavasena pavattā sambhārā pāramiyo, paresaṃ kārāpanavasena pavattā upapāramiyo, sayaṃ karaṇavasena pavattā paramatthapāramiyo ti vadanti. Tathā bhavasukhāvaho puññañāṇasambhāro pāramī, attano nibbānasukhāvaho upapāramī, paresaṃ tadubhayasukhāvaho paramatthapāramī ti eke. Puttadāradhanādi upakaraṇapariccāgo pana dānapāramī, attano aṅgapariccāgo dānapāramī, attano jīvitapariccāgo dānaparamatthapāramī ti. Tathā puttadārādikassa tividhassā pi hetu avītikkamaṇavasena tisso pi sīlapāramiyo. Tesu eva tividhesu vatthusu ālayaṃ upacchanditvā nikkhamaṇavasena tisso nekkhamma-pāramiyo. Upakaraṇaṅgajīvitataṇhaṃ samūhanitvā sattānaṃ hitāhita-vinicchayakaraṇavasena tisso paññāpāramiyo. Yathāvuttabhedānaṃ pariccagādīnaṃ vāyamanavasena tisso pi viriyapāramiyo. Upakaraṇaṅgajīvitantarāyakarānaṃ khamaṇavasena tisso khantipāramiyo. Upakaraṇaṅgajīvitahetusaccāpariccāgavasena tisso saccapāramiyo. Dānādipāramiyo akuppādhiṭṭhānavaseneva samijjhanti, upakaraṇādi-vināse pi acalādhiṭṭhānavasena tisso adhiṭṭhānapāramiyo. Upakaraṇādi-upaghātakesu pi sattesu mettāya avijahanavasena tisso mettāpāramiyo. Yathāvuttavatthuttayassa upakārāpakāresu sattasaṅkhāresu majjhattatāpaṭilābhavasena tisso upekkhāpāramiyo ti evamādinā etesaṃ vibhāgo veditabbā ti.

Ko saṅgaho ti? Ettha pana yathā etā vibhāgato tiṃsavidhā pi dānapāramī-ādibhāvato dasavidhā. Evaṃ dānasīlakhantiviriyajhānapaññāsabhāvena chabbidhā. Etāsu hi nekkhammapāramī sīlapāramiyā saṅgahitā, tassā pabbajjābhāvena. Nīvaraṇavivekabhāvo pana jhānapāramī, yā kusaladhammabhāve chahi pi saṅgahitā. Saccapāramī sīlapā-

ramiyā ekadeso eva. Vacīviratipaccavekkhaṇañāṇam[1] pana paññāpāramiyā saṅgahītā. Mettāpāramī jhānapāramiyā eva. Upekkhāpāramī jhānapaññāpāramīhi. Adhiṭṭhānapāramī sabbāhi pi saṅgahītā.

Etesañ ca dānādīnaṃ channaṃ guṇānaṃ aññamañña-sambandhānaṃ pañcadasayugalādīni pañcadasayugalādisādhakāni honti. Seyyathīdaṃ:—dānasīlayugalena parahitāhitānaṃ karaṇākaraṇayugalasiddhi. Dānakhantiyugalena alobhādosayugalasiddhi. Dānaviriyayugalena cāgasatiyugalasiddhi. Dānajjhānayugalena kāmadosappahāṇayugalasiddhi. Dānapaññāyugalena ariyayānadhurayugalasiddhi. Sīlakhantidvayena payogāsayadvayasiddhi. Sīlaviriyadvayena bhāvanādvayasiddhi. Sīlaviriyavasena dussīlyapariyuṭṭhānappahāṇadvayasiddhi. Sīlajhānadvayena dānadvayasiddhi. Khantiviriyayugalena khamātejadvayasiddhi. Khantijhānayugalena virodhānurodhappahāṇayugalasiddhi. Khantipaññāyugalena suññatākhantipaṭivedhadukasiddhi. Viriyajjhānadukena paggahāvikkhepadukasiddhi. Viriyapaññādukena saraṇadukasiddhi. Jhānapaññādukena yānadukasiddhi. Dānasīlakhantittikena lobhadosamohappahāṇattikasiddhi. Dānasīlaviriyattikena bhogajīvitakāyasārādānattikasiddhi. Dānasīlajhānattikena puññakiriyavatthuttikasiddhi. Dānasīlapaññātikena āmisābhayadhamma-dānattikasiddhī ti. Evam itarehi pi tikehi catukkādīhi ca yathā sambhavaṃ tikāni ca catukkādīni ca yojetabbāni. Evaṃ chabbidhānam pi pana imāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ catūhi adhiṭṭhānehi saṅgaho veditabbo. Sabbapāramīnaṃ samūhasaṅgahato hi cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Seyyathīdaṃ:—saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ, cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ, upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ, paññādhiṭṭhānan ti. Tattha adhitiṭṭhati etena ettha vā adhiṭṭhāti adhiṭṭhānamattameva vā tan ti adhiṭṭhānaṃ, saccañ ca tam adhiṭṭhānañ ca, saccassa vā adhiṭṭhānaṃ, saccaṃ adhiṭṭhānametassā ti vā saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Evaṃ seseṣu pi. Tattha avisesato tāva lokuttarakatābhinīhārassa anukampitasabbasattassa mahāsattassa paṭiññānurūpaṃ sabbapāramīpariggahato saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tesaṃ paṭipakkhapariccāgato cāgādhiṭṭhā-

[1] B. Vacivirati-saccapakkhe ñāṇasaccapakkhe.

naṃ. Sabbapāramitāguṇehi upasamato upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tehi eva parahitopāya-kosallato paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Visesato pana yācakajanānaṃ avisaṃvādetvā dassāmī ti paṭijānanato paṭiññaṃ avisaṃvādetvā dānato dānaṃ avisaṃvādetvā anumodanato macchariyādipaṭipakkhapariccāgato deyyadhammapaṭiggāhanaṃ dānaṃ, deyyadhammakkhayesu lobhadosamohabhayavūpasamato yathārahaṃ yathākālaṃ yathādhiṭṭhānañ ca dānato paññuttarato kusaladhammānaṃ caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ dānaṃ. Tathā saṃvarasamādānassa avītikkamaṇato, dussīlyapariccāgato, duccaritavūpasamanato paññuttarato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ sīlaṃ. Yathāpatiññaṃ khamaṇato parāparādhavikappapariccāgato kodhapariyuṭṭhānavūpasamanato paññuttarato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānā khanti. Paṭiññânurūpaparahitakaraṇato visadapariccāgato akusalavūpasamanato paññuttarato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ viriyaṃ. Paṭiññānurūpaṃ lokahitānucintanato nīvaraṇapariccāgato cittavūpasamanato paññuttarato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ jhānaṃ. Yathāpaṭiññaṃ parahitūpāyakosallato anupāyakiriyāpariccāgato mohajapariḷāhavūpasamanato sabbaññutāpaṭilābhato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānā paññā. Tattha ñeyyapaṭiññānuvidhānehi saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthukāmakilesakāmapariccāgehi cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Dosadukkhavūpasamehi upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Anubodhapaṭivedhehi paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tividhasaccapariggahitaṃ dosattayavirodhi saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tividhacāgapariggahitaṃ dosattayavirodhi cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tividhavūpasamapariggahitaṃ dosattayavirodhi upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tividhañāṇapariggahitaṃ dosattayavirodhi paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Saccādhiṭṭhānapariggahitāni cāgūpasamapaññādhiṭṭhānāni avisaṃvādanato paṭiññānuvidhānato ca. Cāgādhiṭṭhānapariggahitāni saccūpasamapaññādhiṭṭhānāni, paṭipakkhapariccāgato sabbapariccāgaphalattā ca. Upasamādhiṭṭhānapariggahitāni saccacāgapaññādhiṭṭhānāni kilesapariḷāhavūpasamanato kāmûpasamanato kāmapariḷāhavūpasamanato ca paññādhiṭṭhānapariggahitāni saccacāgupasamādhiṭṭhānāni ñāṇapubbaṅgamato ñāṇānuparivattanato cā ti evaṃ sabbā pi pāramiyo saccapabhāvitā cāgaparivyañjitā upasamopabrū-

hitā paññāparisuddhā. Saccaṃ hi etāsaṃ janakahetu. Cāgo pariggāhakahetu. Upasamo parivuḍḍhihetu. Paññā pārisuddhihetu. Tathā ādimhi saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccapaṭiññattā. Majjhe cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ katapaṇidhānassa parahitāya attapariccāgato. Ante upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ sabbūpasamapariyosānattā. Ādimajjhapariyosānesu paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ tasmiṃ sati sambhavato asati abhāvato yathāpaṭiññañ ca bhāvato.

Tattha mahāpurisā satatamattahitaparahitakarehi garupiyabhāvakarehi saccacāgādhiṭṭhānehi gihībhūtā āmisadānena pare anuggaṇhanti. Tathā attahitaparahitakarehi garupiyabhāvakarehi upasamapaññādhiṭṭhānehi ca pabbajitabhūtā dhammadānena pare anuggaṇhanti. Tattha anekabhave Bodhisattassa caturādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ. Paripuṇṇacaturādhiṭṭhānassa hi carimakabhavuppattī ti eke. Tatra hi gabbhokkantiṭhiti-abhinikkhamaṇesu paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena sato sampajāno saccādhiṭṭhānapāripūriyā sampati jāto uttarābhimukho sattapadavītihārena gantvā sabbā disā oloketvā saccānuparivattinā vacasā: "aggohamasmi lokassa jeṭṭhāhamasmi lokassa seṭṭhohamasmi lokassā" ti tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadi. Upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena jiṇṇāturamatapabbajitadassāvino catudhammapadesakovidassa yobbanārogyajīvitasampattimadānam upasamo. Cāgâdhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena mahato ñātiparivaṭṭassa hatthagatassa ca cakkavattirajjassa anapekkha-pariccāgo ti. Dutiye ṭhāne abhisambodhiyaṃ caturādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇanti keci. Tattha hi yathāpaṭiññaṃ saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena catuṇṇaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayo, tato hi saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena sabbakilesūpakkilesapariccāgo, tato hi cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena paramūpasamappatti,[1] tato hi upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena anāvaraṇañāṇapaṭilābho, tato hi paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇan ti. Tam asiddhaṃ. Abhisambodhiyā pi paramatthabhāvato. Tatiye hi ṭhāne dhammacakkappavattane caturādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇan ti aññe. Tattha hi saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa dvādasahi ākārehi

---

[1] Si₂ paramūpasampatti.

ariyasaccadesanāya saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saddhammamahāyāgakaraṇena cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa sayaṃ upasantassa paresaṃ upasamanena upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa veneyyānaṃ āsayādiparijānanena paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇan ti. Tadapi asiddhaṃ. Apariyositattā Buddhakiccassa. Catutthe ṭhāne parinibbāne caturādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇan ti apare. Tatra hi parinibbutattā paramatthasaccasampattiyā saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ, sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggena cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ, sabbasaṅkhārūpasamena upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ, paññāpayogajānanaparinibbānena paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Tatra mahāpurisassa visesena mettākhette abhijātiyaṃ saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saccādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇam abhivyattaṃ. Visesena karuṇākhette abhisambodhiyaṃ paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa paññādhiṭṭhāna-paripūraṇam abhivyattaṃ. Visesena muditākhette dhammacakkappavattane cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa cāgādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ abhivyattaṃ. Visesena upekkhākhette parinibbāne upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa upasamīdhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇam abhivyattan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tatra saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saṃvāsena sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ. Cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saṃvohārena soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ. Upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa āpadāsu thāmo veditabbo. Paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa sākacchāya paññā veditabbā. Evaṃ sīlājīvacittadiṭṭhivisuddhiyo veditabbā. Tathā saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena dosāgatiṃ na gacchati avisaṃvādanato. Cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena lobhāgatiṃ na gacchati anabhisaṅgato. Upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena bhayāgatiṃ na gacchati anaparādhato. Paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena mohāgatiṃ na gacchati yathābhūtāvabodhato. Tathā paṭhamena aduṭṭho adhivāseti. Dutiyena aluddho paṭisevati. Tatiyena abhīto parivajjeti. Catutthena asammūḷho vinodeti. Paṭhamena nekkhammasukhapatti. Itarehi paviveka-upasamasambodhisukhappattiyo hontī ti daṭṭhabbā. Tathā vivekajapītasukhasamādhijapītisukha apītijakāyasukhasatipārisuddhija upekkhāsukhappattiyo etehi catūhi yathākammaṃ honti. Evamaneka-

guṇānubandhehi catūhi adhiṭṭhānehi sabbapāramīsamūhasaṅgaho veditabbo. Yathā ca catūhi adhiṭṭhānehi sabbapāramīsaṅgaho, evaṃ karuṇāpaññāhi pīti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sabbo pi hi bodhisambhāro karuṇāpaññāhi saṅgahīto, karuṇāpaññāpariggahitā hi dānādiguṇā mahābodhisambhārā bhavanti Buddhattasiddhipariyosānā ti evam etāsaṃ saṅgaho veditabbo.

Ko sampādanūpāyo ti? Sakalassā pi puññādisambhārassa sammāsambodhiṃ uddissa anavasesasambharaṇaṃ avekallakāritāyogena, tattha ca sakkaccakāritā ādarabahumānayogena, sātaccakāritā nirantarayogena, cirakālādiyogo ca antarā-avosānāpajjanenā ti. Taṃ panassa kālaparimāṇaṃ parato āvibhavissati. Iti caturaṅgayogo etāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ sampādanūpāyo. Tathā mahāsattena bodhāya paṭipajjantena sammāsambodhāya Buddhānaṃ puretarameva attā niyyādetabbo: imāhaṃ attabhāvaṃ Buddhānaṃ niyyādemī ti. Taṃ taṃ pariggahitavatthuñ ca paṭilābhato puretarameva dānamukhe nissajitabbaṃ. Yaṃ kiñci mayhaṃ uppajjanakaṃ jīvitaparikkhārajātaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ sati yācake dassāmi. Tesaṃ pana dinnāvasesam eva mayā paribhuñjitabban ti. Evaṃ hissa sammadeva pariccāgāya kate cittābhisaṅkhāre yaṃ uppajjati pariggahavatthuṃ aviññāṇakaṃ saviññāṇakaṃ vā, tattha ye ime pubbe dāne akataparicayo pariggahavatthussa parittabhāvo uḷārā manuññatā parikkhayacintā ti cattāro dānavinibandhā. Tesu yadā mahābodhisattassa saṃvijjamānesu deyyadhammesu paccupaṭṭhite ca yācakajane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na kamati, tena niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "addhāhaṃ dāne pubbe akataparicayo, tena me etarahi dātukamyatā citte na saṇṭhātī" ti. So "evaṃ me ito paraṃ dānābhirataṃ cittaṃ bhavissati, handāhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya dānaṃ dassāmi. Nanu mayā paṭigaccheva pariggahavatthuṃ yācakānaṃ pariccattan" ti dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāsattassa paṭhamo dānavinibandho hato hoti vihato samucchinno. Tathā mahāsatto deyyadhammassa parittabhāve sati vekalle ca iti paṭisañcikkhati: "ahaṃ kho pubbe adānasīlatāya etarahi evaṃ paccayavikalo[1]

[1] Si₂ paccayavekallo.

jāto, tasmā idāni mayā parittena vā hīnena vā yathāladdhena deyyadhammena attānaṃ pīḷetvā[1] pi dānameva dātabbaṃ; yenāhaṃ āyatim pi dānapāramiṃ matthakaṃ pāpessāmī" ti so itaritarena taṃ dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dāna-saṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāsattassa dutiyo dānavinibandho hato hoti vihato samucchinno. Tathā mahāsatto deyyadhammassa uḷāramanuññatāya adātukamyatācitte uppajjamāne iti paṭisañcikkhati: nanu tayā sappurisa! uḷāratamā sabbaseṭṭhā sammāsambodhi abhipatthitā? Tasmā tadatthaṃ tayā uḷāramanuññe eva deyyadhamme dātuṃ yuttarūpan ti. So uḷāraṃ manuññañ ca deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāpurisassa tatiyo dānavinibandho hato hoti vihato samucchanno. Tathā mahāsatto dānaṃ dento[2] yadā deyyadhammassa parikkhayaṃ passati, so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayaṃ kho bhogānaṃ sabhāvo yadidaṃ khayadhammatā vayadhammatā ca; api ca me pubbe tādisassa dānassa akatattā evaṃ bhogānaṃ parikkhayo dissati. Handāhaṃ yathāladdhena deyyadhammena parittena vā vipulena vā dānameva dadeyyaṃ, yenāhaṃ āyatiṃ dānapāramiyā matthakaṃ pāpuṇissāmī ti. So yathāladdhena dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāsattassa catuttho dānavinibandho hato hoti vihato samucchinno. Evaṃ ye ye dānapāramiyā vinibandhabhūtā anatthā tesaṃ tesaṃ yathārahaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṭivinodanaṃ upāyo. Yathā ca dānapāramiyā, evaṃ sīlapāramī ādisu daṭṭhabbaṃ. Api ca yaṃ mahāsattassa Buddhānaṃ attasanniyyātanaṃ, taṃ sammadeva sabbapāramīnaṃ *sampādanūpāyo.* Buddhānaṃ hi attānaṃ niyyādetvā ṭhito mahāpuriso tattha tattha bodhisambhārapāripūriyā ghaṭento vāyamanto sarīrassa sukhūpakaraṇānañ ca upacchedakesu dussahesu pi kiccesu durabhisambhavesu pi[3] sattasaṅkhārasamupaṇītesu anatthesu tibbesu pāṇaharesu ayaṃ mayā attabhāvo Buddhānaṃ pariccatto, yaṃ vā taṃ vā ettha hotū ti tannimittaṃ na kampati na vedhati, īsakampi aññathattaṃ na gacchati,

[1] Si₂ cintetvā. [2] Si₂ dadanto. [3] Si₂ *drops it.*

kusalārambhe aññadatthu acalādhiṭṭhāno va hoti. Evaṃ attasanniyyātanam pi etāsaṃ *sampādanūpāyo*. Api ca samāsato katābhinīhārassa attani sinehassa parisosānaṃ[1] paresu ca sinehassa parivaḍḍhanaṃ etāsaṃ *sampādanūpāyo*. Sammasambodhisamadhigamāya hi katamahāpaṇidhānassa mahāsattassa yāthāvato[2] parijānanena sabbesu dhammesu anupalittassa attani sineho parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gacchati, mahākaruṇāsamāsevanena pana piyaputte viya sabbasatte sampassamānassa tesu mettākaruṇāsineho parivaḍḍhati, tato ca taṃ tadavatthānurūpaṃ atta-parasantānesu lobhadosamohavigamena vidūrīkatamacchariyādibodhisambhārapaṭipakkho mahāpuriso dāna-piyavacana-atthacariyāsamānattatāsaṅkhātehi catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi caturadhiṭṭhānānugatehi accantaṃ janassa saṅgahakaraṇena upari yānattayassa[3] avatāraṇaṃ paripācanañ ca karoti. Mahāsattānaṃ hi mahākaruṇā mahāpaññā ca dānena alaṅkatā, dānaṃ piyavacanena, piyavacanaṃ atthacariyāya, atthacariyā samānattatāya alaṅkatā saṅgahitā ca. Tesaṃ sabbe pi satte attanā nibbisese katvā bodhisambhāresu paṭipajjantānaṃ sabbattha samānasukhadukkhatāya samānattatāya siddhi. Buddhabhūtānam pi ca teheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi caturadhiṭṭhānaparipūritābhivuddhehi janassa accantikasaṅgahakaraṇena abhinivesanaṃ[4] sijjhati. Dānaṃ hi sammāsambuddhānaṃ cāgādhiṭṭhānena paripūritābhivuddhaṃ, piyavacanaṃ saccādhiṭṭhānena, atthacariyā paññādhiṭṭhānena, samānattatā upasamādhiṭṭhānena paripūritābhivuddhā. Tathāgatānaṃ hi sabbasāvakapaccekabuddhehi samānattatā parinibbāne; tatra hi nesaṃ avisesato ekībhāvo. Tenevāha: 'n' atthi vimuttiyā nānattan[5]' ti. Honti c' ettha:

"Sacco cāgī upasanto paññavā anukampako,[6]
sambhavo sabbasambhāro kan·nāmatthaṃ na sādhaye?
Mahākāruṇiko Satthā hitesī ca upekkhako,
nirapekkho ca sabbattha aho! acchariyo jino.
Virato[7] sabbadhammesu sattesu ca upekkhako,

---

[1] B., Si₂ pariyosānaṃ. [2] Si₂ yathāvato. [3] B. yānattaye.
[4] Si₂ B. abhivinayaṃ. [5] Si₂ nānattatan.
[6] B., Si₂ anukampiko. [7] B., Si₂ viratto.

sadā sattahite yutto aho ! acchariyo jino.
Sabbadā sabbasattānaṃ hitāya ca sukhāya ca,
uyyutto akilāsu ca aho ! acchariyo jino " ti.

Kittakena kālena sampādanan ti ? Heṭṭhimena tāva paricchedena cattāri asaṅkheyyā ti mahākappānaṃ satasahassañ ca. Majjhimena aṭṭha asaṅkheyyā ti mahākappānaṃ satasahassañ ca. Uparimena pana[1] soḷasa asaṅkheyyā ti mahākappānaṃ satasahassañ ca. Ete ca bhedā yathākammaṃ paññādhika-saddhādhika-viriyādhikavasena ñātabbā. "Paññādhikānaṃ hi saddhā mandā hoti, paññā tikkhā. Saddhādhikānaṃ paññā majjhimā hoti. Viriyādhikānaṃ paññā mandā. Paññānubhāvena ca sammāsambodhi adhigantabbā " ti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Apare pana viriyassa tikkhamajjhima-mudubhāvena Bodhisattānaṃ ayaṃ kālavibhāgo ti vadanti. Avisesena pana vimuttiparipācanīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ tikkha-majjhima-mudubhāvena yathāvuttakālabhedena bodhisambhārā tesaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchantī ti. Tayo p'[2] ete kālabhedā yuttā ti pi vadanti. Evaṃ tividhā hi Bodhisattā abhinīhārakkhaṇe bhavanti: eko ugghaṭitaññū, eko vipacitaññū, eko neyyo ti. Tesu yo ugghaṭitaññū, so sammāsambuddhassa sammukhā catuppadikaṃ[3] gāthaṃ suṇanto gāthāya tatiyapade apariyosite eva chahi abhiññāhi saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ adhigantuṃ samatthūpanissayo hoti, sace sāvakabodhiyaṃ adhimutto siyā. Dutiyo Bhagavato sammukhā catuppadikaṃ gāthaṃ[4] suṇanto apariyosite eva gāthāya catutthapade chahi abhiññāhi arahattaṃ adhigantuṃ samatthūpanissayo hoti, yadi sāvakabodhiyaṃ adhimutto siyā. Itaro pana Bhagavato sammukhā catuppadikaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā pariyositāya gāthāya chahi abhiññāhi arahattaṃ adhigantuṃ[5] samatthūpanissayo hoti. Tayo pete vinā kālabhedena katābhinīhāro Buddhānaṃ santike laddhabyākaraṇā ca anukkamena pāramiyo paripūrentā yathākkammaṃ yathāvuttabhedena kālena sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇanti. Tesu tesu pana kālabhedesu aparipuṇṇesu

---

[1] Si₂ *drops it*.
[2] Si₂ ce.
[3] Si₂ catuppadaṃ.
[4] Si₂ catuppadagāthaṃ.
[5] B. pattuṃ.

te te mahāsattā divase divase Vessantaradānasadisaṃ mahādānaṃ dentā pi tadanurūpe sīlādisabbapāramīdhamme ācinantā pi pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajantā pi ñātatthacariyā lokatthacariyā Buddhatthacariyā paramakotiṃ pāpentā pi antarā ca[1] sammāsambuddhā bhavissantī ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Kasmā? Ñāṇassa aparipaccanato, Buddhakārakadhammānaṃ apariniṭṭhānato. Paricchinnakālanipphāditaṃ viya hi sassaṃ yathāvuttakālaparicchedena parinipphāditā sammāsambodhi, tadanantarā sabbussāhena vāyamantenā pi na sakkā adhigantun ti pāramīpāripūrī yathāvuttakālavisesena sampajjatī ti veditabbaṃ.

Ko ānisaṃso ti? Ye te katābhinīhārānaṃ bodhisattānaṃ:

Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā bodhiyā niyatā narā,
saṃsāraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ kappakoṭisatehi pi.
Avīcimhi nūppajjanti tathā lokantaresu ca.
Nijjhāmataṇhā khuppipāsā na honti kālakañjakā,[2]
na honti khuddakā pāṇā upapajjantā pi duggatiṃ.
Jāyamānā manussesu jaccandhā na bhavanti te,
sotavekallatā n' atthi na bhavanti mūgapakkhikā.
Itthibhāvaṃ na gacchanti ubhatobyañjanapaṇḍakā,
na bhavanti pariyāpannā bodhiyā niyatā narā.
Muttā ānantarikehi sabbattha suddhagocarā,
micchādiṭṭhiṃ na sevanti kammakiriyadassanā.
Vasamānā pi saggesu asaññe nūpapajjare,[3]
suddhāvāsesu devesu hetu nāma na vijjati.
Nekkhammaninnā sappurisā visaṃyuttā bhavābhave,
caranti lokatthacariyā pūrentā sabbapāramī ti[4]

evaṃ saṃvaṇṇitā ānisaṃsā, ye ca " sato sampajāno. Ananda! Bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātukucchiṃ[5] okkamatī " ti ādinā soḷasa acchariyabbhutadhammappakārā, ye ca " sītaṃ vyapagataṃ[6] hoti uṇhañ ca upasammatī " ti ādinā, jāyamāne kho, Sāriputta, Bodhisatte ayaṃ dasasahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhatī ti ādinā ca dvattiṃsapubbanimittappakārā, ye vā panañ-

---

[1] Si, B. va. [2] B. kālakañjikā. [3] J. asaññaṃ na uppajjare.
[4] *Cf. Jāt.* (*Nidānakathā*), I, 44-45, vv. 252-258.
[5] Si, mātukucchimhi. [6] Si, *adds* byādhitaṃ.

ñepi Bodhisattānaṃ adhippāyasamijjhanaṃ kammādisu vasībhāvo ti evamādayo tattha tattha Jātaka-Buddhavaṃsādīsu dassitākārā ānisaṃsā, te sabbe pi etāsaṃ ānisaṃsā. Tathā yathānidassitabhedā alobhādosādiguṇayugalādayo cā ti veditabbā. Api ca yasmā Bodhisatto abhinīhārato paṭṭhāya sabbasattānaṃ pitusamo hoti hitesitāya. Dakkhiṇeyyako garubhāvanīyo paramañ ca puññakkhettaṃ hoti guṇavisesayogena. Yebhuyyena ca manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatāhi anupālīyati, mettākaruṇāparibhāvitasantānatāya. Vālamigādīhi ca anabhibhavanīyo hoti. Yasmiṃ yasmiñ ca sattanikāye paccājāyati, tasmiṃ tasmiṃ uḷārena vaṇṇena uḷārena yasena uḷārena sukhena uḷārena balena uḷārena ādhipateyyena aññe satte abhibhavati puññavisesayogato. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko. Suvisuddhā c' assa[1] saddhā hoti suvisadā. Suvisuddhaṃ viriyaṃ. Sati-samādhi-paññā suvisadā.[2] Mandakileso hoti mandadaratho mandapariḷāho ti. Kilesānaṃ mandabhāveneva suvaco hoti padakkhiṇaggāhī. Khamo hoti sorato. Sakhilo hoti paṭisanthārakusalo. Akkodhano anupanāhī amakkhī hoti apalāsī. Anissukī hoti amaccharī. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī. Athaddho hoti anatimānī. Asāraddho[3] hoti appamatto. Parato upatāpasaho hoti paresaṃ anupatāpī. Yasmiñ ca gāmakkhette paṭivasati, tattha sattānaṃ bhayādayo upaddavā yebhuyyena anuppannā nuppajjanti, uppannā ca vūpasammanti. Yesu ca apāyesu uppajjati, na tattha pacurajano viya dukkhena adhimattaṃ pīḷīyati, bhiyyosomattāya saṃvegam āpajjati. Tasmā mahāpurisassa yathārahaṃ tasmiṃ tasmiṃ bhave labbhamānā ete sattānaṃ pitusamatādakkhiṇeyyatādayo guṇavisesā ānisaṃsā ti veditabbā. Tathā *āyusampadā* rūpasampadā kulasampadā issariyasampadā ādeyyavacanatā mahānubhāvatā ti etepi mahāpurisassa pāramīnaṃ ānisaṃsā ti veditabbā. Tattha *āyusampadā* nāma tassaṃ tassaṃ upapattiyaṃ[4] dīghāyukatā ciraṭṭhitikatā; tāya yathāraddhāni kusalasamādānāni pariyosāpeti bahuñ ca kusalaṃ upacinoti. *Rūpasampadā* nā-

---

[1] S. 'passa.
[2] S. visuddhā.
[3] B. asārambho.
[4] S. uppattiyaṃ.

ma abhirūpatā dassanīyatā pāsādikatā; tāya rūpappamāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ pasādāvaho hoti sambhāvanīyo. *Kulasampadā* nāma uḷāresu kulesu abhinibbatti; tāyá jātimadādimadamattānam[1] pi upasaṅkamaṇīyo hoti payirūpāsanīyo; tena te nibbisevane karoti. *Issariyasampadā* nāma mahāvibhāvatā mahesakkhatā mahāparivāratā ca; tāhi saṅgahetabbe[2] catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi saṅgaṇhituṃ, niggahetabbe dhammena niggahetuñ ca samattho hoti. *Ādeyyavacanatā* nāma saddheyyatā paccayikatā; tāya sattānaṃ pamāṇabhūto hoti, alaṅganīyā c' assa āṇā hoti. *Mahānubhāvatā* nāma ānubhāvamahantatā; tāya parehi na abhibhūyati. Sayameva pana pare aññadatthu abhibhavati dhammena samena yathābhūtaguṇehi ca. Evam ete āyusampadādayo mahāpurisassa pāramīnaṃ ānisaṃsā, sayañ ca aparimāṇassa puññasambhārassa parivuḍḍhihetubhūtā yānattaye sattānaṃ avatāraṇassa paripācanassa ca kāraṇabhūtā ti veditabbā.

Kiṃ phalan ti ? Samāsato tāva sammāsambuddhabhāvo etāsaṃ phalaṃ. Vitthārato pana dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa-asīti anubyañjana-byāmappabhādi anekaguṇagaṇasamujjalarūpakāyasampatti, adhiṭṭhāna - dasabala - catuvesārajja - cha - asādhāraṇañāṇa - aṭṭhārasāveṇikabuddha - dhammappabhuti anantāparimāṇaguṇasamudayopasobhinī dhammakāyasiri, yāvatā pana Buddhaguṇā ye anekehi pi kappehi sammāsambuddhenā pi vācāya pariyosāpetuṃ na sakkā, idam etāsaṃ[3] phalaṃ. Vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā[4]:

" Buddho 'pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ
kappam pi ce aññamabhāsamāno,
khīyetha kappo ciradīghamantare
vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassā " ti.

Evam ettha pāramīsu pakiṇṇakakathā veditabbā.

Yaṃ pana pāḷiyaṃ " datvā dātabbakaṃ dānan " ti ādinā sabbā pi pāramī ekajjhaṃ dassetvā parato " kosajjaṃ bhayato disvā " ti ādinā pariyosānagāthādvayaṃ vuttaṃ,

---

[1] Si₂ -ādiparasattānam. [2] Si₂ saṅgaṇhitabbe.
[3] Si₂ eva tāsaṃ. [4] B. *drops it.*

taṃ yehi viriyārambhamettābhāvanā-appamādavihārehi yathāvuttā Buddhakārakadhammā visadabhāvaṃ gatā sammāsambodhisaṅkhātā ca attano vimutti paripācitā, tehi veneyyānam pi vimuttiparipācanāya ovādadānatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Tattha *kosajjaṃ bhayato disvā viriyārambhañ ca khemato* ti iminā paṭipakkhe ādīnavadassanamukhena viriyārambhe ānisaṃsaṃ dasseti. *Āraddhaviriyā hothā* ti iminā viriyārambhe niyojeti. Yasmā ca—

"Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā,
sacittapariyodapanam etaṃ Buddhānusāsanan" ti[1]

saṅkhepato, vitthārato pana sakalena Buddhavacanena pakāsitā sabbā pi sampattiyo ekanteneva sammappadhānādhīnā, tasmā Bhagavā viriyārambhe niyojetvā *esā Buddhāna sāsanī*[2] ti āha. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepattho: yvāyaṃ sabbasaṅkilesamūlabhāvato sabbānatthavidhāyakan ti kosajjaṃ bhayato tappaṭipakkhato catūhi yogehi anupaddavabhāvasādhanato viriyārambhañ ca khemato disvā adhisīlasikkhādisampādanavasena viriyassa ārambho sammappadhānānuyogo, tattha yaṃ sammadeva niyojanaṃ, āraddhaviriyā hothā ti esā Buddhānaṃ bhagavatānaṃ anusāsanī anusiṭṭhi ovādo ti. Sesagāthāsu pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo.

Ayaṃ pana viseso: *vivādan* ti viruddhavādaṃ; cha vivādavatthuvasena vivadanan ti attho. *Avivādan* ti vivādapaṭipakkhaṃ mettāvacīkammaṃ mettābhāvanaṃ vā; athavā avivādahetubhūtaṃ chabbidhaṃ sārāṇīyadhammaṃ. *Samaggā* ti avaggā, kāyena c' eva cittena ca avirahitā[3] aviyuttā ti attho. *Sakhilā* ti sakkīlā[4] mudusīlā; aññamaññamhi muduhadayā ti attho. *Esā Buddhānusāsanī* ti ettha sabbena sabbaṃ vivādamanupagamma yadidaṃ chasārāṇīyadhammaparipūraṇavasena samaggavāse niyojanaṃ, esā Buddhānaṃ anusiṭṭhī ti yojetabbaṃ. Samaggavāsaṃ hi vasamānā sīla-diṭṭhisāmaññagatā avivadamānā sukheneva tisso sikkhā paripūressantī ti satthā samaggavāse niyojanaṃ attano sāsanan ti dassesi. *Pamādan* ti pamajjanaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pamussanaṃ, akusalesu ca dhammesu cittavossaggaṃ. Vuttaṃ hetaṃ: "tattha katamo pamādo?

---

[1] *Cf. DN.*, II, 49; *Dhamp.*, Buddhavagga, v. 5.
[2] CT. buddhānusāsanī. [3] Si$_2$ avisahitā. [4] Si$_2$ sakhilā.

Kāyaduccarite vā vaciduccarite vā manoduccarite vā pañcasu vā kāmaguṇesu cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānaṃ kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaccakiriyatā anuṭṭhitakiriyatā olīnavuttitā nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulīkammaṃ, yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati pamādo." *Appamādan* ti appamajjanaṃ. Taṃ pamādassa paṭipakkhato veditabbaṃ. Atthato hi appamādo nāma satiyā avippavāso ti ca niccaṃ upaṭṭhitāya satiyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Apare pana satisampajaññapadhānā tathā pavattā cattāro arūpino khandhā appamādo ti vadanti. Yasmā pana appamādabhāvanā nāma visuṃ ekā bhāvanā n' atthi, yā hi kāci puññakiriyā kusalakiriyā sabbā sā appamādabhāvanāttheva veditabbā. Visesato pana vivaṭṭhaṭhūpanissayasaraṇagamanaṃ kāyikavācasikasaṃvaraṇañ ca upādāya sabbā sīlabhāvanā, sabbā samādhibhāvanā, sabbā paññābhāvanā, sabbā kusalabhāvanā, anavajjabhāvanā appamādabhāvanā. Appamādo ti hi idaṃ padaṃ mahantaṃ atthaṃ dīpeti. Mahantaṃ atthaṃ pariggahetvā tiṭṭhati. Sakalam pi tepiṭakaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ āharitvā appamādapadassa atthaṃ katvā kathento dhammakathiko atitthena pakkhanno ti na vattabbo. Kasmā? Appamādapadassa mahantabhāvato. Tathā hi sammāsambuddho Kusiṇārāyaṃ yamakasālānam antare parinibbānasamaye nipanno abhisambodhito paṭṭhāya pañcacattāḷīsāya vassesu attanā bhāsitaṃ dhammaṃ ekeneva padena saṅgahetvā dassento appamādena sampādethā ti bhikkhūnaṃ ovādam adāsi. Tathā câha[1]: "seyyathā pi bhikkhave! Yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati, yadidaṃ mahantattena. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā, appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatī" ti. Tattha appamādabhāvanaṃ sikhāppattaṃ dassento satthā *bhāvetha 'ṭṭhaṅgikaṃ*[2] maggan ti āha. Tassattho: yo esa sīlādi-khandhattayasaṅgaho sammādiṭṭhipubbaṅgamo sam-

---

[1] Si₂ ten' evâha. [2] CT. bhāve atthaṅgikaṃ.

māditthi-ādīnaṃ yeva aṭṭhannaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena aṭṭhaṅgiko ariyamaggo, taṃ bhāvetha attano santāne uppādetha, dassanamaggamatte aṭhatvā upari tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ uppādanavasena ghaṭetha.[1] Evaṃ vo appamādabhāvanā sikhāppattā bhavissatī ti. *Esā Buddhānasāsanī* ti[2] yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu appamajjanaṃ tañ ca ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggassa bhāvanā esā Buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ anusiṭṭhi ovādo ti.

Iti Bhagavā arahattanikūṭeneva Cariyāpiṭakadesanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. *Itthaṃ sudan* ti ādīsu *itthan* ti "kappe ca satasahasse" ti ādinā pakārena. *Sudan* ti nipātamattaṃ. Iminā *bhagavā* ti bhāgyavantatādīhi kāraṇehi bhagavā. *Attano pubbacariyan* ti purimāsu Akittipaṇḍitādijātīsu attano paṭipattidukkarakiriyaṃ. *Sambhāviyamāno* ti hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya sammadeva pakāsento. *Buddhāpadāniyaṃ*[3] *nāmā* ti Buddhānaṃ purātanakammaṃ, porāṇaṃ dukkarakiriyaṃ adhikiccappavattattā desitattā Buddhāpadāniyan ti evannāmakaṃ. *Dhammapariyāyan* ti dhammadesanaṃ, dhammabhūtaṃ vā[4] kāraṇaṃ. *Abhāsitvā* ti avoca. Yaṃ panettha na vuttaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayattā uttānatthattā ca na vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Ettāvatā ca:

Visuddhacarito Satthā buddhicariyāya pāragū,
sabbacariyāsu[5] kusalo lokācariyo anuttaro.
Yam acchariyadhammānaṃ sabbamacchaḷiyātigo,
attano pubbacariyānam ānubhāvavibhāvanaṃ.
Desesi nātho[6] Cariyāpiṭakaṃ yañ ca tādino,
dhammasaṅgāhakā therā saṅgāyiṃsu tath' eva ca.
Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ,
nissāya yā samāraddhā atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.
Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ niddhāretvā yathārahaṃ,
pakāsanā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato.
Sampattā pariniṭṭhānam anakulavinicchayā,
sādhikāyaṭṭhavīsāya pāḷiyā bhāṇavārato.
Iti taṃ saṅkharontena yantam adhigatam mayā,
puññan tassânubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.

---

[1] B. vaḍḍhetha ca.
[2] CT. buddhânusâsanī.
[3] CT. Buddhâpadâni yan.
[4] Si$_2$ ca.
[5] Si$_2$ -kiriyāsu.
[6] Si$_2$ Desitaṃ nāthena.

Ogāhetvā visuddhāya sīlâdipaṭipattiyā,
sabbe pi dehino hontu vimuttirasabhāgino.
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ sammāsambuddhasāsanaṃ,
tasmiṃ sagāravā niccaṃ hontu sabbe pi pāṇino.
Sammā vassatu kālena devo pi jagatīpati,
saddhammanirato lokaṃ dhammen' eva pasāsatū ti.

Iti Badaratittha[1]-vihāravāsinā ācariya-Dhammapālena katā.

Cariyā-Piṭakavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] Si₂ nadītittha-.

FOREWORD TO THE INDEXES

With Miss Horner's concurrence I have decided to produce a detailed Index of the Cariyāpiṭaka-aṭṭhakathā in three parts, since the first edition of this commentary contained no Index. In my selection of words I have tried above all to demonstrate the language usage of Dhammapāla, who was, after Buddhaghosa, the greatest of Pali commentators, and to do justice to his importance for the Pali language. In addition, I have tried to offer means of comparison with other commentarial works, in particular the Jātaka commentary which is very frequently mentioned in the footnotes to this edition. I hope that I have succeeded in achieving, to an appreciable extent, both aims.

Index I contains proper names and titles of books. Designations such as Tathāgata, Bodhisatta, Mahāpurisa, Mahāsatta, Lokanātha will be found in Index II; this lists nouns, with a few exceptions, in the stem form, adverbs in their original form, and verbs, as is customary, in their present active form, together with special forms as they occur in the text and commentary. Index III contains the grammatical 'Termini technici', as well as the expressions used in the exegesis.

In the list of Errata I have given those words which it was not possible to correct in the photo-mechanical reprint of the first edition. I have omitted the places where words which should be separate have been printed together and vice versa, and also the frequent variations between short and long -i-.

The many shortcomings which I have subsequently detected by numerous sample-checks can only be eliminated at a later date. For this I must ask the reader's indulgence.

HERMANN KOPP

I INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

III INDEX OF EXEGETICAL AND GRAMMATICAL TERMS